



Errata.

- Page 7, l. 7, for bhakkasam read bhakkhasam.*
- „ *7, l. 13, for uppajjissati read upapajjissati; for uppa° read upapa° throughout.*
- „ *9, l. 18, p. 10, l. 3, for vatta-padāni read vata-padāni.*
- „ *14, 24, 25, 26, 32-34, 45, 47, for Tathâgata read Tathâgata.*
- „ *23, l. 20, for vijambhetvā read vijambhitvā (?).*
- „ *28, l. 16, 20, for paññapetha read paññāpetha.*
- „ *29, l. 15, for aññad-atthu read aññadatthu.*
- „ *29, l. 24, for bhāvyānaṃ read bhavyānaṃ.*
- „ *31, l. 19, for sammusati read mussati (?).*
- „ *33, last line, for samāpanno read samuppanno.*
- „ *34, l. 1, for sattatāya read sattattāya.*
- „ *34, l. 13, for viparito read viparīto.*
- „ *34, l. 22, for viparītā read viparīta.*
- „ *34, l. 22, for viparitato read viparītato.*
- „ *38, l. 5, for rāha-seyyakāni read raha-seyyakāni.*
- „ *39, l. 2, 7, 32, for Mora-nivāpe read Morā-nivāpe.*
- „ *40, l. 13, 24, for santā read sante.*
- „ *40, l. 24, for viharāma read viharāma.*
- „ *44, l. 10, for asani-vicakkaṃ conjecture asana-cakkaṃ.*
- „ *47, l. 2, after phalu-bijaṃ insert agga-bijaṃ.*
- „ *49, l. 27, for sabbattatāya read sabbatthatāya.*
- „ *53, l. 1, for annadatthu read aññadatthu.*
- „ *53, l. 14, for samāno read samaṇo.*
- „ *55, l. 16, for asatho read asaṭho.*
- „ *61, l. 10, for anuppadañjeyyāsi read anuppadeyyāsi.*
- „ *77, l. 9, for vineyya-loke read vineyya loke.*
- „ *80, l. 8, for pacchāyāyaṃ read pacchāyāyaṃ.*
- „ *82, l. 25, p. 83, l. 1, for anabhijjālu read anabhijjhālu.*
- „ *83, last line, for añjali-kāmmaṃ read añjali-kammaṃ.*
- „ *84, l. 19, for asaṃhārikā read asaṃhāriyā.*
- „ *88, l. 8, for puṭṭhā read phuṭṭhā.*
- „ *89, l. 13, for pātabbatam read pātavyatam.*
- „ *92, l. 26, for musa-vādo read musā-vādo.*
- „ *93, l. 3, for ehi kho read ehi bho.*
- „ *94, l. 17, for anabhisambhūnamānā read °bhūnamānā.*
- „ *97, l. 4, for vītimissa-kamma read vītimissa-kamma-diṭṭhi.*
- „ *107, l. 28, for anusani- read anusāsana-.*
- „ *111, l. 9, for saṅkhāto va read sankhyānena.*
- „ *112, l. 11, for sa-ūpadhikā read sa-upadhikā.*
- „ *112, l. 24, for kāyena vasam vatteti read kāyena va samvatteti (?).*
- „ *115, l. 15, 25, for añña-tiṭṭhiyā read añña-titthiyā.*
- „ *133, l. 19, for sannidhi-kārahaṃ read sannidhi-kārakaṃ.*

- Page* 144, l. 20, *for* pahūlā-jivho *read* pahūta-jivho.
 „ 156, l. 8, *for* ajāneyyumaṃ *read* ājāneyyumaṃ.
 „ 156, l. 18, *for* tani *read* tāni.
 „ 157, l. 6, *for* -ttacotatā *read* ttac' otthatā.
 „ 160, l. 2, *for* ābhivassamaṃ *read* abhivassamaṃ.
 „ 160, l. 11, *for* pāpuraṇānaṃ *read* pāpuṇānaṃ.
 „ 164, l. 8, *for* kinti me *read* kinti 'me.
 „ 165, l. 6, *for* satena *read* sutena.
 „ 165, l. 17, *for* attha-ssamidhī *read* attha-ssamiddhiṃ.
 „ 165, l. 21-22, *for* nimittamassatamaṃ *read* nimitta-m-assa
 tamaṃ.
 „ 176, l. 16, *for* tulā kūṭa *read* tulākūṭa.
 „ 178, *title*, *for* Lakkhaṇa *read* Lakkhana.
 „ 179, l. 10, *for* kilese panudetīti *read* kiles' apanudetī ti.
 „ 183, l. 17, *for* cittaṃ *read* vittaṃ.
 „ 189, l. 9, *for* kāla-kālānaṃ *read* kāla-katānaṃ.
 „ 191, l. 2, *for* bhatta-vettana- *read* bhatta-vetan-.
 „ 201, l. 7, *for* Mārisa Mahā- *read* Mārisa, Mahā-.
 „ 201, l. 17, *for* yatto *read* yato.
 „ 203, l. 1, *for* Ātānāṭiyā *read* Ātānāṭiyā.
 „ 206, l. 14, *for* Ātānāṭiyaṃ *read* Ātānāṭiyaṃ.
 „ 210, l. 10, *for* cara-vāda- *read* cara, vāda-.
 „ 212, l. 6, *for* saṃgāyittabbaṃ *read* saṃgāyitabbaṃ.
 „ 217, l. 20, *for* ahuneyyaggi *read* āhuneyyaggi.
 „ 219, l. 1, *for* Subha-kiṇṇā *read* Subha-kiṇhā.
 „ 221, l. 16, *for* pāggaṇhāti *read* paggaṇhāti.
 „ 224, l. 7, *for* sabbattatāya *read* sabbatthatāya.
 „ 229, l. 15, *for* puṇṇa *read* paṇṇā.
 „ 238, l. 23, *for* udarā-vadehakamaṃ *read* uḍarāvadehakamaṃ.
 „ 247, l. 21, *for* nissāraṇīyā *read* nissaraṇīyā.
 „ 247, *note* ⁹, *for* 2. 1 (xx) *read* 2. 1 (xxiv).
 „ 253, l. 20, *for* nānatta-sannānaṃ *read* nānatta-saññānaṃ.
 „ 254, l. 13, *for* yebbhuyasikā *read* yebhuyyasikā.
 „ 254, l. 14, *for* tiṇa-vatthārako *read* tiṇ' avatthārako.
 „ 255, l. 10, 16, 21, 26, p. 256, l. 3, 10, 15, 20, *for* nippajjāmi
 read nipajjāmi.
 „ 255, l. 11, 17, 21, 26, p. 256, l. 3, 11, 15, 20, *for* nippajjati
 read nipajjati.
 „ 265, l. 2, *for* -Brāhmaṇā samaggatā *read* -brāhmaṇa-
 sammaggatā.
 „ 267, l. 9, *for* dhātā *read* dhatā.
 „ 276, l. 18, *for* patiññeyyā *read* pariññeyyā.
 „ 281, l. 1, *for* satata- *read* santa-.
 „ 283, l. 23, *for* sandiṭṭhā *read* sudiṭṭhā.
 „ 288, l. 9, *for* mulakā *read* mūlakā.

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO, SAMMĀ-SAMBUDDHASSA.

[Dīgha Nikāya.]

S^c—Sinhalese manuscript belonging to J. E. Carpenter.

S^d—Sinhalese manuscript belonging to T. W. Rhys Davids.

S^t—Sinhalese manuscript, Tourneur Collection, India Office.

B^m—Burmese manuscript, royal Mandalay Collection, India Office, No. 40.

B^r—Printed Burmese text, Rangoon.

K—Printed Siamese text, King of Siam's edition.

Sum S^d, Sum B^r—corresponding MSS. and text of the Sumaṅgala Vilāsinī.

xxiv. Pāṭika¹-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. 1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Mallesu viharati. Anupiyam² nāma Mallānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samāyaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Anupiyaṃ piṇḍaya pāvīsi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi : ‘ Atippago kho tāva Anupiyāya³ piṇḍaya carituṃ, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena Bhaggava-gottassa paribbājakassa ārāmo yena Bhaggava-gotto paribbājako ten’ upasaṃkameyyan ti.’ Atha kho Bhagavā yena Bhaggava-gottassa paribbājakassa ārāmo yena Bhaggava-gotto paribbājako ten’ upasaṃkami.

¹ B^m Pāthika ; B^r Pāthika *and* Pātika.

² So SS B^{mr} Sum ; K Anuppiyam ; Sum *adds* Anopiyaṃ ti pi pāṭho.

³ E^r Anupiyam.

2. Atha¹ kho Bhaggava-gotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Etu kho bhante Bhagavā, sâgataṃ² bhante Bhagavato, cirassam kho bhante Bhagavā imam pariyāyam akāsi yad-idam idh’³ āgamanāya. Nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā, idam āsanam paññattan ti.’⁴

Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Bhaggava-gotto pi kho paribbājako aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Bhaggava-gotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni Sunakkhatto Licchavi⁵-putto yenāham ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā mam etad avoca : “Paccakkhāto dāni mayā Bhaggava Bhagavā. Na dānāham Bhaggava⁶ Bhagavantam uddissa viharāmīti.” Kacc’ etaṃ bhante tath’ eva yathā Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto⁷ avacāti ?’

‘Tath’ eva kho etaṃ Bhaggava yathā Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto avaca.’⁷

3. Purimāni Bhaggava divasāni purimatarāni Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenāham ten’ upasaṃkami. Upasaṃkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto mam etad avoca : ‘Paccakkhāmi dānāham bhante Bhagavantam,⁸ na dānāham bhante Bhagavantam⁸ uddissa viharissāmīti.’

Evam vutte aham Bhaggava Sunakkhattam Licchavi-puttam etad avocaṃ : ‘Api nūnāham Sunakkhatta evam avacam⁹—Ehi tvam Sunakkhatta, mamam uddissa viharāhīti ?’

‘No h’etaṃ bhante.’

¹ SS addasā ; B^{mr} K atha. Cp. D. ix. 5.

² So SS and D. ix. 5 ; B^{mr} K svāgataṃ.

³ S^c kho.

⁴ So D. ix. 5 and B^m K : SS paññattaṃ.

⁵ B^r Licchavī, and onwards.

⁶ B^r omits.

⁷ B^r avoca.

⁸⁻⁸ SS omit.

⁹ So SS, B^{mr} ; K avocaṃ.

‘Tvam vā pana mam evam avaca—Aham bhante Bhagavantam uddissa viharissāmīti?’

‘No h’etam bhante.’

‘Iti kira Sunakkhatta n’evāhan tam vadāmi — Ehi tvam Sunakkhatta mamam uddissa viharāhīti; na pi kira mam tvam vadesi—Aham bhante Bhagavantam uddissa viharissāmīti. Evam sante mogha-purisa ko santo kam paccācikkhasi?¹ Passa mogha-purisa yāvañ ca te idam aparaddhan ti.’

4. ‘Na hi² pana me bhante Bhagavā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam karotīti.’

‘Api nu tāham³ Sunakkhatta evam avacam⁴—Ehi tvam Sunakkhatta, mamam⁵ uddissa viharāhi, ahan te uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam karissāmīti?’

‘No h’etam bhante.’

‘Tvam vā pana mam evam avaca—Aham bhante Bhagavantam uddissa viharissāmi, Bhagavā me uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam karissatīti?’

‘No h’etam bhante.’

‘Iti kira Sunakkhatta nevāhan tam vadāmi—Ehi tvam Sunakkhatta mamam uddissa viharāhi, ahan te uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam karissāmīti; na pi kira mam tvam vadesi—Aham bhante Bhagavantam uddissa viharissāmi, Bhagavā me uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam karissatīti. Evam sante mogha-purisa ko santo kam paccācikkhasi? Tam kim maññasi Sunakkhatta? Kete vā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriye akate vā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriye, yass’ atthāya mayā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukka-kkhaṇḍayāti?’

¹ K *note* katthaci, poṭṭhake ‘paccakkhāsīti’ pāṭho dissati.

² B^{mr} K hi: S^{ct} cāham; S^d cāha. See § 5.

³ SS nūnāham, but see § 5, S^{ct} nutāham; B^{mr} K nu tāham.

⁴ So B^{mr} K: SS avaca (but avacam in § 5).

⁵ So SS B^{mr}; K mama.

⁶ B^{mr} ca

‘Kate vā bhante uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriye akate vā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriye, yass’ atthāya Bhagavatā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkha-kkhayāyāti.’

‘Iti kira Sunakkhatta kate vā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriye akate vā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriye, yass’ atthāya mayā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkha-kkhayāya. Tatra Sunakkhatta kim uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam katam karissatī? Passa mogha-purisa yāvañ ca te idam aparādhan ti.’

5. ‘Na hi¹ pana me bhante Bhagavā aggaññaṃ paññāpetīti?’²

‘Api nu tāham Sunakkhatta evaṃ avacaṃ—Ehi tvam Sunakkhatta mamaṃ uddissa viharāhi, aham te aggaññaṃ paññāpessāmīti?’

‘No h’etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tvam vā pana maṃ evaṃ avaca—Aham bhante Bhagavantam uddissa viharissāmi, Bhagavā me aggaññaṃ paññāpessatīti?’

‘No h’etaṃ bhante.’

‘Iti kira Sunakkhatta nevāhan taṃ vadāmi—Ehi tvam Sunakkhatta mamaṃ uddissa viharāhi, ahan te aggaññaṃ paññāpessāmīti; na pi kira maṃ tvaṃ vadesi—Aham bhante Bhagavantam uddissa viharissāmi, Bhagavā me aggaññaṃ paññāpessatīti. Evaṃ sante mogha-purisa ko santo kaṃ paccācikkhasi? Taṃ kim maññasi Sunakkhatta? Paññatte vā aggaññe apaññatte³ vā aggaññe, yass’ atthāya mayā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkha-kkhayāyāti?’

‘Paññatte vā bhante aggaññe apaññatte vā aggaññe, yass’ atthāya Bhagavatā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkha-kkhayāyāti.’

¹ S^{dt} nāham.

² B^{mr} K paññāpetīti (*and below*).

³ SS app°, *but sometimes afterwards ap°*.

‘Iti kira Sunakkhatta paññatte vā aggaññe apaññatte vā aggaññe yass’ atthāya mayā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkha-kkhayāya. Tatra Sunakkhatta kim paññattam aggaññam karissati? Passa mogha-purisa yāvañ ca te idam aparaddham.¹

6. ‘Aneka-pariyāyena kho te Sunakkhatta mama vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajji-gāme—²Iti pi so Bhagavā araham Sammā-Sambuddho vijjā-carana-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānam Bud-dho Bhagavā ti. Iti³ kho te Sunakkhatta aneka-pariyāyena mama vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajji-gāme.

‘Aneka-pariyāyena kho te Sunakkhatta Dhammassa vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajji-gāme—³Svākkhāto Bhagavatā Dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehi-passiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti. Iti kho te Sunakkhatta aneka-pariyāyena Dhammassa vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajji-gāme.

‘Aneka-pariyāyena kho te Sunakkhatta Saṃghassa vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajji-gāme — Supaṭipanno⁴ Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, uju-paṭipanno⁵ Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, ñāya-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, sāmīci-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisa-yugāni attha-purisa-puggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho āhuṇeyyo pāhuṇeyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇīyo anuttaram puñña-kkhetam lokassāti. Iti kho te Sunakkhatta aneka-pariyāyena Saṃghassa vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajji-gāme.

‘Ārocayāmi kho te Sunakkhatta, paṭivedayāmi kho te Sunakkhatta, bhavissanti kho te Sunakkhatta vattāro—No visahi Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto Samane Gotame brahmacariyam caritum, so avisahanto sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāy’ āvatto ti. Iti kho te Sunakkhatta bhavissanti vattāro ti.’

¹ So SS B^{mr}; K aparaddhan ti; (Sī) iti-saddo na dissati.

² For this series of praises, cp. D. xvi. 2. 9, vol. ii., p. 93.

³ For this formula, see D. xviii. 27, vol. ii., p. 217.

⁴ B^m supp^o: B^r suppaṭippanno.

⁵ B^m ujupp^o: B^r ujupaṭippanno.

Evam pi kho Bhaggava Sunakkatto Licchavi-putto mayā vuccamano apakkam' eva imasmiṃ dhamma-vinayā yathā tam apayiko¹ nerayiko.

7. Ekam idhaṃ Bhaggava samayaṃ Bumūsu² viharāmi, Uttarakā nama Bumunam³ nigamo. Atha kho 'haṃ Bhaggava pubbaṇṇa-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaram adāya Sunakkhattena Licchavi-puttena pacchā-samanena Uttarakam piṇḍāya pavisiṃ. 'Tena, kho pana samayena acelo korakkhattiyo⁴ kukkuravatiko⁵ catukunḍiko⁶ chamānikkinṇam⁷ bhakkhasam mukhen' eva khādati mukhen' eva bhuñjati.

Adassa kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto acelaṃ korakkhattiyaṃ kukkuravatikaṃ catukunḍikaṃ chamānikkinṇam bhakkhasam mukhen' eva khādantaṃ mukhen' eva bhuñjantaṃ. Disvan' assa etad ahoṣi : 'Sādhu-rupo vata bho araṇham samaṇo catukunḍiko chamānikkinṇam bhakkhasam mukhen' eva khādati mukhen' eva bhuñjati.

Atha kho ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattassa Licchavi-puttassa cetasa ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Sunakkhattam Licchavi-puttaṃ etad avocaṃ :

'Tvam pi nama mogha-purisa⁸ Sakya-puttiyo paṭijānissasīti ?'

'Kim pana maṃ bhante Bhagavā evam āha—

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K Sum apayiko.

² S^c Bumutthasu; S^d Bumusu; S^t Bumūsu; B^{mr} Thūlusu; K Thūlusu, (S^t) Būmūsu; Sum SS Khulūsu, B^r Thulusu.

³ So S^c; S^d Bumunam; B^{mr} K Thūlūnam.

⁴ S^c korakkhatiko; S^d korakkhattako; S^t korakkhattiko; B^{mr} korakhattiyo; K Sum korakkhattiyo.

⁵ So S^{dt} B^{mr} Sum; S^c kukkara^o; K Sum kukkuravattiko.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K -konḍ^o; Sum -konḍ^o.

⁷ S^d chalānikkhittam; S^t chalānikkinṇam.

⁸ B^{mr} add samaṇo (and below).

Tvam pi nāma mogha-purisa Sakya-puttiyo paṭijānis-sasīti?

‘Na nu te Sunakkhatta imam¹ acelam Korakkhattiyam kukkuravatikam² catukunḍikam chamā-nikkinṇam bhakkhasam mukhen’ eva khādantam mukhen’ eva bhuñjantam disvāna³ etad ahosi—Sādhu-rūpo vata bho araham samaṇo catukunḍiko chamā-nikkinṇam bhakkasam mukhen’ eva khādati mukhen’ eva bhuñjati?’

‘Evam bhante. Kim pana bhante Bhagavā arahattassa maccharāyatīti?’

‘Na kho aham mogha-purisa arahattassa maccharāyāmi. Api ca tuyh’ ev’ etam pāpakam diṭṭhi-gatam uppannam, tam pajaha, mā te ahosi dīgha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāya. Yam kho pan’ etam Sunakkhatta maññasi-acelam⁴ Korakkhattiyam⁵—Sādhu-rūpo araham samaṇo ti, so sattama⁶-divasam alasakena kalam karissati, kalakato ca Kālakañjā⁷ nāma asurā sabba-nihīno asura-kāyo tatra uppajjissati,⁸ kalakatañ ca nam bīraṇa⁹-tthambhake susāne chaḍḍessanti. Ākaṅkhamāno ca tvam Sunakkhatta acelam Korakkhattiyam upasamkamitvā puccheyyāsi — Jānāsi āvuso¹⁰ Korakkhattiya attano gatim ti? Thānam kho pan’ etam Sunakkhatta vijjati, yan te acelo Korakkhattiyo vyākarissati — Jānāmi āvuso Sunakkhatta attano gatim, Kālakañjā nāma asurā sabba-nihīno asura-kāyo tatr’ amhi uppanno ti.’

8. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yena acelo Korakkhattiyo ten’ upasamkami, upasamkamitvā acelam Korakkhattiyam etad avoca : ‘Vyākato kho ’si āvuso Korakkhattiya Samanena Gotamena—Acelo Korakkhattiyo sattama-divasam alasakena kalam karissati, kāla-

¹ SS omit.

² SS omit.

³ S^{dt} insert te ; K disvānassa.

⁴ So SS B^{mr} ; K acelo.

⁵ K korakkhattiyo.

⁶ S^t tassatama ; B^{mr} K Sum sattamam.

⁷ So SS ; B^{mr} K Sum Kālakañjikā ; cp. D. xx. 12.

⁸ So SS ; B^{mr} K upap^o (and below).

⁹ S^{cd} bir^o ; K vīr^o.

¹⁰ B^{mr} insert acela.

kato ca Kālakañjā nāma asurā sabba-nihīno asura-kāyo tatra uppajjissati, kālakatañ ca naṃ bīraṇa-tthambhake susāne chaddessantīti. Yena tvam āvuso Korakkhattiya mattam mattam¹ ca bhattam² bhuñjeyyāsi,³ mattam mattam ca pāṇiyam piveyyāsi, yathā Samaṇassa Gota-massa micchā assa vacaṇan ti.'

Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto⁴ eka-dvīhikāya satta-rattindivāni gaṇesi yathā tam Tathāgatassa asaddahamāno. Atha kho Bhaggava acelo Korakkhattiyo sattama-divasaṃ alasakena kalam akāsi, kālakato Kālakañjā nāma asurā sabba-nihīno asura-kāyo tatra uppajji, kālakatañ ca tam⁵ bīraṇa-tthambhake susāne chaddesum.

9. Assosi kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto⁶—Acelo Korakkhattiyo alasakena kālakato bīraṇa-tthambhake susāne chaddito ti. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yena bīraṇa-tthambhakam susānam yena acelo Korakkhattiyo ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā acelaṃ Korakkhattiyam tikkhattum 'pāṇinā ākoṭesi -- 'Jānāsi āvuso Korakkhattiya attano gatin ti?'

Atha kho Bhaggava acelo Korakkhattiyo pāṇinā piṭṭhiṃ paripuñjanto vuṭṭhāsi—'Jānāmi āvuso Sunakkhatta attano gatiṃ, Kālakañjā nāma asurā sabba-nihīno asura-kāyo tatr' amhi uppanno ti' vatvā tatth' eva uttāno papati.⁷

10. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenāham ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattam Licchavi-puttam etaḍ avocaṃ :

'Tam kiṃ maññasi Sunakkhatta? Yath' eva te ahaṃ⁸ acelaṃ Korakkhattiyam ārabha vyākāsiṃ, tath' eva tam vipākaṃ⁹ aññathā vā ti?'

'Yath' eva me bhante Bhagavā acelaṃ Korakkhattiyam ārabha vyākāsi, tath' eva tam vipākaṃ no aññathā ti.'

¹ B^{mr} mattamattañ.

² B^{mr} omit.

³ S^{dt} bhuñjayathāsi.

⁴ B^{mr} K add Licchavi-putto.

⁵ So SS; B^r K naṃ.

⁶ B^r adds Licchavī-putto.

⁷ So SS; B^r K paripati.

⁸ B^r omits.

⁹ So SS, B^{mr}; K adds no. Cp. § 14.

‘Tam kim maññasi Sunakkhatta? Yadi evaṃ sante katam vā hoti uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ akatam vā ti?’

‘Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante katam hoti uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ no akatan ti.’

‘Evam pi kho maṃ tvaṃ mogha-purisa uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karontam evaṃ vadesi—Na hi pana me bhante Bhagavā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karotīti. Passa mogha-purisa yāvaṃ ca te idaṃ aparaddhan ti.’

Evam pi kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto mayā vuccamāno apakkam’¹ eva imasmā dhamma-vinayā, yathā taṃ āpāyiko nerayiko.

11. Ekam idāhaṃ Bhaggava samayaṃ Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Mahā-vane kūtāgāra-sālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayeṇa acelo Kandaramasuko² Vesāliyaṃ paṭivasati lābhagga-ppatto c’ eva yasagga-ppatto ca Vajji-gāme. Tassa satta vatta-padāni³ samattāni samādinnāni honti—‘Yāva-jīvaṃ acelako assaṃ, na vatthaṃ paridaheyyaṃ: yāva-jīvaṃ brahmacārī assaṃ, na methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiseveyyaṃ: yāva-jīvaṃ surā-mam̐sen’ eva yāpeyyaṃ, na odana-kummāsaṃ⁴ lhuñjeyyaṃ: puratthimena Vesāliyaṃ⁵ Udenaṃ nāma cetiyaṃ taṃ nātikkameyyaṃ: dakkhiṇena Vesāliyaṃ Gotamakaṃ nāma cetiyaṃ taṃ nātikkameyyaṃ: pacchimena Vesāliyaṃ Sattambaṃ⁶ nāma cetiyaṃ

¹ So B^{mr} K; S^{ct} akappam; S^d anappam.

² So S^d and K(Sī); S^c Kalāramatṭako; S^t Kandaramasukho: B^m and Sum-B^r Kalāramatṭako (and below); B^r Kalāramatṭhako; but in § 12 -matṭako; K Kalāramajjhako; Sum Kalāramatṭhuko. So S^t below.

³ So S^d K; S^c cata-; S^t B^{mr} Sum vata-.

⁴ B^{mr} odanakummāsaṃ.

⁵ So SS and K(Sī); B^{mr} K Vesālīm (and onwards).

⁶ So S^t B^{mr} K; S^c sattamaṃ; S^d sattaccaṃ.

taṃ nātikkameyyaṃ : uttarena¹ Vesāliyaṃ Bahuputtaṃ² nāma cetiyaṃ taṃ nātikkameyyaṃ ti.' So imesaṃ sattanaṃ vatta-padānaṃ³ samādāna-hetu lābhagga-ppátto c' eva yasagga-ppatto ca Vajji-gāme.

12. Atha kho Baggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yena acelo Kandaramasuko tēn' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā acelaṃ Kandaramasukam pañhaṃ apucchi. Tassa acelo Kandaramasuko⁴ pañhaṃ puṭṭho na sampāyāsi,⁵ asampāyanto kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātvākāsi. Atha kho Bhāggava Sunakkhattassa Licchavi-puttassa etad ahosi—'Sādhu-rūpaṃ vata bho arahantaṃ samaṇaṃ āsādimhase,⁶ mā vata no⁷ ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.'

13. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattaṃ Licchavi-puttaṃ etad avocaṃ :

'Tvam pi nāma mogha-purisa Sakya-puttiyo paṭijānissasīti?'

'Kim pana maṃ bhante Bhagavā evaṃ āha—Tvam pi nāma mogha-purisa Sakya-puttiyo paṭijānissasīti?'

'Nanu tvam Sunakkhatta⁸ acelaṃ Kandaramasukam⁹ upasaṃkamitvā pañhaṃ apucchi? Tassa te acelo Kandaramasuko pañhaṃ puṭṭho na sampāyāsi, asampāyanto kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātvākāsi. Tassa te¹⁰ etad ahosi—Sādhu-rūpaṃ vata bho arahantaṃ samaṇaṃ āsādimhase, mā vata no ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante. Kim pana bhante Bhagavā arahattassa maccharāyatīti?'

¹ S^{dt} uttarim.

² So SS B^{mr}; K -puttakan.

³ So K; SS B^{mr} vata^o.

⁴ S^t Kaḷāramasuko.

⁵ So S^{dt} B^{mr}; S^c sampāyati.

⁶ So S^t B^{mr} and Sum-B^r; S^c as^o; S^d -hate; K Sum-S^{cd} āsādiyimhase (and below).

⁷ K inserts bho.

⁸ SS -am.

⁹ S^c Kaḷaramaṭṭakam; S^{dt} ^omaṭṭhukam, and below.

¹⁰ SS omit te.

‘Na kho p’aham¹ mogha-purisa arahattassa maccharāyāmi. Api ca tuyh’ ev’ etam pāpakam diṭṭhi-gatam uppannam, tam pajaha, mā te ahosi dīgha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāya.² Yam kho pan’ etam Sunakkhatta maññasi acelam Kandaramasukam³—Sādhu-rūpo aham samano ti, so na cirass’ eva parihito⁴ sānucariyo⁵ vicaranto odana-kummāsam bhuñjamāno sabbān’ eva Vesāliyāni cetiyāni samatikkamitvā yasā nikkiṇṇo⁶ kālam karissatīti.’

Atha kho Bhaggava acele Kandaramasuko na cirass’ eva parihito⁷ sānucariyo vicaranto odana-kummāsam bhuñjamāno sabbān’ eva Vesāliyāni cetiyāni samatikkamitvā yasā nikkiṇṇo kālam akāsi.

14. Assosi kho Sunakkhatta Licchavi-putto—Acele kira Kandaramasuko parihito sānucariyo vicaranto odana-kummāsam bhuñjamāno sabbān’ eva Vesāliyāni cetiyāni samatikkamitvā yasā nikkiṇṇo kālam karōti. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatta⁸ yenāham ten’ upasamkami, upasamkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho aham Bhaggava Sunakkhattaṃ Licchavi-puttaṃ etaṃ avocaṃ :

‘Tam kim maññasi Sunakkhatta? Yath’ eva te aham acelam Kandaramasukam ārabha vyākāsim, tath’ eva tam vipākam aññathā vā⁹ ti?’

‘Yath’ eva me bhante Bhagavā acelam Kandaramasukam ārabha vyākāsi, tath’ eva tam vipākam no aññathā ti.’

‘Tam kim maññasi Sunakkhatta? Yadi evaṃ santē

¹ B^{mr} K aham.

² SS B^{mr} K dukkhāyati. Cp. § 7, p. 7.

³ Cp. § 11. Here S^{dt} Kalāramatthukam; S^c -matṭakam.

⁴ So B^{mr} K; S^c paridahito; S^{dt} parihīno.

⁵ So SS; B^{mr} K Sum -iko (and below).

⁶ So S^t B^{mr}; S^{cd} nikinno; K nihīno; (and below). Cp. § 7.

⁷ So S^d B^{mr} K; S^c -dahito; S^t -hīno.

⁸ B^r K add Licchavi-putto.

⁹ So B^{mr}; SS no aññathā (omitting vā); K no aññathā vā.

katam vā hoti uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam,
akataṃ vā ti?

‘Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante katam hoti uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam, no akatan ti.’

‘Evam pi kho maṃ¹ tvaṃ mogha-purisa uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam karontaṃ evaṃ vadesi—Na hi pana me bhante Bhagavā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam karotīti. Passa mogha-purisa yāvañ ca te idaṃ aparaddhan ti.’

Evam pi kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto mayā vuccamāno apakkam’ eva imasmā dhamma-vinayā, yathā taṃ āpāyiko nerayiko.

15. Ekam idāhaṃ Bhaggava samayaṃ tatth’ eva Vesāliyam viharāmi Mahā-vane kūṭāgāra-sālāyam. Tena kho pana samayena acelo Pāṭika-putto² Vesāliyam paṭivasati lābhagga-ppatto c’eva yasagga-ppatto³ ca Vajji-gāme. So⁴ Vesāliyam parisati⁵ evaṃ vācam bhāsati :

‘Samaṇo pi⁶ Gotamo ñāṇa-vādo, aham pi ñāṇa-vādo, ñāṇa-vādo kho pana ñāṇa-vādena arahati uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam dassetuṃ. Samaṇo Gotamo upadḍha-pathaṃ āgaccheyya, ahaṃ ca⁷ upadḍha-pathaṃ gaccheyyam. Te tattha ubho⁸ uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam kareyyāma. Ekam ce Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam karissati, dvāhaṃ karissāmi. Dve ce Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyāni karissati, cattārāhaṃ

¹ So S^t B^m K; S^c omits; S^d tvaṃ maṃ.

² B^m Pāthika^o; B^r Pātika^o (though Pāthika in title).

³ S^{dt} omit c’eva yasagga-ppatto.

⁴ SS omit; B^{mr} add ca.

⁵ So S^c B^{mr} K; S^d paṭivasati; S^t pativasati. In subsequent passages SS sometimes agree in pativasati, sometimes in parisatiṃ.

⁶ B^r omits.

⁷ B^{mr} K pi.

⁸ B^{mr} K add pi (and below).

karissāmi. Cattāri ce Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyāni karissati, aṭṭhāhaṃ karissāmi. Iti yāvatakaṃ yāvatakaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, tad¹-diguṇaṃ tad-diguṇāhaṃ karissāmīti.'

16. Atha² kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto maṃ etad avoca :

'Acelo bhante Pāṭika-putto Vesāliyaṃ paṭivaśati lābhagga-ppatto c'eva yasagga-ppatto ca Vajji-gāme. So Vesāliyaṃ parisati evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati—Samaṇo pi Gotamo ñāṇa-vādo, ahaṃ pi ñāṇa-vādo, ñāṇa-vādo kho pana ñāṇa-vādena arahati uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ dasse-tuṃ. Samaṇo ca³ Gotamo upaḍḍha-pathaṃ āgaccheyya, ahaṃ pi upaḍḍha-pathaṃ gaccheyyaṃ. Te tattha ubho uttari-manussa - dhammā iddhi - pāṭihāriyaṃ kareyyāma. Ekaṃ ce Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati . . . pe⁴ . . . tad-diguṇaṃ tad-diguṇāhaṃ karissāmīti.'

Evam vutte ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattaṃ Licchavi-puttaṃ etad avocaṃ :

'Abhabbo kho Sunakkhatta acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantuṃ. Sace pi 'ssa evam assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitva Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī - bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti,—muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti.'

17. 'Rakkhat' etaṃ⁵ bhante Bhagavā vācaṃ, rakkhat' etaṃ Sugato vācaṃ ti.'

¹ B^{mr} taṃ (*and below*).

² So SS B^{mr}; K iti.

³ B^{mr} K omit.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K repeat the whole to dvāhaṃ karissāmi, and then insert [saṃkhittaṃ].

⁵ So B^{mr} K Sum; SS rakkhatto, or rakkhanto.

‘Kim pana maṃ tvam Sunakkhatta evaṃ vadesi—Rakkhat’ etaṃ bhante Bhagavā vācam, rakkhat’ etaṃ Sugato vācan ti?’

‘Bhagavatā c’ assa¹ bhante esā vācā ekamsena ovāditā:²—Abhabbo acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantum: sace pi ’ssa evam assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Samanassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti—muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti. Acelo ca bhante Pāṭika-putto virūpa-rūpena Bhagavato sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgaccheyya, tad assa Bhagavato musā ti.’

18. ‘Api nu Sunakkhatta Tathāgato taṃ vācam bhāseyya yā sā vācā dvaya-gāminī ti?’

‘Kim pana bhante Bhagavatā acelo Pāṭika-putto cetasā ceto paricca³ vidito—Abhabbo acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantum, sace pi ’ssa evam assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Samanassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti, muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti? Udāhu⁴ devatā Tāthāgatassa⁵ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum—Abhabbo bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācam appahāya . . . pe⁶ . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti?’

‘Cetasā ceto paricca vidito c’eva⁷ Sunakkhatta acelo Pāṭika-putto⁸—Abhabbo acelo Pāṭika-putto⁹ taṃ vācam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti, devatā pi mama¹⁰ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum:

¹ K pi’ssa.

² So B^{mr} Sum-B^r; S^c Sum-S^c osāritā; S^{dt} ovāritā; K odhāritā: Sum-S^d ocāritā.

³ SS paṭicca (*and below*).

⁴ SS *insert* tassa.

⁵ B^{mr} K Bhagavato.

⁶ SS B^{mr} *repeat*.

⁷ B^{mr} K *add* me.

⁸ S^c *omits* acelo Pāṭika-putto; S^t *acelo only*.

⁹ S^d *repeats* abh^o ac^o Pāt^o; B^r *omits* acelo Pāṭika-putto.

¹⁰ SS *omit*.

“Abhabbo bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti.” Ajito pi nāma Licchavīnaṃ senāpati adhunā kāla-kato Tāvatisakāyaṃ uppanno. So pi maṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ ārocesi : “Alajjī bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto, musā-vādī bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto, mam¹ pi bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto vyākāsi Vajji-gāme—Ajito Licchavīnaṃ senāpati mahā-nirayaṃ uppanno ti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ bhante mahā-nirayaṃ uppanno, Tāvatisamhi kāyaṃ² uppanno, alajjī bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto, musā-vādī bhante acelo Pāṭikā-putto, abhabbo³ bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe⁴ . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti.” Iti kho Sunakkhatta cetasā ceto paricca vidito c’eva me acelo Pāṭika-putto—Abhabbo acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantūṃ, sace pi ’ssa evaṃ assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Samanassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti—muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti. Devatā pi me⁵ etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ : “Abhabbo bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Bhagavato sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantūṃ, sace pi ’ssa evaṃ assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Samanassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti—muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti.”

‘So⁶ kho paṇāhaṃ Sunakkhatta Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena acelassa Pāṭika-puttassa ārāmo ten’ upasaṃkamissāmi⁷ divā-vihārāya. Yassa dāni tvaṃ Sunakkhatta icchasi, tassa ārocehīti.’

¹ S^c mamam : S^d omits to vyākāsi.

² So SS ; B^{mr} tāvatimsakāyamhi ; K tāvatimsakāyaṃ.

³ B^{mr} K add ca ; K(Sī) ca-kāro na dissati.

⁴ So K ; SS B^{mr} repeat.

⁵ SS omit.

⁶ B^{mr} K eso.

⁷ So B^{mr} ; SS K -miṃ.

19. Atha kho 'ham¹ Bhaggava pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Vesāliyam piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. Vesāliyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena acelassa Pāṭika-puttassa ārāmo ten' upasaṃkamim divā-vihārāya. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto taramāna-rūpo Vesālim pavisitvā yena abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitva abhiññāte abhiññāte Licchavī etad avoca :

'Es' āvuso Bhagavā Vesāliyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena acelassa Pāṭika-puttassa ārāmo ten' upasaṃkami divā-vihārāya. Abhikkamath' āyasmanto abhikkamath' āyasmanto,² sādhu-rūpānam Samanānam uttari - manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam bhavissatīti.'

Atha kho Bhaggava abhiññātānam abhiññātānam Licchavīnam etad ahosi : 'Sādhu-rūpānam kira bho Samanānam uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam bhavissati, handa vata bho gacchāmāti.'

Yena ca³ abhiññātā abhiññātā Brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-necayikā nānā-titthiyā⁴ Samana-Brāhmaṇā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā abhiññāte abhiññāte nānā-titthiye Samana-Brāhmaṇe etad avoca :

'Es' āvuso Bhagavā Vesāliyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā - bhattam piṇḍapāta - paṭikkanto yena acelassa Pāṭika-puttassa ārāmo ten' upasaṃkami divā-vihārāya. Abhikkamath' āyasmanto abhikkamath' āyasmanto, sādhu-rūpānam Samanānam uttari - manussa - dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam bhavissatīti.'

Atha kho Bhaggava abhiññātānam abhiññātānam nānā-titthiyānam Samana-Brāhmaṇānam etad ahosi : 'Sādhu-rūpānam kira bho Samanānam uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam bhavissati, handa vata bho gacchāmāti.'

¹ So SS ; B^{mr} khvāham ; K svāham.

² S^{dt} omit the repetition.

³ B^r omits.

⁴ K titthiya (and below).

Atha kho Bhaggava abhiññātā abhiññātā¹ Licchavī abhiññātā² abhiññātā ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-necayikā nānā-titthiyā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā yena acelassa Pāṭika-puttassa ārāmo ten' upasaṃkamimsu. Sā esā Bhaggava parisā³ hoti aneka-satā aneka-sahassā.

20. Assosi kho Bhaggava acelo Pāṭika-putto : 'Abhikkantā kira abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī, abhikkantā abhiññātā ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-necayikā nānā-titthiyā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā, Samaṇo pi⁴ Gotamo mayhaṃ ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno ti.' Sutvān' assa bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso udapādi. Atha kho Bhaggava acelo Pāṭika-putto bhīto saṃviggo lomahaṃsa-jāto⁵ yena Tindukkhānu⁶-paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṃkama⁸.

Assosi kho Bhaggava sā parisā : 'Acelo kira Pāṭika-putto bhīto saṃviggo lomahaṃsa-jāto yena Tindukkhānu-paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṃkamanto ti. Atha kho Bhaggava sā⁷ parisā aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi :

Ehi tvam bho⁸ purisa, yena Tindukkhānu-paribbājakārāmo⁹ yena⁹ acelo Pāṭika-putto ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ evaṃ vadehi — Abhikkam' āvuso Pāṭika-putta, abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā¹⁰ Licchavī, abhikkantā abhiññātā¹¹ abhiññātā ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-necayikā nānā-titthiyā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā, Samaṇo pi Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsita kho panā te es' āvuso Pāṭika-putta Vesāliyaṃ parisati vācā : "Samaṇo pi Gotamo ñāṇa-vādo ahaṃ pi ñāṇa-vādo, ñāṇa-vādo kho pana ñāṇa-vādena arahati uttari - manussa - dhammā iddhi - pāṭihāriyaṃ dassetuṃ.

¹ S^{dt} insert ca and below.

² B^m inserts ca.

³ B^r inserts mahā.

⁴ B^{mr} omit pi; S^{ct} add bho.

⁵ K katthaci potṭhake 'lomahaṃsa-jāto' ti pāṭho dissati.

⁶ So SS Sum; B^{mr} Tindukakhānu : K Tindukakhānu and below.

⁷ S^{cdt} put sā before Bhaggava.

⁸ S^{cdt} ambho.

⁹ S^c adds ca; S^d yenāpi Gotamo āyasmato ārāmo acelo, etc.

¹⁰ S^{dt} adds ca.

¹¹ B^m adds ca.

Samano Gotamo upaḍḍha-pathaṃ āgaccheyya, ahaṃ¹ upaḍḍha-pathaṃ gaccheyyaṃ. Te tattha ubho² uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ kareyyāma. Ekañ ce Samano Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, dvāhaṃ karissāmi. Dve ce³ Samano⁴ Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyāni karissati, cattārahaṃ karissāmi. Cattāri ce Samano Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyāni karissati, aṭṭhāhaṃ karissāmi. Iti yāvatakaṃ yāvatakaṃ⁵ Samano Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, tad-diguṇaṃ tad-diguṇāhaṃ karissāmīti.” Abhikkama yeva⁶ kho āvuso Pāṭika-putta upaḍḍha-pathaṃ, sabba-pathamaṃ yeva āgantvā Samano Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno ti.’

21. ‘Evam bho ti’ kho Bhaggava so puriso tassā parisāya paṭissutvā yena Tindukkhānu-paribbājakārāmo yena acelo Pāṭika-putto ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ etad avoca :

‘Abhikkam’ āvuso Pāṭika-putta, abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī⁷ . . . pe . . . Samano Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsītā kho pana te es’ āvuso Pāṭika-putta Vesāliyaṃ parisati vācā : “Samano pi Gotamo ñāṇa-vādo aham pi ñāṇa-vādo . . . pe . . . tad-diguṇaṃ tad-diguṇāhaṃ karissāmīti.” Abhikkama yeva⁸ kho⁹ āvuso Pāṭika-putto upaḍḍha-pathaṃ, sabba-pathamaṃ yeva āgantvā Samano Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno ti.’

Evam vutte Bhaggava acelo Pāṭika-putto ‘Āyāmi āvuso

¹ So SS ; B^{mr} ahaṃ pi ; K aham pi. ² B^r adds pi.

³ SS ca.

⁴ B^r adds pi.

⁵ B^r omits.

⁶ B^r abhikkam’ ass’ eva.

⁷ So SS as follows : B^{mr} K add abhikkantā abhiññātā (ca B^m) abhiññātā ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā . . . pe . . . down to karissāmīti. (B^m repeats the whole.)

⁸ So S^{ct} K ; S^d abhikkameyyova ; B^{mr} abhikkamayyeva.

⁹ K omits.

āyāmi āvuso ti' vatvā tatth' eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātum. Atha kho so Bhaggava puriso acelam Pāṭika-puttam etad avoca :

'Kim su nāma te āvuso Pāṭika-putta? pāvalā¹ su nāma te pīṭhakasmim² allīnā, pīṭhakam³ su nāma te pavalāsu allīnam? "Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti" vatvā tatth' eva saṃsappasi, na sakkosi āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti.'

Evam pi kho Bhaggava vuccamāno acelo Pāṭika-putto 'Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti' vatvā tatth' eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātum.

22. Yadā kho so Bhaggava puriso aññāsi—Parābhūta-rūpo ayam acelo Pāṭika-putto, 'Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti' vatvā tatth' eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti.—atha tam parisam āgantvā evam ārocesi :

'Parābhūta-rūpo acelo Pāṭika-putto, "Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti" vatvā tatth' eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti.'

Evam vutte aham Bhaggava tam parisam etad avocam : 'Abhaṅgo kho āvuso acelo Pāṭika-putto tam vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhī-bhāvam āgantum. Sace pi 'ssa evam assa—Aham tam vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvam gaccheyyan ti—muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti.'

*Paṭhamaka-bhāṇavāram.*⁴

2. 1. Atha kho Bhaggava aññataro Licchavi-mahāmatto utṭhāy' āsanā tam parisam etad avoca :

'Tena hi bho muhuttam tāva āgametha yāvāham gac-

¹ So S^t B^{mr} K : S^{cd} pāvalā and below ; Sum-SS pāvulā and pāvulā.

² So K and later S^{ct} : S^{cd} piṭakasmim (S^d afterwards piṭṭh^c) ; S^t piyakasmim ; B^{mr} piṭhakasmim.

³ S^c pakā ; S^d piyamakam ; S^t piṭhamakam.

⁴ So S^c : S^{dt} omit ; B^{mr} K paṭhama-bhāṇavāram niṭṭhitam.

chāmi, app eva nāma aham pi sakkuṇeyyaṃ acelam Pāṭika-puttam imaṃ parisam ānetun ti.'

Atha kho so Bhaggava Licchavi-mahāmatto yena Tindukkhānu-paribbājakārāmo yena acelo Pāṭika-putto ten' upasamkamami, upasamkamitvā acelam Pāṭika-puttam etad avoca :

'Abhikkam' āvuso Pāṭika-putta, abhikkantam te seyyo, abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavi,¹ abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-necayikā nāna-titthiyā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā, Samaṇo pi Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsita kho pana te es' āvuso Pāṭika-putta Vesāliyaṃ parisati vācā—"Samaṇo pi Gotamo nāna-vādo, aham pi nāna-vādo . . . pe² . . . tad-digunaṃ tad-digunāham karissāmīti." Abhikkama yeva kho āvuso Pāṭika-putta upaḍḍha-pathaṃ, sabba-pathamaṃ yeva³ āgantvā Samaṇo⁴ Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsita kho pana te⁵ esā āvuso Pāṭika-putta⁶ Samaṇena Gotamena parisati vācā: "Abhabbo acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācam appahāya . . . pe . . . sace pi 'ssa evam assa—Ahan taṃ vācam appahāya . . . pe . . . Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti—muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti." Abhikkam' āvuso Pāṭika-putta, abhikkamanen' eva⁷ te jayaṃ karissāma, Samaṇassa Gotamassa parājayan ti.'

2. Evaṃ vutte Bhaggava acelo Pāṭika-putto 'Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti' vatvā tatth' eva samsappati, na

¹ K Samkhittam, continues at samaṇo pi; S^t pe after Licchavi to samaṇo.

² So S^t B^m K; S^{dt} B^r repeat the whole.

³ So S^c B^r K; S^d paṭheyeva; S^t paṭheyova; B^m paṭhamāneva.

⁴ K adds pi.

⁵ So S^{ct}; S^d panāvaso; B^m K panesā.

⁶ S^d omits down to abhikkamanen' eva.

⁷ So S^d B^{mr} K; S^c abhikkame corrected to °meneva; S^t abhikkamabhoneva.

sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātum. Atha kho so Bhaggava Licchavi-mahāmatto acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ etad avoca :

‘Kim su nāma te āvuso Pāṭika-putta, pāvaḷā su nāma te pīṭhakasmim allinā, pīṭhakaṃ su nāma te pāvaḷāsu¹ allinaṃ ? “Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti” vatvā tatth’ eva saṃsappasi, na sakkosi āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti.’

Evam pi kho Bhaggava vuccamāno acelo Pāṭika-putto ‘Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti’ vatvā tatth’ eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātum.

3. Yadā kho so² Bhaggava Licchavi-mahāmatto³ aññāsi —Parābhūta-rūpo ayaṃ acelo Pāṭika-putto, ‘Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti’ vatvā tatth’ eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti,—atha taṃ parisam āgantvā evam ārocesi :

‘Parābhūta-rūpo so⁴ acelo Pāṭika-putto, “Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti” vatvā tatth’ eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti.’

Evam vutte ahaṃ Bhaggava taṃ parisam etad avocaṃ : ‘Abhabbo kho āvuso acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyya.⁵ Sace pi⁶ āyasmantānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ evam assa—Mayaṃ acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ⁷ varattāhi bandhitvā go-yugehi⁸ āvijjhey-yāmāti,⁹—tā varattā chijjeraṃ¹⁰ Pāṭika-putto¹¹ vā. Abhabbo pana acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . .

¹ S^d picelā.

² So S^{cd} B^{mr} ; S^t K omit.

³ S^t Jāliyodārūpattikantevāsi, omits §§ 3-5 and continues at 6.

⁴ SS omit.

⁵ K here and onwards adds ti.

⁶ S^d pissa ; B^{mr} K p’.

⁷ B^{mr} K add yāhi and below ; K (Sī) ayaṃ na dissati.

⁸ K go-yuttehi ; K (note) go-yugehīti pāṭhena bhavitabbam.

⁹ S^d aviñjeyyamāti (in § 4 āvijjeyyamāti) ; B^{mr} aviñcheyyamāti ; K āviñjeyyamāti.

¹⁰ So S^{cd} K ; B^{mr} chijjeyyum.

¹¹ So B^{mr} K Sum ; SS puttaṃ.

pe . . . sace pi' ssa evam assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācam appahāya . . . pe . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti.'

4. Atha kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsī¹ utthāy' āsanā taṃ parisam etad avoca :

'Teṇa hi bho muhuttaṃ tāva āgametha yāvāhaṃ gacchāmi, app eva nāma aham² pi sakkuneyyaṃ acelam Pāṭika-puttaṃ³ imaṃ parisam ānetun ti.'

Atha kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsī yena Tindukkhānu-paribbājakārāmo yena acelo Pāṭika-putto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā acelam Pāṭika-puttaṃ etad avoca :

'Abhikkam' āvuso Pāṭika-putta, abhikkantaṃ te seyyo, abhikkantā abhiññātā ca Licchavī . . . pe . . . Samaṇo pi Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsītā kho pana te esā āvuso Pāṭika-putta Vesāliyaṃ parisati vācā : "Samaṇo pi Gotamo ñāṇa-vādo . . . pe . . . tad-diguṇaṃ tad-diguṇāhaṃ karissāmīti." Abhikkama yeva⁴ āvuso Pāṭika-putta upaḍḍha-paṭhaṃ, sabba-paṭhamam yeva āgantvā Samaṇo Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsītā kho pana te es' āvuso Pāṭika-putta Samaṇena Gotamena parisati vācā : "Abhabbo⁵ acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācam appahāya . . . pe . . . Sace pi 'ssa evam assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācam appahāya . . . pe . . . Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti, —muddhā pi tassa vipateyya." Sāce⁶ āyasmantaṇaṃ Licchaviṇaṃ evam assa—Mayaṃ acelam Pāṭika-puttaṃ varattāhi bandhitvā go-yugehi āvijjheyyāmāti,—tā varattā chijjeraṃ Pāṭika-putto vā. Abhabbo pana acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācam appahāya . . . pe . . . sace pi' ssa evam assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācam appahāya . . . pe . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti. Abhikkam' āvuso Pāṭika-putta, abhikkamanen' eva te jayaṃ karissāma, Samaṇassa Gotamassa parājayan ti.'

¹ Cp. D. vol. i., p. 159; Sum. i. 319.

² K nāmahaṃ.

³ So S^{cd}; B^{mr} K omit.

⁴ B^r abhikkamasseva.

⁵ K add^s kho āvuso (but not in § 1).

⁶ B^{mr} K add p'.

5. Evam vutte Bhaggava acelo Pātika-putto ‘Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti’ vatvā tatth’ eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātum. Atha kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārūpattik-antevāsī acelaṃ Pātika-puttaṃ etad avoca :

‘Kim su nāma te āvuso Pātika-putto, pāvaḷā su nāma te pīṭhakasmim allinā, pīṭhakaṃ su nāma te pāvaḷāsu allinaṃ. “Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti” vatvā tatth’ eva saṃsappasi, na sakkosi āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti.’

Evam pi kho Bhaggava vuccamāno acelo Pātika-putto ‘Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti’ vatvā tatth’ eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātum.

6. Yadā kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārūpattik-antevāsī aññāsī —Parābhūta-rūpo ayaṃ acelo Pātika-putto, ‘Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti’ vatvā tatth’ eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti—atha naṃ etad avoca :

‘Bhūta-pubbaṃ āvuso Pātika-putta Sīhassa miga-rañño etad ahosi : “Yan nūnahaṃ aññataram vana-saṇḍaṃ nissāya āsayam kappeyyaṃ, tatr’ āsayam kappetvā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ āsayā nikkhameyyaṃ, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambheyyaṃ, vijambhetvā samantā catuddisā anuvilokeyyaṃ, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattum sīha-nādaṃ nadeyyaṃ, tikkhattum sīha-nādaṃ naditvā go-carāya pakkameyyaṃ ; so varam varam miga-saṃghe¹ vadhitvā mudu-maṃsāni mudu-maṃsāni bhakkhayitvā tam eva āsayam ajjhupeyyaṃ ti.”’

‘Atha kho so āvuso² Sīho miga-rājā aññataram vana-saṇḍaṃ nissāya āsayam kappesi, tatr’ āsayam kappetvā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ āsayā nikkhami, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhi, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuvilokesi, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattum sīha-nādaṃ nadi, tikkhattum sīha-nādaṃ naditvā go-carāya pakkami, so varam varam miga-saṃghe vadhitvā mudu-maṃsāni mudu-maṃsāni bhakkhayitvā tam eva āsayam ajjhupe-
pesi.

¹ So SS and below : B^{mr} K saṃghaṃ.

² So SS ; B^{mr} K omit.

7. ‘Tass’ eva kho āvuso Pāṭika-putta Sīhassa miga-rañño vighāse¹ saṁvaddho Jara-sigālo² ditto c’eva balavā ca. Atha kho āvuso tassa Jara-sigālassa etad ahosi: “Ko caham³ ko Sīho miga-rājā? Yan nūnāham pi aññataram vana-saṇḍam nissāya āsayam kappeyyam, tatr’ āsayam kappetvā sāyaṇha-samayam āsayā nikkhameyyam, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambheyyam, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuvilokeyyam, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattum sīha-nādam nadeyyam, tikkhattum sīha-nādam naditvā go-carāya paṭkameyyam; so varam varam miga-saṁghe vadhitvā mudu-mamsāni mudu-mamsāni bhakkhayitvā tam eva āsayam ajjhupeyyan ti.”

‘Atha kho so āvuso Jara-sigālo aññataram vana-saṇḍam nissāya āsayam kappesi, tatr’ āsayam kappetvā sāyaṇha-samayam āsayā nikkhami, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhi, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā “Tikkhattum sīha-nādam nadissā-mīti” sigālakam yeva⁴ anadi, bheraṇḍakam⁵ yeva anadi, “Ke ca chave⁶ sigāle, ke pana sīha-nāde ti?”

‘Evam eva kho tvam āvuso Pāṭika-putta Sugatāpadānesu jīvamāno Sugatātirittāni bhuñjamāno Tathāgate arahante Sammā-Sambuddhe āsādetabbam maññasi⁷—Ke ca chave Pāṭika-putte, kā ca Tathāgatānam arahantānam Sammā-Sambuddhānam āsādānā⁸ ti?’

8. Yato kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsī iminā⁹ opammena n’ eva asakkhi acelam Pāṭika-puttam tamhā āsanā cāvetum, atha nam etad āvoca:

¹ B^{mr} K vighāsa.

² B^{mr} sigālo *and onwards*.

³ So S^t B^{mr} K; S^{cd} vāham.

⁴ So SS B^{mr}; K *omits*.

⁵ So SS K; B^{mr} bheraṇḍakam: Sum-S^{cd} bherakam.

⁶ So B^{mr} K Sum; S^c kemacchave; S^d kevaccho; S^t kevaccheve (SS *ech throughout, with many other variations*).

⁷ S^c maññesi: S^{dt} maññeti.

⁸ So S^c B^{mr} K Sum; S^d āsādāna; S^t āsādānā.

⁹ So SS B^m; B^r K *add pi*.

‘ Sīho ti ¹attānaṃ samekkhiyānaṃ ¹maññi ²kotthu “ Miga-rājā ’ham asmi,” ³

Tath’ eva ⁴so ⁵sigālakam anadi, “ Ke ca chave sigāle, ke pana siha-nāde ti?”

‘ Evam eva kho tvam āvuso Pāṭika-putta Sugatāpadānesu jīvamāno Sugatātirittāni bhuñjamāno Tathāgate arahante Sammā-Sambuddhe āsādetabbam maññasi ⁶—Ke ca chave Pāṭika-putte, kā ca Tathāgatānaṃ arahantānaṃ Sammā-Sambuddhānaṃ āsādanā ti?’

9. Yato kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsī iminā pi opammena n’eva asakkhi acelam Pāṭika-puttam tamhā āsanā cāvetum, atha naṃ etad avoca :

‘ Aññaṃ anucaṇkamaṇaṃ ⁷attānaṃ vighāse ⁸samekkhiya Yāv’ attānaṃ ⁹na passati kotthu tāva “ vyaggho” ti ¹⁰maññati,

Tath’ eva ¹¹so sigālakam anadi, “ Ke ca chave sigāle ke pana siha-nāde ti?”

‘ Evam eva kho tvam āvuso Pāṭika-putta Sugatāpadānesu jīvamāno Sugatātirittāni bhuñjamāno Tathāgate arahante Sammā-Sambuddhe āsādetabbam maññasi—Ke ca chave ¹²Pāṭika-putte, kā ca Tathāgatānaṃ arahantānaṃ Sammā-Sambuddhānaṃ āsādanā ti?’

10. Yato kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsī iminā

¹⁻¹ So SS Sum ; B^{mr} -naṃ -na ; K -na-na.

² B^r Sum amaññi.

³ SS B^r asmiṃ.

⁴ K tameva.

⁵ SS omit.

⁶ S^{ct} maññesi ; S^d omaññesi.

⁷ So B^{mr} ; S^{cd} manuññaṃ anucaṇkamaṇaṃ vanam ; S^t manūṃṇam anuvamkamam vanam ; K suññaṃ anupakaminam.

⁸ So S^c B^{mr} K Sum ; S^d vimpā ; S^t vippāse.

⁹ So SS B^{mr} Sum ; K yāva attā.

¹⁰ So S^c B^{mr} K ; S^{dt} va.

¹¹ So SS B^{mr} ; K tameva.

¹² S^c -cchave ; S^{dt} kevacchave.

pi opammena n'eva asakkhi acelam Pāṭika-puttam tamhā āsanā cāvetum, atha nam etad avoca :

‘ Bhutvāna bheke¹ khala²-mūsikāyo kaṭa-sīsu khittāni ca koṇapāni.³

Mahā-vane Suñña-vane vivaddho amaññi kotthu “ Migarājā 'ham asmi,”⁴

Tath' eva so sigālakam anadi, “ Ke ca chave sigāle, ke pana sīha-nāde ti?”

‘ Evam eva kho tvam āvuso Pāṭika-putta Sugatāpadānesu jīvamāno Sugatātirittāni bhuñjamāno Tathāgate arahante Sammā-Sambuddhe āsādetabbam maññasi—Ke ca chave Pāṭika-putte, kā ca Tathāgatānam arahantānam Sammā-Sambuddhānam āsādanā ti?’

11. Yato kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsī iminā pi opammena n'eva asakkhi acelam Pāṭika-puttam tamhā āsanā cāvetum, atha tam parisam āgantvā evam ārocesi : ‘ Parābhūta-rūpo bho acelo Pāṭika-putto, “ Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti” vatvā tatth' eva samsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti.’

12. Evam vutte aham Bhaggava tam parisam etad avocam :

‘ Abhabbo kho āvuso acelo Pāṭika-putto tam vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhī-bhāvam āgantum. ‘Sace pi 'ssa evam assa —Aham tam vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvam gaccheyyan ti,—muddhā pi tassa vipateyya. Sace p' āyasmantānam Licchavīnam evam assa—Mayam acelam Pāṭika-puttam⁵ varattāhi bandhitvā go-yugehi⁶

¹ So K Sum ; SS heke ; B^{mr} bhiṅge.

² So K Sum ; S^{cd} bale ; S^t bbala ; B^{mr} khala.

³ So SS B^{mr} ; Sum konup^o ; K kūṇap^o.

⁴ So S^t B^m K ; S^{cd} B^r mim.

⁵ B^r adda yāhi.

⁶ See § 4. S^c yoyugehi ; S^d nāhehi ; S^t Sum nāgehi ; K goyuttehi.

āvijjheyymāti—tā¹ varattā chijjeram Pāṭika-putto² vā. Abhabbo pana acelo Pāṭika-putto tam vācam appahāya . . . pe³ . . . mama sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantum. Sace pi 'ssa evam assa—Ahaṃ tam vācam appahāya . . . pe . . . Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyān ti, —muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti.' •

13. Atha kho 'haṃ Bhaggava tam parisam dhammiyā kathāya sandassesim samādapesim samuttejesim sampahamsesim, tam parisam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā mahā-bāndhanā mokkham karitvā, caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni mahā-viduggā uddharitvā, tejo-dhātum samāpajjitvā, satta-tālam vehāsam abbhuggantvā, aññaṃ satta-tālam pi accim⁴ abhinimminnitvā jāletvā⁵ dhūpāyitvā⁶ Mahāvane kūṭāgāra-sālāyaṃ paccutthāsim. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yehāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattaṃ Licchavi-puttaṃ etad avocaṃ :

'Tam kiṃ maññasi Sunakkhatta? Yath' evāhaṃ te⁷ acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ ārabha vyākāsim, tath' eva tam vipākaṃ⁸ no aññathā⁸ ti?'

'Yath' eva me bhante Bhagavā acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ ārabha vyākāsi, tath' eva tam vipākaṃ no aññathā ti.'

'Tam kiṃ maññasi Sunakkhatta? Yadi evaṃ sante kataṃ vā hoti uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ akataṃ vā ti?'

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante kataṃ hoti uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ no akatan ti.'

'Evam pi kho maṃ⁹ tvaṃ mogha-purisa uttari-manussa-

¹ S^t adds vā.

² So B^{mr} K; SS -te.

³ So K; SS and B^{mr} repeat the whole here and below.

⁴ SS acci; B^{mr} acchim; K aggiṃ.

⁵ So SS; B^{mr} pajjalitvā; K jalitvā.

⁶ So SS K(Si); B^{mr} K dhūmayitvā.

⁷ So SS; B^{mr} K yath' eva te ahaṃ.

⁸ B^r aññathā vā.

⁹ So S^t B^{mr} K; S^{cd} omit.

dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karontam evaṃ vadesi : “ Na hi pana me bhante Bhagavā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karotīti.” Passa mogha-purisa yāvañ ca te idaṃ aparaddhan ti.’

Evam pi kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto mayā vuccamāno apakkam’ eva imasmā dhamma-vinayā yathā taṃ¹ āpāyiko nerayiko.

14. Aggaññañ cāhaṃ Bhaggava pajānāmi, ²tañ ca pajānāmi,² tato ca³ uttaritaraṃ pajānāmi, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasāmi, āparāmasato⁴ me paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā yad abhijānaṃ Tathāgato no anayaṃ āpajjati. Santi Bhaggava eke Samana-Brāhmaṇā Issara-kuttaṃ Brahma-kuttaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapenti. Te ’haṃ⁵ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi : ‘ Saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto Issara-kuttaṃ Brahma-kuttaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethāti?’ Te ca me evaṃ puṭṭhā—‘ Āmo ti’⁶ paṭijānanti. Te ’haṃ evaṃ vadāmi : ‘ Kathaṃ vihita-kam⁷ pana tumhe āyasmanto Issara-kuttaṃ Brahma-kuttaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethāti?’ Te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti. Asampāyantā mam aññe va paṭipucchanti. Tesāhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi :

15. ‘ Hoti⁸ kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko saṃvaṭṭati, saṃvaṭṭamāne loka yebhuyyena sattā Ābhassara-saṃvaṭṭanikā honti. Te tattha honti mano-mayā pīti-bhakkhā sayam-pabhā antalikkha-carā subha-tṭhāyino, ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko vivatṭati, vivatṭamāne loka suññaṃ Brahma-vimānaṃ pātubhavati. Atha⁹

¹ So S^c B^{mr} K ; S^d kata ; S^t kathaṃ.

²⁻² K omits.

³ K omits.

⁴ B^r adds ca.

⁵ So SS ; B^{mr} K tyāhaṃ, and below.

⁶ K āmāti.

⁷ S^d vihikataṃ ; S^c adds kho ; B^{mr} add no.

⁸ Cp. D. i. 2. 2, vol. i., p. 17.

⁹ B^m adds kho.

aññataro satto āyu-kkhayā vā puñña-kkhayā vā Ābhassara-kāyā cavitvā suññaṃ Brahma-vimānaṃ upapajjati.¹ So tattha hoti mano-mayo pīti-bhakkho sayam-pabho antalikkha-carō subha-tṭhāyī, ciraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhati. Tassa tattha ekakassa² dīgha-rattaṃ nibbusitattā³ anabhirati paritassanā uppajjati:⁴ “aho vata aññe pi sattā itthattaṃ āgaccheyyun ti.” Atha⁵ aññe pi sattā āyu-kkhayā vā puñña-kkhayā vā Ābhassara-kāyā cavitvā suññaṃ Brahma-vimānaṃ upapajjanti tassa sattassa⁶ saḥavyataṃ. Te pi⁷ tattha honti mano-mayā pīti-bhakkhā sayam-pabhā antalikkha-carā subha-tṭhāyino, ciraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

16. ‘Tatr’ āvuso yo so satto paṭhamam upapanno, tassa evaṃ hoti: “Aham asmi Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasavatti⁸ issaro kattā nimmitā⁹ seṭṭho sañjitā¹⁰ vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ. Mayā ime sattā nimmitā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mamaṃ hi pubbe etad aho si—Aho vata aññe pi sattā itthattaṃ āgaccheyyun ti. Iti mamañ ca mano-pañidhi, ime ca sattā itthattaṃ āgatā ti.” Ye pi te sattā pacchā upapannā, tesam pi evaṃ hoti—“Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasavatti issaro kattā nimmitā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ. Iminā mayam bhotā Brahmaṇā nimmitā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imam hi mayam addasāma idha¹¹ paṭhamam upapannaṃ, mayam pan’ amhā¹² pacchā upapannā ti.”

¹ SS uppaj°; B^{mr} K and D. i. 2. 3, upap°, and below.

² So S^t K and D. i. 2. 4; S^{cd} B^{mr} K ekassa.

³ So SS, D. i. 2. 4; B^{mr} K nivus°.

⁴ So SS B^{mr} K, D. i. 2. 4.

⁵ So SS, D. i. 2. 4; B^{mr} K add kho.

⁶ B^r omits.

⁷ B^r omits.

⁸ SS B^m K all -ti; B^r D. i. 2. 5, -tī.

⁹ So SS B^m D. i. 2. 5; B^r K nimmitā.

¹⁰ B^r sajitā.

¹¹ So SS, D. i. 2. 5; B^{mr} K omit.

¹² B^r asmā.

17. 'Tatr' āvuso yo so satto paṭhamam upapanno, so dīghāyukataro ca hoti vaṇṇavantataro ca mahesakkhataro ca. Ye pana te sattā pacchā upapannā, te appāyukatarā ca hoti dubbhaṇṇatarā ca appesakkatarā ca. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yam aññataro satto tambhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati. Itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathārūpam ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte taṃ pubbe nivāsam anussarati, tato param nānussarati. So evam āha : " Yo kho¹ so bhavam Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasa-vatti issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānam yena mayam bhotā Brahmaṇā nimmitā, so nicco dhuvo sassato² avipariṇāma-dhammo sassati-samam tath' eva tthassati. Ye pana mayam ahumha³ tena bhotā Brahmaṇā nimmitā, te mayam aniccā addhuyā⁴ appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattaṃ āgatā ti." Evaṃ vihitakam bho⁵ tumhe āyasmanto Issara-kuttaṃ Brahma-kuttaṃ ācariyakam aggaññaṃ paññapethāti.'

Te evam āhaṃsu : 'Evaṃ kho no āvuso Gotama sutam yath' ev' āyasmā Gotamo āhāti.' Aggaññaṃ cāham Bhaggava pajānāmi . . . pe⁶ . . . yad abhiññaṃ Tathāgato no anayam apajjati.

18. Santi Bhaggava eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā kiḍḍā-padūsikam⁷ ācariyakam aggaññaṃ paññapenti. Te 'ham⁸ upasamkamitvā evam vadāmi : 'Saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto kiḍḍā-padūsikam ācariyakam aggaññaṃ paññapethāti?' Te ca me evam puṭṭhā—'Āmo ti' paṭijānanti.

¹ S^{cd} omit.

² B^r adds dīghāyuko.

³ S^c āhumhā : B^{mr} K ahumhā.

⁴ B^r adds asassatā.

⁵ S^c S^{cdt} K ; B^{mr} no.

⁶ So B^{mr} K ; SS repeat the whole.

⁷ So S^{cd} ; S^t pand^o ; B^{mr} K pados^o.

⁸ So SS ; B^{mr} K tyāham, and below.

Te 'haṃ evaṃ vadāmi: 'Kathaṃ vihitakam¹ pana tumhe āyasmanto khiddā-padūsikam ācariyakam aggaññaṃ pañña-pethāti?' Te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti.² Asampāyantā³ mamañ ñeva paṭipucchanti. Tesāhāṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi:

'Sant' āvuso khiddā-padūsikā nāma devā. Te⁴ ativelam hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharanti. Tesam ativelam hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānam viharatam sati sammussati,⁵ satiyā sammosā⁶ te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti. Thānam kho pan' etam āvuso vijjati, yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattam āgacchati, itthattam āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyam samāno pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya . . . pe⁷ . . . tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte tam pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati, tato param nānussarati. So evam āha: "Ye kho te bhonto devā na khiddā-padūsikā te na ativelam hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharanti. Tesam nāivelam hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānam viharatam sati na sammussati, satiyā asammosā⁸ te devā tamhā kāyā na cavanti, niccā dhuvā sassatā⁹ avipariṇāma-dhammā sassatisamam tath' eva thassanti. Ye pana mayam ahumba khiddā-padūsikā te mayam ativelam hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharimha. Tesam no ativelam hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānam viharatam sati sammussati, satiyā sammosā eva¹⁰ mayam tamhā kāyā cutā aniccā addhuvā asassatā appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattam āgatā ti." Evaṃ vihitakam

¹ B^r adds no.

² S^d adds asampayanti; B^r sammāyanti, and below.

³ B^r asammāyantā.

⁴ B^r omits.

⁵ So S^d B^{mr} K; S^{dt} mussati (so D. i. 2. 7).

⁶ So S^c B^{mr}; S^d sammoyāva; S^t dhammāsāya; K sammosāyā.

⁷ B^r K repeat the whole.

⁸ B^r adds kho.

⁹ B^r adds dīghāyukā.

¹⁰ So S^{cdt}, and D. i. 2. 9; B^{mr} K te.

bho¹ tumhe āyasmanto khiḍḍā - padūsikam ācariyakam aggaññam paññapethāti?

Te evam āhaṃsu : ‘Evam kho no āvuso Gotama sutam yath’ ev’ āyasmā Gotamo āhāti.’ Aggaññam cāham Bhaggava pajānāmi . . . pe . . . yad abhijānam Tathāgato no anayam āpajjati.

19. Santi Bhaggava eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā mano-padūsikam ācariyakam aggaññam paññapenti. Te ’ham upasamkamitvā evāṃ vadāmi : ‘Saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto mano-padūsikam ācariyakam aggaññam paññapethāti?’ Te ca me evam puṭṭhā—‘Āmo ti’ paṭijānanti. Te ’ham evam vadāmi : ‘Katham vihikataṃ² pana tumhe āyasmanto mano-padūsikam ācariyakam aggaññam paññapethāti?’ Te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti. Asampāyantā mamañ ñevā paṭipucchanti. Tesāham puṭṭho vyākaromi :

‘Sant’ āvuso maṇo-padūsikā nāma devā. Te ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyanti. Te ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyantā aññamaññamhi cittāni padūsenti. Te aññamaññam³ paduṭṭha-cittā kilanta-kāyā kilanta-cittā. Te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti. ’Thānam kho pan’ etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthat-tam āgacchati, itthattam āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito samāno ātap-pam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte tam pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati, tato param nānussarati. So evam āha : “Ye kho te bhonto devā na mano-padūsikā te nāivelam⁴ aññamaññam upanijjhāyanti. Te nāivelam⁴ aññamaññam upanijjhāyantā⁵ aññamaññamhi cittāni nappadūsenti.⁶ Te aññamaññam appaduṭṭha⁷-cittā akilanta-kāyā akilanta-cittā. ⁸Te devā⁸

¹ S^c nobhā ; S^d vihitakato ; S^t vihitakāyāto ; B^{mr} no ; K pana. Cp. § 17.

² B^r adds no.

³ So S^{cdt} B^{mr} K ; D. i. 2. 11 -amhi : so below.

⁴ B^{mr} K ativelam, and insert na before upan°, and below.

⁵ B^r anupan°.

⁶ B^{mr} K na padosenti.

⁷ So SS B^{mr} ; K and D. i. 2. 12 apa°.

⁸⁻⁸ B^r omits.

tamhā kāyā na cavanti, niccā dhuvā sassatā¹ avipariṇāma-dhammā sassati-samaṃ tath' eva ṭhassanti. Ye pana mayam ahamha mano-padūsikā te mayam ativelam aññam-aññam upanijjhāyimha. Te mayam ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyantā aññamaññamhi cittāni padūsimha. Te mayam aññamaññam paduṭṭha-cittā kilanta-kāyā kilanta-cittā² eva, mayam² tamhā kāyā cutā aniccā addhuvā³ ap-pâyukā cavana-dhammā itthattam āgatā ti." Evam vihitakam bho⁴ tumhe āyasmanto mano-padūsikam ācariyakam aggaññam paññapethāti.'

Te evam āhaṃsu : 'Evam kho no āvuso Gotama sutam yath' ev' āyasmā Gotamo āhāti.' Aggaññam cāham Bhaggava pajānāmi . . . pe . . . yad abhijānam Tathāgato no anayam āpajjati.

20. Santi Bhaggava eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā adhicca-sam-uppannam ācariyakam aggaññam paññapenti. Te 'ham upasamkamitvā evam vadāmi : 'Saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto adhicca-samuppannam ācariyakam aggaññam paññapethāti?' Te ca me evam puṭṭhā—'Āmo ti' paṭijānanti. Te 'ham evam vadāmi : 'Katham vihitakam⁵ pana tumhe āyasmanto adhicca-samuppannam ācariyakam aggaññam paññapethāti?' Te⁶ mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti. Asampāyantā mamañ ñeva paṭipucchanti. Tesāham puṭṭho vyākaromi :

'Sant' āvuso asaṇña-sattā⁷ nāma devā, saññuppādā ca pana te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti. Thānam kho pan' etam āvuso vijjati, yam aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattam āgacchati, itthattam āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte tam saññuppādam anussarati, tato param nānussarati. So evam āha : "Adhicca-samāpanno attā ca loko ca. Tam kissa hetu?

¹ Br adds dīghâyukā. ²⁻² Br omits. ³ Br dhuvā asassatā.

⁴ So S^c; S^{dt} B^{mr} no; K pana.

⁵ Br inserts no.

⁶ Br inserts ca.

⁷ So S^{ct} B^{mr}; S^d aññas^o; K asaṇṇi; D. i. 2. 31 & saṇṇi.

Ahaṃ hi¹ pubbe nāhosim, so 'mhi etarahi ahutvā sattatāya² pariṇato³ ti.' Evaṃ vihitakam bho⁴ tumhe āyasmanto adhicca - samuppannam ācariyakam aggaññam paññape-thāti.'

Te evaṃ āhaṃsū : 'Evaṃ kho no āvuso Gotama sutam yath' ev' āyasmā Gotamo āhāti.' Aggaññam cāham Bhag-gava jānāmi,⁵ tañ ca pajānāmi, tato ca uttaritaram pajānāmi tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasāmi, aparāmasato ca me paccatam yeva nibbuti veditā yad abhijānam Tathāgato no anayam āpajjati.

21. Evaṃ-vādim kho maṃ Bhaggava evam akkhāyim eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena ab-bhācikkhanti : 'Viparito⁶ Samaṇo Gotamo bhikkhavo ca. Samaṇo Gotamo evam āha :—Yasmim samaye subham vimokham⁷ upasampajja viharati, sabbam tasmim samaye asubhan t' eva⁸ sañjānātīti.'⁹ Na kho panāham Bhaggava evam vadāmi : 'Yasmim samaye subham vimokham upa-sampajja viharati, sabbam tasmim samaye asubhan¹⁰ t' eva sañjānātīti.' Evañ ca kho aham Bhaggava vadāmi : 'Yasmim samaye subham vimokham upasampajja viharati, subhan t'eva tasmim samaye sañjānātīti.'

Te ca bhante¹¹ viparitā ye Bhagavantam viparitato¹² dahanti bhikkhavo ca, 'Evaṃ pasanno aham¹³ Bhagavati,

¹ B^r omits.

² So S^{cd} sattakāya ; S^t sattāya ; B^m K santatāya ; B^r sat-tatāya. Cp. D. i. 2. 31.

³ B^r parimāṇato.

⁴ S^c nobhā ; S^d vihitakoāmhe ; S^t no ; B^{mr} no pana ; K no.

⁵ B^{mr} K pajānāmi.

⁶ So SS B^{mr} K ; but Sum occasionally viparīto, and so Childers.

⁷ B^{mr} K throughout vimokkham.

⁸ So B^m K ; S^c subhamtevaṃ ; S^d sūbham neva ; S^t sub-hateva ; B^r tveva.

⁹ So SS ; B^{mr} pajānātīti ; K sampajānātīti, and below.

¹⁰ So B^{mr} K ; S^c subham ; S^d sugateca ; S^t subha.

¹¹ B^{mr} K omit.

¹² K viparitattā.

¹³ B^{mr} K add bhante.

pahoti¹ me Bhagavā tathādhammaṃ desetum yathā aham subham vimokham upasampajja vihareyyan ti.'

‘Dukkaraṃ kho evaṃ² Bhaggāva tayā añña-ditṭhikena añña-khantikena añña-rucikena aññatr’ āyogena³ aññatr’ ācariyakena subham vimokham upasampajja viharitum. Ingha tvam Bhaggava, yo ca te ayaṃ mayi pasādo, tam eva tvam sādhuṃ anurakkhāti.’

‘Sac’ etaṃ bhante mayā dukkaraṃ añña-ditṭhikena añña-khantikena añña-rucikena aññatr’ āyogena aññatr’ ācariyakena subham vimokham upasampajja viharitum, yo ca me ayaṃ bhante Bhagavati pasādo, tam evāhaṃ sādhuṃ anurakkhissāmīti.’

. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Bhaggava-gotto paribbājako Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Pāṭika-Suttantaṃ⁴ Paṭhamam.⁵

¹ Br *add*s ca.

² K etam.

³ So S^c B^{mr} K.

⁴ SS K Sum. suttam; B^{mr} pāṭhika-suttantaṃ.

⁵ Br *add*s samattaṃ.

[xxv. Udumbarika-Sīhanāda-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena Nigrodho¹ paribbājako Udumbarikāya paribbājakārāme paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājaka-parisāya saddhiṃ tiṃsa-mattehi paribbājaka-satehi. Atha kho Sandhāno gaṇapati divā-divass' eva² Rājagahā nikkhami Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho Sandhānassa gaṇapatissa etad ahosi : ' Akālo kho tāva³ Bhagavantam dassanāya, patisallīno Bhagavā, mano-bhāvanīyānam pi bhikkhūnam asamayo⁴ dassanāya, patisallīnā mano-bhāvanīyā bhikkhū ; yan nūnāham yena Udumbarikāya paribbājakārāmo yena Nigrodho paribbājako ten' upasaṃkameyyan ti.' Atha kho Sandhāno gaṇapati yena Udumbarikāya paribbājakārāmo yena Nigrodho paribbājako ten' upasaṃkami.

2. Tena⁵ kho pana samayena Nigrodho paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājaka-parisāya saddhiṃ nisinno hoti unnā-diniyā uccāsadda-mahāsaddāya aneka-vihitam tiracchāna-katham kathentiyā — seyyathīdam⁶ rāja-katham cora-

¹ Cp. D. viii. 23 (vol. i., p. 176).

² So S^{ct} K (and B^{mr} Sum omitting eva) ; S^d -divassa va ; Grimblot, *Sept Suttas*, p. 347, divāsseva.

³ B^r omits.

⁴ So S^c B^{mr} K ; S^{dt} Gr. asambādho.

⁵ With this and the following paragraphs compare D. ix., §§ 3-5 (vol. i., p. 178).

⁶ Cp. D. i. 1. 17 (vol. i., p. 7).

katham mahāmatta-katham senā-katham bhaya-katham
yuddha-katham anna-katham pāna-katham vattha-katham
sayana-katham mālā-katham gandha-katham ñāti-katham
yāna - katham gāma - katham nigama - katham nagara -
katham¹ janapada-katham itthi-katham purisa-katham²
sūra-katham³ visikhā-katham kumbatthāna-katham pubba-
peta - katham nānatta - katham lokakkhāyikam katham⁴
samuddakkhāyikam katham⁴ iti - bhavābhava - katham
iti vā.

3. Addasā kho Nigrodho paribbājako Sandhānam gaha-
patim dūrato va āgacchantam, disvā sakam parisam saṇ-
thāpesi:⁵

‘Appa-saddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha,
ayam Samanassa Gotamassa sāvako āgacchatī Sandhāno
gahapati. Yāvatā kho pana Samanassa Gotamassa sāvakā
‘gihī odāta-vasanā Rājagahe paṭivasanti, ayam tesam
aññataro Sandhāno gahapati. Appasadda-kāmā kho pan’
ete⁶ āyasmanto, appasadda-vinītā⁷ appasaddassa vaṇṇa-
vādino, app eva nāma appasaddam parisam veditvā upa-
samkamitabbam maññeyyāti.’

Evam vutte te paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesum.

4. Atha kho Sandhāno gahapati yena Nigrodho parib-
bājako ten’ upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Nigrodhena
paribbājakena saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham
sārāṇīyam vītisaṇṇetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam
nisinno kho Sandhāno gahapati Nigrodham paribbājakam
etad avoca:

‘Aññathā kho ime bhonto añña-titthiyā paribbājakā
saṅgama samāgama unnādino uccāsadda-mahāsaddā

¹ So SS B^{mr} D. i. 1. 17 ; K puts janapada-katham first.

² So B^{mr} K Cp. D. i. 1. 17 ; SS omit.

³ S^{dt} B^m surā ; K surāpāna.

⁴ So K ; SS B^{mr} D. i. 1. 17 omit.

⁵ SS K saṇthapesi.

⁶ B^{mr} K omit etc.

⁷ B^{mr} vinitā ; K omits appasaddavinītā.

aneka-vihitaṃ tiracchāna-kathaṃ kathentā¹ viharanti—sey-yathādaṃ rāja-kathaṃ . . . pe . . . iti bhavābhava-kathaṃ iti vā. Aññathā ca² pana so Bhagavā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni³ senāsanāni paṭisevati, appasaddāni appa-nigghosāni⁴ vijana⁵-vātāni manussa-rāhaseyyakāni patisallāna-sārubbānīti.’

5. Evaṃ vutte Nigrodho paribbājako Sandhānaṃ gahapatiṃ etadā avoca :

‘Yagghe⁶ gahapati jāneyyāsi kena Samaṇo Gotamo saddhiṃ sallapati? kena sākacchaṃ samāpajjati? kena paññā-veyyattiyam āpajjati?⁷ Suññāgāra-hatā⁸ Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā, aparisāvacaro Samaṇo Gotamo, nālaṃ sallāpāya, so antamantān’⁹ eva sevati. Seyyathā pi nāma gokāṇā¹⁰ pariyanta-cārīnī antamantān’ eva sevati, evam eva¹¹ suññāgāra-hatā Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā, aparisāvacaro Samaṇo Gotamo, nālaṃ sallāpāya, so antamantān’ eva sevati. Ingha¹² gahapati, Samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ parisam āgaccheyya, eka-pañhen’ eva naṃ saṃsādeyyāma,¹³ tuccha-kumbhi¹⁴ va naṃ maññe orodhēyyā-māti.’

6. Assosi kho Bhagavā dibbāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta - mānusikāya Sandhānassa gahapatissa Nigrodhena paribbājakena saddhiṃ imaṃ kathā-sallāpaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā Gijjha-kūṭā pabbatā orohitvā yena

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K anuyuttā.

² B^{mr} K kho.

³ So B^m K Sum; S^{cd} vanāpanthāni panthāni; S^t vanapatthāni pattāni; B^r vanapattāni santāni.

⁴ B^r K nighosāni.

⁵ K vijana.

⁶ Cp. the repetition in § 20.

⁷ So B^{mr}; SS āpajjissati (but S^{cd} āpajjati in § 20); K samāpajjati.

⁸ So B^{mr} K Sum; SS suññāgāraṃ gatā.

⁹ So S^{ct} B^{mr} Sum; S^d attamattān’; K antapantān’.

¹⁰ So B^{mr} K Sum-B^r; S^{cd} gokāṇa; S^t gonāṇā. Cp. Jāt. v., p. 406³⁰, gokāṇā, and so here Sum-S^d.

¹¹ S^c evaṃ.

¹² So B^{mr} K Sum; S^{cd} add ca; S^t va.

¹³ So SS K Sum; B^{mr} saṃhareyyāma.

¹⁴ So S^{cd} B^r Sum.

Sumāgadhāya tīre¹ Morā-nivāpo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Sumāgadhāya tīre Mora-nivāpe abbhokāse caṅkami. Addasā kho Nigrodho paribbājako Bhagavantam Sumāgadhāya tīre Morā-nivāpe abbhokāse caṅkamantam, disvā sakam parisam saṇṭhapesi :

‘ Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha. Ayam Samaṇo Gotamo Sumāgadhāya tīre Mora-nivāpe abbhokāse caṅkamati. Appasadda-kāmo kho pana so āyasmā, appasaddassa vaṇṇa-vādī, app eva nāma appasaddam parisam viditvā upasaṃkamitabbam māñṇeyya. Sace Samaṇo Gotamo imam parisam āgaccheyya, imam tam pañham puccheyyāma—Ko nāma so bhante Bhagavato dhammo yena Bhagavā sāvake vineti, yena Bhagavatā sāvakā vinitā assāsa-ppattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayam ādi-brahmacariyan ti ?’

Evam vutte te paribbājakā tumhī ñhesum.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Nigrodho paribbājako ten' upasaṃkami. Atha kho Nigrodho paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Etu kho bhante Bhagavā, sāgatam² bhante Bhagavato, cirassam kho bhante Bhagavā imam pariyāyam akāsi yadidaṃ idh' āgamanāya, nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā, idam āsanam paññattan ti.’

Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nigrodho pi³ kho paribbājako aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Nigrodham paribbājakam Bhagavā etad avoca :

‘Kāya nu 'ttha⁴ Nigrodha etarahi kathāya sannisinā, kā ca pana vo antarā-kathā vipakatā ti ?’

Evam vutte Nigrodho paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Idha mayam bhante addasāma Bhagavantam Sumāgadhāya tīre Mora-nivāpe abbhokāse caṅkamantam, disvā

¹ So B^{mr} K ; SS tīram, but tīre afterwards.

² So SS ; B^{mr} K svāgatam.

³ So SS B^{mr} K ; D. ix. 5 omits pi.

⁴ So SS B^{mr} ; K nottha.

evaṃ avocumhā¹: “Sace Samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ paṇṇaṃ āgaccheyya, imaṃ taṃ paṇṇaṃ puccheyyāma—Ko nāma so bhante Bhagavato dhammo yena Bhagavā sāvakā vineti, yena Bhagavatā sāvakā vinītā assāsa-ppattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayam ādi-brahmacariyan ti?” Ayam kho no bhante antarā-kathā vippakatā atha Bhagavā anupatto ti.’

‘Dujjānaṃ kho² etaṃ Nigrodha tayā añña-diṭṭhikena añña-khantikena añña-rucikena aññatr’ āyogena³ aññatr’ ācariyakena,⁴ yenāhaṃ sāvake vinemi, yena mayā sāvakā vinītā assāsa-ppattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayam ādi-brahmacariyaṃ.⁵ Iṅha tvaṃ maṃ Nigrodha sake ācariyake adhijegucche paṇṇaṃ puccha—Kathaṃ santā nu kho bhante tapo-jigucchā paripuṇṇā hoti, kathaṃ aparipuṇṇā ti?’

Evam vutte te paribbājaka unnādino uccāsadda-mahā-saddā ahesuṃ, ‘Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ⁶ vata bho Samaṇassa Gotamassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā, yatra-hi nāma saka-vādaṃ⁷ ṭhapessati, para-vādena pavāressatīti.’

8. Atha kho Nigrodho paribbājako te paribbājake appasadda katvā, Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Mayaṃ kho bhante tapo-jigucchā-vādā tapo-jigucchā-sārā⁸ tapo-jigucchā⁹-allīnā viharāma. Kathaṃ santā nu kho bhante tapo-jigucchā paripuṇṇā hoti, kathaṃ aparipuṇṇā ti?’

‘Idha Nigrodha tapassī acelako¹⁰ hoti muttācāro hatthā-palekhano,¹¹ na-ehi-bhadantiko¹² na-tiṭṭha-bhadantiko, nā-

¹ So B^{mr} K; S^{dt} avocumha; S^c avacumhā.

² So SS; B^{mr} K *add* paṇ’.

³ B^r aññatra-āyogena.

⁴ S^c aññavāc^o; S^d aññathāc^o; S^t aññatthāc^o; B^r aññatra-acariyakena.

⁵ So SS; B^{mr}, K *add* ti.

⁶ B^r abbhūtaṃ.

⁷ So B^{mr} K; S^{ct} sakam; S^d katam.

⁸ So SS B^m; B^r tapojiguccham sārōdhā; K *omits*; B^m and K throughout jiguccha.

⁹ B^r K -am.

¹⁰ Cp. D. viii. 14 (vol. i., p. 166).

¹¹ So SS B^{mr}; K hatthāvalekkhano. ¹² B^r K bhaddantiko.

bhihaṭam¹ na uddissa-katam na nimantanam sādīyati. So na kumbhi-mukhā paṭigaṇhāti,² na kalopi-mukhā paṭigaṇhāti,³ na elakam-antaram, na udukkhalam-antaram,⁴ na daṇḍam-antaram, na musalam-antaram, na dvinnam bhuñjamānānam, na gabbhiniyā, na pāyamānāya, na purisan-tara-gatāya, na saṃkittisu,⁵ na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍa-saṇḍa-cārinī, na maccham na maṃsam na suram na merayam na thusodakam pivati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko, sattāgāriko⁶ vā hoti sattālopiko. Ekissāpi dattiyā⁷ yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattīhi yāpeti, sattahi pi dattīhi yāpeti. Ekāhikam pi āhāram āhāreti, dvīhikam pi āhāram āhāreti, sattāhikam pi āhāram āhāreti—iti evarūpam addhamāsikam pi⁸ pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. So sāka-bhakkho vā hoti, sāmāka-bhakkho vā hoti,⁹ nīvāra-¹⁰ bhakkho vā hoti, daddula¹¹-bhakkho vā hoti, haṭa-bhakkho vā hoti, kaṇa¹²-bhakkho vā hoti, ācāma-bhakkho vā hoti, piñṇāka-bhakkho vā hoti, tiṇa-bhakkho vā hoti, gomaya-bhakkho vā hoti, vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpeti, pavatta-phala-bhojī. So sāṇāni pi dhāreti, masāṇāni pi dhāreti, chava-dussāni pi dhāreti, paṃsu-kūlāni pi dhāreti, tiriṭāni¹³ pi dhāreti, ajināni pi dhāreti, ajina-kkhipam pi dhāreti, kusa-cīram pi dhāreti, vāka-cīram pi dhāreti, phalaka-cīram pi dhāreti, kesa-kambalam pi dhāreti, vāla¹⁴-kambalam pi dhāreti, uluka-pakkhikam¹⁵ pi dhāreti. Kesa-massu-locako pi hoti¹⁶ kesa-massu-locanānu-

¹ K na abhiṭam.² So SS ; B^{mr} K paṭigg^o.³ So S^{cd} K ; S^t omits the clause ; B^{mr} omit paṭigaṇhāti.⁴ So S^c K ; S^{dt} B^{mr} omit the clause.⁵ So SS ; B^m K -īsu ; B^r saṅgitisunā.⁶ S^d satthāgāriko.⁷ B^r rattiyā, and onwards.⁸ So SS B^m ; B^r K omit pi. ⁹ B^{mr} omit alternately.¹⁰ So S^c ; S^d B^m K niv^o ; S^t nīvera. ¹¹ K daddulaka-.¹² So B^{mr} ; S^c bhaṇa ; S^d kanha ; S^t kaṇhā ; K kaṇṇa.¹³ S^t tiṭṭāni.¹⁴ B^r vāla.¹⁵ B^r pakkham.¹⁶ S^d omits hoti ; S^t lomakepi (omits hoti).

yogam anuyutto, ubbhatṭhako pi hoti āsana-paṭikkhitto, ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭika-ppadhānam anuyutto, kaṇṭaka-¹ passayiko pi hoti, kaṇṭaka-passaye seyyam kappeti, phalaka-seyyam pi kappeti, thaṇḍila²-seyyam pi kappeti, eka-passayiko pi hoti rajojalla-d'haro, abbhokāsiko pi hoti yathā-santhatiko,³ vekatiko pi hoti vikata-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto, āpānako pi hoti āpānakattam anuyutto, sāya⁴-tatiyakam pi udak-orohanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. Tam kim maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā paripuṇṇa vā hoti aparipuṇṇa vā⁵ ti?

‘Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā paripuṇṇa hoti⁶ no aparipuṇṇa ti.’

‘Evaṃ paripuṇṇaya pi kho ahaṃ Nigrodha tapo-jigucchāya aneka-vihite upakkilese vadāmīti.’

9. ‘Yathā-katham pana bhante Bhagavā evaṃ-paripuṇṇaya tapo-jigucchāya aneka-vihite upakkilese vadatīti?’

‘Idha Nigrodha tapassī tapam samādiyati. So tena tapasa attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṃkappo. Yam pi kho⁷ Nigrodha tapassī tapam samādiyati, so tena tapasā attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṃkappo, ayam pi kho⁸ Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

‘Puna ca param Nigrodha tapassī tapam samādiyati. So tena tapasā attān-ukkamseti param vambheti. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī tapam samādiyati, so tena tapasā attān-ukkamseti, param vambheti, ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

‘Puna ca param Nigrodha tapassī tapam samādiyati. So tena tapasa majjati mucchati pamādam⁹ āpajjati. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī tapam samādiyati, so tena tapasā majjati

¹ So K; S^c B^m kaṇṭakā; S^d kaṇṭhakā; B^r kaṇḍaka.

² B^r khaṇḍila.

³ B^r santhutiko.

⁴ So SS B^m; B^r K sāyam.

⁵ K omits.

⁶ So B^{mr} K; SS omit; S^d also omits no aparipuṇṇa.

⁷ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

⁸ So SS B^m K; in subsequent clauses SS omit kho, as B^r does here.

⁹ So SS B^m; K madam.

mucchatī pamādam āpajjati, ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapas-sino upakkilesō hoti.

10. 'Puna ca param Nigrodha tapassī tapam samādiyati. So tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokam abhinibbatteti. So tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena attamanō hoti paripunṇa-sam-kappo. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī tapam samādiyati, ¹so tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokam abhinibbatteti,¹ so tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena attamanō hoti paripunṇa-samkappo, ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesō hoti.

'Puna ca param Nigrodha tapassī tapam samādiyati. So tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokam abhinibbatteti. So tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena attan-ukkamseti param vambheti. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī tapam samādiyati, so tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokam abhinibbatteti, so tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena attan-ukkamseti param² vambheti, ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesō hoti.

'Puna ca param Nigrodha tapassī tapam samādiyati. So tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokam abhinibbatteti. So tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena majjati mucchatī pamādam āpajjati. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī tapam samādiyati, so tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokam abhinibbatteti, so tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena majjati mucchatī pamādam āpajjati, ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesō hoti.

'Puna ca param Nigrodha tapassī tapam samādiyati, bhojanesu vodāsam āpajjati—"Idam me khamatī, idam me na-kkhamatī."² So yam hi³ kho 'ssa⁴ na-kkhamatī tam⁵ sāpekho⁶ pajahati, yam pan' assa khamatī tam gathito⁷ mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinava-dassavī anissaraṇa-paṇṇo paribhuñjati . . . pe⁸ . . . Ayam pi kho Nigrodha upakkilesō hoti.

¹⁻¹ So SS B^m; K *omits*.

² B^{mr} K na khamatīti.

³ B^{mr} K yañ ca.

⁴ B^{mr} khvassa; K khvāssa.

⁵ S^{cd} *add* ca; S' tacca.

⁶ B^{mr} K sāpekkho.

⁷ So S^d Sum-S^d; S^c gatito *corrected to* gathito; S' gatito; B^{mr} K Sum-B^r gadhito.

⁸ B^{mr} K *omit*.

‘Puna ca param Nigrodha tapassī tapam samādiyati lābha-sakkāra-siloka-nikanti-hetu — “Sakkarissanti maṃ rājāno rāja-mahāmattā khattiyā brāhmaṇā gahapatikā titthiyā ti.”¹ Ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

11. ‘Puna ca param Nigrodha tapassī aññataram Samanam vā Brāhmaṇam vā² apasādetā³ hoti: “Kiṃ panāyam bahulājīvo⁴ sabbam⁵ sambhakkheti?⁶ Seyyathīdam, mūla-bījam khandha-bījam phala⁷-bījam agga-bījam bīja-bījam eva pañcamam, asani-vicakkam danta-kūṭam samaṇa-ppavādenāti” . . . pe . . . Ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

‘Puna ca param Nigrodha tapassī passati aññataram Samanam vā Brāhmaṇam vā kulesu sakkariyamānam garukariyamānam māṇiyamānam pūjiyamānam. Disvā⁸ tassa evam hoti—“Imam hi nāma bahulājīvam kulesu sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, maṃ pana tapassim lūkhājīvim⁹ kulesu na sakkaronti na garukaronti, na mānenti, na pūjentīti.”¹⁰ Iti so issā-macchariyam kulesu uppādetā hoti . . . pe . . . Ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

‘Puna ca param Nigrodha tapassī āpāthaka-nisādi hoti.¹¹ Yam pi kho Nigrodha tapassī āpāthaka-nisādi hoti,¹¹ ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

‘Puna ca param Nigrodha tapassī attānam adassayamāno kulesu carati—“Idam pi me tapasmim, idam pi me tapasmin ti” . . . pe . . . Ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

¹ SS omit pe here.

² K inserts kuto.

³ B^{mr} apasāretā.

⁴ B^{mr} K sambah°, and below.

⁵ So S^c B^{mr}; S^{dt} sabbam sabbam; K sabbasabbam.

⁶ S^c -tīti.

⁷ So B^r K; SS phala; B^m phala. Cp. Sum. i. 239.

⁸ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

⁹ So S^t B^m K Sum; S^{cd} B^r -vam.

¹⁰ B^r pūjenti.

¹¹⁻¹¹ S₃ SS; B^{mr} K omit.

‘Puna ca param Nigrodha tapassī kiñcid eva paṭicchan-
nam sevati. So “Khamati te idan ti?” puṭṭho samāno,
akkhamamānam āha “Khamatīti,” khamamānam āha
“Na-kkhamatīti.”¹ Iti so² sampajāna-musā bhāsītā hoti
. . . pe . . . Ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa
hoti.

12. ‘Puna ca param Nigrodha tapassī Tathāgatassa vā
Tathāgata-sāvakassa vā dhammam desentassa santam yeva
pariyāyam anuññeyyam .nānujānāti.³ Ayam pi kho Ni-
grodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

‘Puna ca param Nigrodha tapassī kodhano hoti upanāhī.
Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī kodhano hoti upanāhī, ayam pi
kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

‘Puna ca param Nigrodha tapassī makkhī hoti palāsī,⁴
issukī hoti maccharī, saṭho⁵ hoti māyāvī, thaddho hoti
atimānī, pāpiccho hoti pāpakānam⁶ icchānam vasam gato,
micchā-diṭṭhiko hoti anta-gāhikāya⁷ diṭṭhiyā samannā-
gato, sandiṭṭhi-parāmāsī hoti ādhāna-gāhī duppaṭinissaggi.
⁸ Yam pi kho Nigrodha tapassī sandiṭṭhi-parāmāsī hoti
ādhāna-gāhī duppaṭinissaggi,⁸ ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapas-
sino upakkilesa hoti.

‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi ’me tapo-jigucchā
upakkilesā vā anupakkilesā vā ti?’

‘Addhā kho ime bhante tapo-jigucchā upakkilesā⁹ no
anupakkilesā. ‘Thānam kho pan’ etaṃ bhante vijjati, yaṃ
idh’ ekacco tapassī sabbehe’ eva imehi upakkilesehi saman-
nāgato assa, ko pana vādo aññatar-aññatarenāti?’

13. ‘Idha Nigrodha tapassī tapam samādiyati. So tena
tapasā na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇa-samkappo. Yam pi
Nigrodha tapassī tapam samādiyati, so tena tapasā na atta-

¹ K omits na.

² Br kho.

³ S^d -tīti. SS omit pe here.

⁴ So K Sum-S^{cd}; S^{cd} -si; S^t B^{mr} palāsī.

⁵ S^t saṭṭho; Br satho.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K pāpik^o.

⁷ So S^{dt} K Sum-S^{cd}; S^c B^{mr} antagg^o.

⁸⁻⁸ Br omits.

⁹ Br adds hoti.

mano hoti na paripuṇṇa-saṃkappo, evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Puna ca param̐ Nigrodha tapassī tapam̐ samādiyati. So tena tapasā na attān-ukkamseti, na param̐ vambheti . . . pe Evam̐ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Puna ca param̐ Nigrodha tapassī tapam̐ samādiyati. So tena tapasā na majjati na mucchati na pamādam āpajjati . . . pe Evam̐ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Puna ca param̐ Nigrodha tapassī tapam̐ samādiyati. So tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokam̐ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇa-saṃkappo. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī . . . pe¹ Evam̐ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Puna ca param̐ Nigrodha tapassī tapam̐ samādiyati. So tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokam̐ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena na attān-ukkamseti na param̐ vambheti. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī . . . pe evam̐ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Puna ca param̐ Nigrodha tapassī tapam̐ samādiyati. So tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokam̐ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena na majjati na mucchati na pamādam āpajjati. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī . . . pe evam̐ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Puna ca param̐ Nigrodha tapassī² tapam̐ samādiyati,² bhojanesu na vodāsam̐ āpajjati—“Idam̐ me khamati, idam̐ me na-kkhamatīti.” So yam̐ hi kho ’ssa na-kkhamati tam̐ anapekho pajahati, yam̐ pan’ assa khamati tam̐ agathito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnava-dassāvī nissaraṇa-pañño paribhuñjati. Evam̐ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Puna ca param̐ Nigrodha tapassī³ tapam̐ samādiyati. ⁴Na so⁴ “Lābha-sakkāra-siloka-nikanti-hetu sakkarissanti mam̐ rājāno rāja-mahāmattā khattiyā brāhmāṇā gahapatikā titthiyā ti.” Evam̐ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

14. ‘Puna ca param̐ Nigrodha tapassī aññataram̐ Samaṇam̐ vā Brāhmaṇam̐ vā na apasādetā hoti : “Kim panāyam̐

¹ SS drop the whole yam pi, etc. (and onwards).

²⁻² Br omits.

³ Br inserts na.

⁴⁻⁴ Br omits.

bahulâjīvo sabbam¹ sambhakkheti? Seyyathîdam, mūla-bījam khandha-bījam phalu-bījam bīja-bījam eva pañcamam asani-vicakkam danta-kūṭam samaṇa-ppavādenāti." Evam so tasmim thāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca param Nigrodha tapassī passati aññataram Samaṇam vā Brāhmaṇam vā kulesu sakkariyamānam garukariyamānam māniyamānam pūjyamānam. ² Tassa na evam hoti—"Imam hi nāma bahulâjīvam kulesu sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, maṃ pana tapassim lūkhâjīvim kulesu na sakkaronti na garukaronti na mānenti na pūjentīti." Iti so issā-macchariyam kulesu na uppādetā³ hoti. Evam so tasmim thāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca param Nigrodha tapassī āpāthaka-nisādī hoti. Evam so tasmim thāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca param Nigrodha tapassī na attānam adassaya-māno kulesu carati—"Idam pi me tāpasmim, idam pi me tapasmin ti." Evam so tasmim thāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca param Nigrodha tapassī na ⁴ kiñcid eva⁴ paṭicchānam sevati. So "Khamati te idan ti?" puṭṭho samāno, akkhamamānam āha "Na-kkhamatīti,"⁵ khamamānam āha "Khamatīti." Iti so sampajāna-musā na bhāsītā hoti. Evam so tasmim thāne parisuddho hoti.

15. 'Puna ca param Nigrodha tapassī Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgata-sāvakassa vā dhammam desentassa santam yeva pariyāyam anuññeyyam anujānāti. Evam so tasmim thāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca param Nigrodha tapassī akodhano hoti anupanāhī. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī akodhano hoti anupanāhī, evam so tasmim thāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca param Nigrodha tapassī amakkhī hoti apalāsī anissukī⁶ hoti amaccharī, asattho⁷ hoti amāyāvī, athaddo hoti

¹ So B^{mr}; S^{cdt} sabbam sabbam; K sabbasabbam

² SS *here omit* disvā, cp. § 11.

³ B^{mr} K nuppādetā.

⁴⁻⁴ B^r kiñci.

⁵ So SS; B^m K na khamatīti.

⁶ S^d anussukhī; B^r anussukī.

⁷ S^{dt} asattho: B^r asatho.

anatimāni, na pāpiccho hoti na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato, na micchā-diṭṭhiko hoti ananta-ggāhikāya¹ diṭṭhiyā samannāgato, asandiṭṭhi²-parāmāsī hoti anādhāna³-gāhī suppaṭinissaggi. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī asandiṭṭhi-parāmāsī hoti anādhāna⁴-gāhī suppaṭinissaggi, evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho notī.

‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi⁴ evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā⁵ hoti aparisuddhā vā ti?’

‘Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā hoti no aparisuddhā,⁶ agga-ppattā ca⁷ sāra-ppattā cāti.’

‘Na kho Nigrodha ettāvatā tapo-jigucchā agga-ppattā vā⁸ hoti sāra-ppattā vā, api ca kho papaṭika-pattā⁹ hotīti.’

16. ‘Kittāvatā pana bhante tapo-jigucchā agga-ppattā ca hoti sāra-ppattā ca?¹⁰ Sādhu me¹¹ bhante Bhagavā tāpo-jigucchāya aggaṃ yeva pāpetu sāraṃ yeva pāpetūti.’

‘Idha Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma¹²-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Kathañ ca Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti? Idha Nigrodha tapassī na pāṇam atipāpeti,¹³ na pāṇam atipātayati,¹⁴ na pāṇam atipātayato¹⁵ samanunño

¹ So S^c; S^{dt} attagg^o; B^{mr} K na antagāhikāya.

² B^{mr} K na sandiṭṭhi.

³ B^{mr} K na ādh^o.

⁴ B^r omits.

⁵ B^{mr} K add vā.

⁶ K parisuddhā.

⁷ S^t K add hoti, but omit in § 17.

⁸ So SS; B^{mr} aggappattā ca sārappattā ca hoti; so K omitting ca . . . ca.

⁹ So S^{dt} Sum-S^c; S^c papaṭikattā; B^{mr} pappatīkappattā; K Sum-B^r pappatīkapattā. B^{mr} add va; K ca.

¹⁰ SS cāti; B^{mr} aggappattā ca sārappattā ca hoti; so K omitting first ca; cp. § 18.

¹¹ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

¹² S^t māsā.

¹³ So B^r Sum-S^d-B^r; S^c atipeti; S^d pānacātimāpeti; S^t atitamāpeti; B^m K atipāpeti.

¹⁴ So B^{mr} K; S^c atimāpayāpeti; S^d omits; S^t naṇama-timāpayati.

¹⁵ So B^m K; S^{ct} atimāpayato.

hoti; na adinnaṃ ādiyati, na adinnaṃ ādiyāpeti, na adinnaṃ ādiyato samanūñño hoti; na musā bhaṇati, na musā bhaṇāpeti, na musā bhaṇato samanūñño hoti; na bhāvitam āsiṃsati,¹ na bhāvitam āsiṃsāpeti, na bhāvitam āsiṃsato samanūñño hoti. Evaṃ kho² Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Yaṭo kho Nigrodha tapassī evaṃ³ cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti, aduñ c' assa hoti tapassitāya, so abhiharati no hīnāy' āvattati. ⁴ So vivittam senāsanam bhajati, araṇṇam rukkha-mūlam pabbatam kandaram giri-guham susānam vanapattham⁵ abbhokāsam palāla-puñjam. So pacchā-bhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā, ujum kāyam paṇidhāya, parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjham⁶ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; vyāpāda-dosaṃ pahāya avyāpanna-citto viharati, sabba - paṇabhūta - hitānukampī vyāpāda - padosaṃ cittaṃ parisodheti; thīna⁷-middham pahāya vigata-thīna-middho viharati, āloka-saññī sato sampajāno thīna-middhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhacca-kukkuccam pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhattam vūpasanta-citto uddhacca-kukuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikiccham pahāya tiṇṇa-vicikiccho viharati, akatham-kathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

17. 'So ime pañca nīvarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalī-karaṇe⁸ mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya⁹ sabbāvantam lokam mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena

¹ Br Sum āsīsatī.

² So Sc B^{mr}.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

⁴ Cp. D. ii. 67, vol. i., p. 71.

⁵ Br pattam.

⁶ Cp. D. ii. 68; xiii. 30; xxii. 13; M. i. pp. 60, 144; S. v. p. 60, etc., where the first of the five nīvaranas is given as kāmācchanda.

⁷ B^{mr} thina.

⁸ SS add so; cp. D. xiii. 76, vol. i., p. 250; xvii. 2, 4, vol. ii., p. 186.

⁹ So Br K and D. xiii. 76, 78; SS B^m -atthātāya,

mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . upekhā-sahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvan-tam lokam upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahag-gatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Tam kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā vā hoti aparisuddhā vā ti?

‘Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā hoti no aparisuddhā, aggappattā ca sārappattā cāti.’

‘Na kho Nigrodha ettāvatā tapo-jigucchā aggappattā vā¹ hoti sārappattā vā, api ca kho taca-ppattā hotīti.’

18. ‘Kittāvatā² pana bhante tapo-jigucchā aggappattā ca hoti sārappattā ca? Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tapo-jigucchāya aggam yeva pāpetu sāram yeva pāpetūti.’

‘Idha Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Kathañ ca³ . . . pe . . . evaṃ kho Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Yato ca⁴ kho Nigrodha tapassī⁵ cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti, aduñ c’assa hoti tapassitāya, so abhiharati no hīnāy’ āvattati. So vivittam senāsanam bhajati . . . pe . . . So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalī-karaṇe mettā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pharitvā viharati.⁶ . . . So⁷ aneka-vihitam pubbe-nivāsam anussarati, seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo⁸ dasa pi jātiyo vīsati⁹ pi jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo cattārīsam¹⁰ pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jāti-satam pi jāti-

¹ So SS K; B^{mr} ca . . . ca.

² B^r adds kho.

³ B^r adds pana.

⁴ B^r omits ca.

⁵ B^r adds evaṃ.

⁶ And so with karuṇā, muditā, and upekhā.

⁷ Cp. D. ii. 93, vol. i., p. 81.

⁸ K adds pe.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K vīsam.

¹⁰ So SS; B^{mr} -līsam; K -līsam.

sahassam pi jāti-sata-sahassam pi,¹ aneke pi samvaṭṭa-kappe aneke pi vivaṭṭa-kappe aneke pi samvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭa-kappe—“Amutr’ āsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyupariyanto. So tato cūto amutra² upapādim. Tatra p’ āsim³ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno ti” iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitam pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati.

‘Tam kim maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā vā hoti aparisuddhā vā ti?’

‘Addhā kho pana⁴ bhante evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā hoti no aparisuddhā, aggappattā ca sārappattā cāti?’

‘Na kho Nigrodha ettāvatā tapo-jigucchā aggappattā ca⁵ hoti sārappattā ca, api ca kho pheggu-ppattā hotīti.’

19. ‘Kittāvatā pana bhante tapo-jigucchā aggappattā ca hoti sārappattā? Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tapo-jigucchāya āggaṃ yeva pāpetu sāraṃ yeva pāpetūti.’

‘Idha Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Kathañ ca . . . pe . . . evaṃ kho Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Yato kho Nigrodha tapassī evaṃ⁶ cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti, aduñ c’ assa hoti tapassitāya, so abhiharati no hīnāy’ āvattati. So vivittam senāsanam bhajati . . . pe . . . So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalī-karaṇe mettā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . paṭhamam vitthāretabbam . . . upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So aneka-vihitam pubbe nivāsaṃ annussarati, seyyathīdam ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . Iti sākāraṃ sa-

¹ So SS B^m; K. (*note*) jāti-sataṃ pi jāti-sahassam pi jāti-satasahassam pi pāṭhattayena bhavitabbam; K (*text*) sataṃ pi jātiyo, sahassam pi jātiyo, sata-sahassam pi jātiyo.

² B^r amutrā.

³ B^r tatrāpāsim.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K *omit*.

⁵ So SS B^{mr}; K vā . . . vā.

⁶ B^r *omits.*

uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. So¹ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe² sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti—“ Ime vata bhonto sattā kāya-duccaritena samannāgatā vacī-duccaritena samannāgatā mano-duccaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ upavādaḥ micchā-diṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhi-kammasamādānā. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-pātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena samannāgatā vacī-sucaritena samannāgatā mano-sucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādaḥ sammā-diṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhi-kammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti.” Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti.

‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā vā hoti aparisuddhā vā ti?’

‘Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā hoti no aparisuddhā aggappattā ca sārappattā cāti.’

‘Ettāvatā³ Nigrodha tapo-jigucchā aggappattā ca hoti sārappattā ca. Iti kho⁴ Nigrodha yaṃ maṃ⁵ tvaṃ abhāsi⁶ “Ko nāma so bhante⁷ Bhagavato dhammo yena Bhagavā sāvake vineti, yena Bhagavatā sāvakā vinītā assāsapattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayam ādibrahmacariyaṃ ti?” iti kho taṃ⁸ Nigrodha tṭhānaṃ uttaritaraṇaṃ ca paṇītataṇaṃ ca yenāhaṃ sāvake vinemi, yena mayā sāvakā vinītā assāsapattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayam ādibrahmacariyaṃ ti.’

Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakaṃ unnādino uccāsadda-mahā-saddā ahesuṃ ‘Ettha mayam anassāma⁹ saccariyakā, na mayam ito bhiyyo uttaritaraṃ pajānāmāti.’

¹ Cp. D. ii. 95, vol. i., p. 82.

² SS pe down to upapannā ti.

³ S^{cd} B^{mr} add kho.

⁴ K omits.

⁵ So S^c B^{mr} K; S^{dt} dhammaṃ.

⁶ So S^{ct}; S^d abhāsim; B^{mr} K avacāsi.

⁷ K omits.

⁸ K omits.

⁹ So S^{ct} B^{mr} Sum-Br; S^c panassāma; K na passāma; S^c K repeat the whole clause.

20. Yadā aññāsi Sandhāno gahapati—‘ Annadatthu kho dān’ ime añña-tiṭṭhiyā paribbājakā Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ sussūsanti, sotam odahanti, añña-cittam upatṭhapenti’, atha¹ Nigrodham paribbājakam etad avoca :

‘ Iti kho bhante Nigrodha yaṃ maṃ tvam āvacāsi, “ Yagghe² gahapati jāneyyāsi kena Samano Gotamo saddhim sallapati? kena sākaccham samāpajjati? kena pañña-veyyattiyam³ āpajjati?⁴ Suññāgāra-hatā Samanassa Gotamassa pañña, aparisāvacaro Samano Gotamo, nālam sallāpāya, so antamantān’ eva sevati. Seyyathā pi nāma go-kāṇa pariyaṇta-cārinī antamantān’ eva sevati, evam eva suññāgāra-hatā Samanassa Gotamassa pañña, aparisāvacaro Samano Gotamo, nālam sallāpāya, so antamantān’ eva sevati. Ingha⁵ gahapati Samano Gotamo imaṃ parisam āgaccheyya, eka-paṇhen’ eva naṃ saṃsādeyyāma, tucchakumbhi va naṃ maññe orodheyyāmāti.” Ayam⁶ kho so bhante Bhagavā araham Sammā-Sambuddho idhānuppatto, aparisāvacaram pana naṃ⁷ karoṭha, go-kāṇaṃ pariyaṇta-cāriṇiṃ karoṭha,⁸ eka-paṇhen’ eva naṃ saṃsādeṭha, tucchakumbhi va naṃ maññe⁹ orodethāti.’

Evam vutte Nigrodho paribbājako tuṇhī-bhūto maṅku-bhūto patta-kkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appatibhāno nisīdi.

21. Atha kho Bhagavā Nigrodham paribbājakam tuṇhī-bhūtam maṅku-bhūtam patta-kkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantam appatibhānam veditvā Nigrodham paribbājakam etad avoca :

‘ Saccam Nigrodha bhāsitaṃ te esā vācā ti?’

¹ B^r adds naṃ.

² C^p. § 5.

³ So S^c B^{mr} K; S^{dt} -tikam.

⁴ So S^c; S^t āpajjissati; B^{mr} K samāpajjati.

⁵ SS B^r add ca.

⁶ So SS B^{mr}; K atha.

⁷ Sum-S^{cd} omit naṃ; but add aparisāvacaram va nan ti pi pāṭho; B^r aparisāvacare tan ti pi pāṭho.

⁸ Sum-S^{cd} add pana; Sum-B^r inserts viya before karoṭha.

⁹ B^r omits.

‘ Saccam bhante bhāsītā me esā vācā yathā-bālena yathā-mūlhenā yathā-akusalenāti.’

‘ Tam kim maññasi Nigrodha? Kin ti te sutam paribbājakānam vuddhānam¹ mahallakānam ācariya-pācariyānam bhāsamānānam — “ Ye - te ahesum atītam addhānam arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, evam su² te Bhagavanto saṅgama samāgama unnādino uccāsadda-mahāsaddā aneka-vihitam tiracchāna-katham anuyuttā viharimsu,³ seyyathīdam rāja-katham cora-katham . . . pe . . . iti bhavābhava-katham iti vā, seyyathā pi tvam etarahi sâcariyako? udāhu evam su te Bhagavanto araṇṇe⁴ vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti appa-saddāni appa-nigghosāni vijana-vātāni manussa-rāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāna-sārubbāni seyyathā pāham etarahīti?” ’

‘ Sutam me tam⁵ bhante paribbājakānam vuddhānam mahallakānam ācariya-pācariyānam bhāsamānānam—“ Ye te ahesum atītam addhānam arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, nāssu⁶ te Bhagavanto saṅgama samāgama unnādino uccāsadda-mahāsaddā aneka-vihitam tiracchāna-katham anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathīdam rāja-katham . . . pe . . . iti bhavābhava-katham iti vā, seyyathā pāham etarahi sâcariyako, evam su te Bhagavanto araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti appa-saddāni appa-nigghosāni vijana-vātāni manussa-rāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāna-sārubbāni seyyathā pi Bhagavā etarahīti.” ’

‘ Tassa te⁷ Nigrodha viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi: “ Buddho so Bhagavā bodhāya⁸ dhammam deseti, danto so Bhagavā damathāya dhammam deseti, santo so Bhagavā samathāya⁹ dhammam deseti, tiṇṇo so Bhagavā

¹ So S^{cd}; S^t omits; B^{mr} K vuddhānam.

² B^r sutam.

³ So B^{mr} K; S^c viharamsu; S^{dt} -anti.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K -ña and below. Cp. ante § 4.

⁵ So S^{ct}; S^d omits the whole paragraph to tassa te Nigrodha; B^{mr} K sutam etam.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K na evam su. ⁷ So SS B^{mr}; K kho.

⁸ So SS\Sum; B^{mr} K sambodhāya.

⁹ B^r samatāya.

taraṇāya¹ dhammaṃ deseti, parinibbuto so Bhagavā parinibbānāya dhammaṃ desetīti.'

22. Evaṃ vutte Nigrodho paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Accayo² maṃ bhante accagamā yathā-bālaṃ yathā-mūḷhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, so 'haṃ Bhagavantam evaṃ avacāsiṃ. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭigaṇhātu āyatim samvarāyāti.'

'Taggha taṃ³ Nigrodha accayo accagamā yathā-bālaṃ yathā-mūḷhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yaṃ⁴ maṃ tvam evaṃ avacāsi, yato ca kho tvam⁵ Nigrodha accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā-kammaṃ paṭikarosi, tan te mayaṃ paṭigaṇhāma. Vuddhi⁶ h' esā Nigrodha Ariyassa vinaye, yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā-dhammaṃ paṭikaroti, āyatim samvaram āpajjati. Ahaṃ kho⁷ pana Nigrodha evaṃ vadāmi: "Etu viññū puriso asatho amāyāvī uju-jātiko, aham anusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. Yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad-anuttaram brahmacariyaṃ pariyosānam⁸ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati satta vassāni. Tiṭṭhantu Nigrodha satta vassāni. Etu viññū puriso asatho amāyāvī uju-jātiko, aham anusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. Yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad-anuttaram brahmacariyaṃ pariyosānam diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati cha vassāni, pañca vassāni, cattāri vassāni, tīni vassāni, dve vassāni, ekaṃ vassam . . . pe . . .⁹ upasampajja viharissati satta māsāni . . . pe¹⁰ . . . viharissati cha māsāni, pañca¹¹

¹ B^r tiraṇāya.

² Cp. D. ii. 99, vol. i., p. 85.

³ B^r tvam.

⁴ B^r yo.

⁵ K omits.

⁶ K vuddhi.

⁷ K omits.

⁸ So SS B^r; B^m K pariyosāna-brahmacariyaṃ.

⁹ So SS: B^m K repeat.

¹⁰ So SS; B^m K tiṭṭhantu Nigrodha satta māsāni, cha māsāni, etc.

¹¹ S^c omi.

māsāni, cattāri māsāni, tīni māsāni, dve māsāni, ekaṃ māsam, addha-māsam. Tiṭṭhatu Nigrodha addha-māso. Etu viññū puriso asatho amāyāvī uju-jātiko, aham anusāsāmi, aham dhammam desemi, yathānusiṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno yass' atthāya 'kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad-anuttaram brahmacariyam pariyosānam diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati sattāham.

23. 'Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—“Antevāsi-kamyatā¹ no² Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhāti,” na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evam daṭṭhabbam, yo eva³ vo⁴ ācariyo so eva vo ācariyo hotu. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—“Uddesā no cāvetu-kāmo Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhāti,” na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evam daṭṭhabbam, yo eva vo uddeso, so eva vo⁵ uddeso hotu. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—“Ājīvā no cāvetu-kāmo Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhāti,” na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evam daṭṭhabbam, yo eva vo ājīvo so eva vo ājīvo hotu. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—“Ye no dhammā akusalā akusala-samkhātā sâcariyakānam, tesu paṭiṭṭhāpetu-kāmo Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhāti,” na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evam daṭṭhabbam, akusalā c'eva vo⁶ te dhammā hontu akusala-samkhātā⁷ sâcariyakānam. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—“Ye no dhammā kusalā kūsala-samkhātā sâcariyakānam, tehi vivicetu-kāmo Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhāti,” na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evam daṭṭhabbam, kusalā c'eva⁸ vo te⁹ dhammā hontu kusala-samkhātā sâcariyakānam. Iti kho 'haṃ Nigrodha n'eva antevāsi-kamyatā evam vadāmi, na pi uddesā cāvetu-kāmo

¹ S^d kammiyatā ; Sum-S^{cd} kammata. ² K omits.

³ K evam. *Many variants occur in these clauses, eva, evam, ca.* ⁴ B^r te ; so K occasionally.

⁵ SS B^r K evam te ; B^r eva te ; Sum eva vo.

⁶ So S^t ; S^c omits ; S^d kho ; B^{mr} omit te ; K omits vo.

⁷ B^r adds ca.

⁸ So B^{mr} K ; S^c omits ; S^d kusalameva ; S^t kusalaveva.

⁹ So SS ; B^{mr} K omit.

evaṃ vadāmi, na pi ājīvā cāvetu-kāmo evaṃ vadāmi, na pi ye vo¹ dhammā akusalā akusala-saṃkhātā sâcariyakānaṃ tesu patitthāpetu-kāmo evaṃ vadāmi, na pi ye² vo dhammā kusalā kusala-saṃkhātā sâcariyakānaṃ tehi vivecetū-kāmo evaṃ vadāmi. Santi ca kho Nigrodha akusalā dhammā appahīnā saṃkilesikā ponobhavikā saddarā³ dukkha-vipākā āyatim jāti-jarā-maraṇiyā, yesāhaṃ⁴ pahānāya dhammaṃ desemi, yāthā-paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivadādhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme saṃyam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti.’

24. Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā tuṇhī-bhūtā maṅkubhūtā patta-kkhandhā adho-mukhā pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānā nisidimsu, yathā taṃ Mārena pariyutṭhita-cittā.⁵

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: ‘Sabbe p’ ime moghapurisā phutṭhā Pāpimatā, yatra hi nāma ekassa pi na evaṃ bhavissati—“Handa mayaṃ aññānattham pi Samaṇe Gotame⁶ brahmaçariyaṃ carāma, kiṃ karissati sattāho ti?”’

Atha kho Bhagavā Udumbarikāya paribbājakārāme sīhanādaṃ naditvā, vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā, Gijjha-kūṭe pabbate paccutṭhāsi.⁷ Sandhāno⁸ gahapati tāvad eva Rājagahaṃ pāvisīti.

Udumbarika-Sīhanāda-Suttantaṃ⁹ Dutiyam.

¹ B^{mr} ca vo; K te, and below.

² B^r adds ca.

³ So S^c Sum-S^{cd}; S^{dt} sâdarā; B^{mr} K Sum-B^r sadarathā.

⁴ Cp. D. ix., 43, vol. i., p. 197.

⁵ Cp. D. xvi. 3. 4.

⁶ So B^{mr} K; SS -ṇo -mo.

⁷ B^r paccupaṭṭhāsi.

⁸ B^{mr} add pana.

⁹ SS Suttam; B^{mr} Udumbarika-Suttantaṃ; K Udumbarika-Suttam.

[xxvi. Cakkavatti-Sīhanāda-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Mātulāyaṃ. Taṭṭha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi ‘Bhikkhavo ti.’ ‘Bhadante ti’ te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

‘Atta-dīpā¹ bhikkhave viharatha atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhamma-dīpā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā.

‘Kathaṇ ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo ?

‘Idha² bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassam, vedanāsu . . . pe . . . citte³ . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassam. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo.

‘Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake pettike visaye. Gocare bhikkhave carataṃ sake pettike visaye na lacchatī Māro otārāṃ, na lacchatī Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Kusalānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu evaṃ idaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatīti.’

¹ Cp. D. xvi. 2. 26, vol. ii., p. 100, and below § 27.

² Cp. D. xxii. 1, vol. ii., p. 290.

³ So S^c; B^{mr} K vedanānupassī citte cittānupassī.

2. Bhūta-pubbam bhikkhave rājā Dalhanemi¹ nāma ahosi cakkavatti² dhammiko dhamma-rājā cātur-anto vijitāvī janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-rataṇa-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni ahesum, seyyathīdam cakka-ratanam, hatthi-ratanam, assa-ratanam, maṇi-ratanam, itthi-ratanam, gahapati-ratanam, parināyaka-ratanam eva sattamam. Paro sahasam kho pan' assa puttā ahesum sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imam paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantam adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena³ abhivijjiya ajjhāvasi.⁴

3. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Dalhanemi bahunnam vassānam bahunnam vassa-satānam bahunnam vassa-sahasānam accayena aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi:

‘Yadā tvam ambho purisa passeyyāsi dibbam cakka-ratanam osakkitam thānā cutam, atha me āroceyyā-sīti.’

‘Evam devāti’ kho bhikkhave so puriso rañño Dalhanemikassa⁵ paccassosi.

‘Addasā kho bhikkhave so puriso bahunnam vassānam bahunnam vassa-satānam bahunnam vassa-sahasānam accayena dibbam cakka-ratanam osakkitam thānā cutam. Disvā⁶ yena rājā Dalhanemi ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā rājānam Dalhanemim etad avoca:

‘Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibbam te cakka-ratanam osakkitam thānā cutan ti?’

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Dalhanemi jetṭha-puttam kumāram āmantāpetvā⁷ etad avoca:

‘Dibbam kira me tāta kumāra cakka-ratanam osakkitam thānā cutam. Sutam kho pana m' etam⁸—“Yassa rañño cakkavattissa dibbam cakka-ratanam osakkati thānā cavati; na dāni tena raññā ciraṃ jīvitabbam hotīti.” Bhuttā kho

¹ So S^d B^{mr} K; S^c Dalhānemi; S^t Dalhanomi.

² Cp. D. iii. 1. 5, vol. i., p. 88; xiv. 1. 32, vol. ii., p. 16.

³ B^{mr} K *add* samena.

⁴ B^{mr} ajjhāvasati.

⁵ B^r Dalhanemissa.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K disvāna.

⁷ B^{mr} K āmantetvā.

⁸ So SS B^{mr}; K p_jnetam.

pana me mānusakā¹ kāmā, samayo² dibbe kāme pariyesi-
tum. Ehi tvam tātā kumāra imam samudda-pariyantam
paṭhavim paṭipajja. Aham pana kesa-massum ohāretvā,
kāśāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, agāraśmā anagāriyam pab-
bajissāmīti.'

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Daḥhanemi jetṭha-puttam
kumāram sādhu-kam rajje samanūsāsivā, kesa-massum
ohāretvā, kāśāyāni vatthāni acchādetva, agāraśmā ana-
gāriyam pabbaji. Sattāha³-pabbajite kho pana bhikkhave
rājisimhi dibbam cakka-ratanam antaradhāyi.

4. Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro puriso yena rājā khat-
tiyo muddhāvasitto⁴ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā
rājānam khattiyam muddhāvasittam etad avoca :

'Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibbam cakka-ratanam antara-
hitan ti?'

Atha kho bhikkave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto dibbe
cakka-ratane antarahite anattamano ahosi, anattamanatañ
ca paṭisaṃvedesi. So yena ca⁵ rājisi ten' upasaṃkami,
upasaṃkamitvā rājisim etad avoca :

'Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibbam cakka-ratanam anta-
rahitam ti?'

Evam vutte bhikkhave rājisi rājānam khattiyam mud-
dhāvasittam etad avoca :

'Mā kho tvam tātā dibbe cakka-ratane antarahite anat-
tamano ahosi anattamanatañ⁶ ca paṭisaṃvedesi. Na hi te
tātā dibbam cakka-ratanam pettikam dāyajjam. Ingha
tvam tātā ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattāhi. Thānam kho
pan' etam vijjati yaṁ te ariye cakkavatti-vatte vatta-
mānassa tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsam nahātassa⁷
uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbam cakka-
ratanam paṭu bhavissati sahaśsāram sanemikam sanābhikam
sabbākāra-paripūran ti.'

¹ B^r mānussikā, *and in* § 8.

² B^{mr} K *add* dāni me, *cp.* § 8. ³ K sattāham.

⁴ B^r muddhābhisitto, *and below*.

⁵ So S^{ct}; S^d ci; B^m K *omit*. ⁶ B^r mā attamanatañ ca.

⁷ B^{mr} ahātassa; K sīsanhātassa, *and below*.

5. 'Katamaṃ pan'etaṃ deva ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattan ti?'

'Tena hi tvaṃ tāta dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ mānento dhammaṃ pūjento dhammaṃ apacāyamāno, dhamma-ddhajo dhamma-ketu dhammādhīpāteyyo dhammikaṃ rak-khāvaraṇa-guttiṃ¹ samvidahassu an-to-janasmim bala-kāyas-mim khattiyesu anuyuttesu² brāhmaṇa-gahapatikesu ne-gama-jānapadesu Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇesu miga-pakkhīsu. Mā ca te tāta vijite adhamma-kāro pavattittha.³ Ye ca te tāta vijite adhanā assu, tesaṃ ca dhanam anuppadaññeyyāsi.⁴ Ye ca te tāta vijite Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā mada-ppamādā paṭivirataṃ khanti-soracce⁵ nivittā ekam attānaṃ damenti, ekam attānaṃ samenti, ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpenti, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṃkamitvā paripuccheyyāsi—“ Kim bhante kusalaṃ kiṃ akusalaṃ, kiṃ sāvajjaṃ kiṃ anavajjaṃ, kiṃ sevitaṃ kiṃ na sevitaṃ, kiṃ me kayiramānaṃ⁶ dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya assa, kiṃ vā pana me kayiramānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya assāti?” Tesam sutvā yaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ abhinivajñeyyāsi, yaṃ kusalaṃ taṃ samādāya vatteyyāsi. Idam kho tāta taṃ⁷ ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattan ti.'

'Evaṃ devāti' kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto rājisissa paṭissutvā ariye cakkavatti-vatte⁸ vatti.⁹ Tassa ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattamānassa tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsaṃ nahātassa uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-varagatassa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pātur ahosi sahaṣṣāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāra - paripūraṃ. Disvā¹⁰ rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa etad ahosi: 'Sutaṃ kho pana me taṃ—“ Yassa rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsaṃ nahātassa uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-varagatassa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pātu bhavati sahaṣṣāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbā-

¹ SS Br -gutti.

² So SS Sum-S^{cd}; B^{mr} K Sum-Br anuyantesu.

³ So B^{mr} K Sum; S^c vattittha; S^{dt} vatthitta.

⁴ So S^{ct}; S^d anuppād^o; B^{mr} anupadeyyāsi; K anupadajj^o. ⁵ So Br K. ⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K kariyamānaṃ.

⁷ Br omits.

⁸ Br ariyaṃ cakkavatti¹vattaṃ.

⁹ K vattati.

¹⁰ Br disvāna.

kāra-paripūram, so hoti cakkavattīti.” Assaṃ nu kho ahaṃ rājā cakkavattīti.’

6. ¹Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto utthāy’ āsanā, ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā, vāmena hatthena bhikkhāraṃ ²gahetvā, dakkhiṇena hatthena cakkaratanam abbhukkiri : ‘Pavattatu bhavaṃ cakkaratanam, abhivijjātu bhavaṃ cakkaratanan ti.’ Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakkaratanam puratthimaṃ disaṃ pavatti,³ anvaḍ eva rājā cakkavatti saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pana bhikkhave padese ⁴cakkaratanam patitthāsi, tattha rājā cakkavatti vāsaṃ upagacchi⁵ saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Ye kho pana bhikkhave puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ upasaṃkhamitvā evaṃ āhamsu :

‘Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ ⁶Mahārāja, sakaṃ te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājāti.’

Rājā cakkavatti evaṃ āha : ‘Pāṇo na hantaḍḍo. Adinnaṃ n’ ādātaḍḍaṃ. Kāmesu micchā na caritaḍḍā. Musā na bhāsitaḍḍā. Majjaṃ na pātaḍḍaṃ. Yathā-bhuttaṃ ca bhuñjathāti.’

Ye kho pana bhikkhave puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā⁷ ahesuṃ.

7. Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakkaratanam puratthimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogaḍḍvā⁸ paccuttaritvā dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ⁹ pavatti . . . pe⁹ . . . anuyuttā ahesuṃ. Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakkaratanam dakkhiṇaṃ¹⁰ samuddaṃ ajjhogaḍḍvā paccuttaritvā pacchimaṃ disaṃ pavatti . . . pe¹¹ . . .

¹ Cp. D. xvii. 1. 8, vol. ii., p. 172.

² K bhikkhāraṃ.

³ K (note) pavattatīti pi pāṭho.

⁴ B^r adds dibbaṃ, and below.

⁵ So B^{mr} K; SS upagañchi; K (note) upagañchīti vā pāṭho.

⁶ So S^c; S^d sahagataṃ; B^{mr} K svāgataṃ; B^r adds te, and below.

⁷ So SS; B^{mr} K anuyantā.

⁸ So SS K; B^{mr} -gāhetvā.

⁹⁻⁹ Not in B^{mr} or K; B^{mr} continue at dakkhiṇaṃ samuddaṃ; K omits disaṃ pavatti. . . .

¹⁰ S^c -na.

¹¹ B^{mr} K repeat the whole.

anuyuttā ahesum. Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakka-ratanam pacchimam samuddam ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā uttaram disam pavatti, anvad eva rājā cakkavatti saddhim caturaṅginīyā senāya. Yasmim kho pana bhikkhave padese cakka-ratanam patitthāsi, tattha rājā cakkavatti vāsam upagacchi saddhim caturaṅginīyā senāya. Ye kho pana bhikkhave uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānam cakkavattim upasamkamitvā evam āhamsu :

‘Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ Mahārāja, sakan te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājāti.

Rājā cakkavatti evam āha : ‘Pāno na hantabbo. Adinam n’ādātabbam.—Kāmesu micchā na caritabbā. Musā na bhāsitabbā. Majjam na pātabbam. Yathā-bhuttañ ca bhuñjathāti.’

Ye kho pana bhikkhave uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā ahesum.

Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakka-ratanam samudda-pariyantam paṭhavim abhivijinitvā tam eva rājadhānim¹ paccāgantvā rañño cakkavattissa antepura-dvāre attha²-karaṇapamukhe akkhāhatam maññe atthāsi rañño cakkavattissa antepuram upasobhayamānam.

8. Duttiyo pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti . . . Tatiyo pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti. . . . Catuttho pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti. . . . Pañcamo pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti. . . . Chaṭṭho pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti. . . . Sattamo pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti bahunnam vassānam bahunnam vassa-satānam bahunnam vassa-sahassānam accayena aññataram purisam āmantesi :

‘Yadā kho tvam ambho purisa passeyyāsi dibbam cakka-ratanam osakkitam thānā cutam, atha me āroceyyāsīti.’

‘Evam devāti’ kho bhikkhave so puriso rañño cakkavattissa paccassosi.

Addasā kho bhikkhave so puriso bahunnam vassānam bahunnam vassa - satānam bahunnam vassa - sahassānam accayena dibbam cakka-ratanam osakkitam thānā cutam. Disvā yena rājā cakkavatti ten’ upasamkami, upasamkamitvā rājānam cakkavattim etad avoca :

‘Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibban te cakka-ratanam osakkitaṃ thānā cutan ti?’

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti jetṭha-puttaṃ kumāraṃ amantāpetvā¹ etad avoca :

‘Dibbaṃ kira me tāta kumāra cakka-ratanam osakkitaṃ thānā cutaṃ. Sutaṃ kho pana me taṃ—“Yassa rañño cakkavattissa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanam osakkati thānā cavati, na dāni tena raññā ciraṃ jīvitaḥ hotīti.” Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā, samayo dibbe kāme pariyesitum. Ehi tvaṃ tāta kumāra, imaṃ samudda-pariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ paṭipajja. Ahaṃ pana kesa-massum ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmīti.’

‘Atha kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti jetṭha-puttaṃ kumāraṃ sādhuṃ rajje samanussāsivā, kesa-massum ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajī. Sattāha-pabbajite kho panā² bhikkhave rājissimhi dibbaṃ cakka-ratanam antaradhāyi.

9. Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro puriso³ yena rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ khattiyaṃ muddhāvasittaṃ etad avoca :

‘Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibbaṃ cakka-ratanam antarahitan ti?’

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto dibbe cakka-ratane antarahite anattamano ahosi, anattamanatañ ca paṭisaṃvedesi, no ca kho rājissim upasaṃkamitvā ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattaṃ pucchi. So samaten’ eva sudam janapadaṃ pasāsati, tassa samatena janapadaṃ pasāsato na⁴ pubbe nāparaṃ janapadā pabbanti⁵ yathā taṃ pubbakānaṃ rājūnaṃ ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattamānānaṃ.

Atha kho bhikkhave amaccā pārisajjā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā mantass’ ājīvino sannipatitvā rājānaṃ khattiyaṃ muddhāvasittaṃ upasaṃkamitvā⁶ etad avoca :

¹ B^{mr} K āmantetvā.

² B^r omits.

³ B^{mr} pa, K pe, down to antarahitan ti.

⁴ B^m omits here, and places na before pabbanti.

⁵ So S^c B^{mr} Sum ; S^{dt} K paccanti.

⁶ So SS ; B^{mr} K omit.

‘Na kho te deva samatena¹ janapadam pasāsato pubbe nâparam janapadā pabbanti² yathā tam pubbakānam rājūnam ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattamānānam. Samvijjanti³ kho te deva vijite amaccā pārisajjā gaṇaka-mahā-matta anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā mantass’ ājivino, mayaṇ⁴ c’ eva aññe ca ye mayam⁵ ariyam cakkavatti-vattam dhārema, ingha tvam deva amhe ariyam cakkavatti-vattam puccha, tassa te mayam ariyam cakkavatti-vattam puṭṭhā vyākari-sāmāti.’

10. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhâvasitto amacce pārisajje gaṇaka-mahāmatte anīkaṭṭhe dovārike mantass’ ājivino sannipātāpetvā⁶ ariyam cakkavatti-vattam pucchi. Tassa te ariyam cakkavatti-vattam puṭṭhā vyākariṃsu.⁷ Tesam sutvā dhammikam hi kho rakkhâvaranaguttim samvidahi, no ca kho adhanānam dhanam anuppadāsi, adhanānam dhanē ananuppādiyamāne⁸ daliddiyam⁹ vepullam agamāsi. Daliddiye vepulla-gate aññataro puriso paresam adinnam theyya-samkhātam ādiyi. Tam etam aggahēsum, gahetvā rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa dassetum—‘Ayam deva puriso paresam adinnam theyya-samkhātam ādiyīti.’

Evam vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhâvasitto tam purisam etad avoca :

‘Saccam kira tvam ambho purisa paresam adinnam theyya-samkhātam ādiyīti?’¹⁰

‘Saccam devāti.’

‘Kim kāraṇā ti?’

‘Na hi deva jīvāmīti.’

¹ B^{mr} K *add* sudam.

² So SS B^{mr} ; K paccanti.

³ B^{mr} K ; SS samvijjante.

⁴ B^m mamañ.

⁵ So K ; S^{cd} na ; S^t omits ; B^{mr} paṇḍite samaṇa-brāhmaṇe puccheyyāsi, ye mayam.

⁶ So SS ; B^{mr} K -pātetvā.

⁷ S^{ct} -kaṃsu.

⁸ K nānuppādiyamāne.

⁹ So S^{cd} Sum-S^c ; S^t daliddisam ; B^m K dāliddiyam ; B^r Sum-B^r dāliddiyam (*but dāl° later*).

¹⁰ So SS B^{mr} ; K ādiyasīti, *and below*.

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto tassa purisassa dhanam anuppadāsi — ‘Iminā tvam ambho purisa dhanena attanā ca jīvāhi, mātā-pitaro ca posehi, puttā-dārañ ca posehi, kammante ca¹ payojehi, samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpehi sovaggikaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ sāgga-saṃvattanikaṃ ti.’

‘Evam devāti’ kho bhikkhave so puriso rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paccassosi.

11. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhave puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyi. Tam enaṃ aggahesum, gahetvā rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa dassesum — ‘Ayaṃ deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyīti.’

Evam vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto purisaṃ etad avoca :

‘Saccam kira tvam ambho purisa paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyīti?’

‘Saccam devāti.’

‘Kiṃ kāraṇā ti?’

‘Na hi deva jīvāmīti.’

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto tassa purisassa dhanam anuppadāsi — ‘Iminā tvam ambho purisa dhanena attanā ca upajīvāhi,² mātā-pitaro ca posehi, puttā-dārañ ca posehi, kammante ca payojehi, samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpehi, sovaggikaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ sāgga-saṃvattanikaṃ ti.’

‘Evam devāti’ kho so bhikkhave puriso rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paccassosi.

12. Assosum kho bhikkhave manussā : ‘Ye kira bho paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyanti, tesam rājā dhanam anuppadēsīti.’ Sutvāna tesam etad ahosi — ‘Yan nūna mayam pi paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyeyyāmāti.’

Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyi. Tam enaṃ aggahesum, gahetvā rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa dassesum — ‘Ayaṃ deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyīti.’

Evam vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhâvasitto tam purisaṃ etad avoca :

‘Saccam kira tvam ambho purisa paresam adinnam theyya-samkhātam ādiyīti?’

‘Saccam devāti.’

‘Kim kāraṇā ti?’

‘Na hi deva jīvāmīti.’

Atha kho bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa etad ahosi : ‘Sace kho aham yo yo paresam adinnam theyya-samkhātam ādiyissati, tassa tassa dhanam anuppadāmi,¹ evam idaṃ adinnādānam pavaddhissati. Yan nūnāham imaṃ purisaṃ sunisedham nisedheyyam, mūla-ghaccam² kareyyam, sīsam assa chindeyyan ti.’

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhâvasitto purise ānāpesi : ‘Tena hi bhane imaṃ purisaṃ dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā-bāham³ gālha-bandhanam bandhitvā, khuramunḍam karitvā, kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam singhā-ṭakena singhāṭakam parinetvā, dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā, dakkhiṇato nagarassa sunisedham nisedhetha, mūla-ghaccam karotha, sīsam assa chindathāti.’

‘Evam devāti’ kho bhikkhave te purisā rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa paṭissutvā tam purisaṃ dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā-bāham gālha-bandhanam bandhitvā, khura-munḍam karitvā, kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya⁴ rathiyam singhā-ṭakena singhāṭakam parinetvā, dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā, dakkhiṇato nagarassa sunisedham nisedhesum, mūla-ghaccam akamsu, sīsam assa chindimsu.

13. Assosum kho bhikkhave manussā,—‘Ye kira bho paresam adinnam theyya-samkhātam ādiyanti, te rājā sunisedham nisedheti, mūla-ghaccam karoti, sīsāni tesam chindatīti.’ Sutvāna tesam etad ahosi : ‘Yan nūna mayam pi tiṇhāni satthāni kārāpeyyāma,⁵ tiṇhāni satthāni kārāpetvā yesam adinnam theyya-samkhātam ādiyissāma, te

¹ So SS ; B^{mr} K -dassāmi.

² So S^{cd} Sum ; S^t gaccham ; B^m K ghaccham ; B^r chejjam, and below.

³ K bāhum.

⁴ B^r rathiyā.

⁵ B^r kārāpessāma.

sunisedham nisedhessāma, mūla-ghaccam karissāma, sīsāni tesam chindissāmāti.'

Te tiṇhāni satthāni kārāpesum, tiṇhāni satthāni kārāpetvā gāma-ghātam pi upakkamiṃsu kātum, nigama-ghātam pi upakkamiṃsu kātum, nagara-ghātam pi upakkamiṃsu kātum, pantha-dūhanam¹ pi upakkamiṃsu kātum. Te yesam² adinnam theyya-saṃkhātam ādiyanti, te sunisedham nisedhenti, mūla-ghaccam karonti, sīsāni tesam chindanti.

14. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānam dhane ananuppadiyamāne daliddiyam vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepulla-gate adinnādānam vepullam agamāsi, adinnādāne vepulla-gate sattham vepullam agamāsi, satthe vepulla-gate pāṇātipāto vepullam agamāsi, pāṇātipāte vepulla-gate³ musā-vādo vepullam agamāsi, musā-vāde vepulla-gate³ tesam sattānam āyu pi parihāyi, vaṇṇo pi parihāyi; tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānam vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānam asīti-vassa-sahassāyukānam manussānam cattārīsam⁴ vassa-sahas-sāyukā puttā⁵ ahesum.

Cattārīsam vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu aññataro puriso paresam adinnam theyya-saṃkhātam ādiyi. Tam enam aggahesum, gahetva rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa dassesum—'Ayaṃ deva puriso paresam adinnam theyya-saṃkhātam ādiyīti.'

Evam vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto tam purisam etad avoca :

'Saccam kira tvam ambho purisa paresam adinnam theyya-saṃkhātam ādiyīti?'

'Na hi devāti' avaca,⁶ sampajāna-musā 'bhāsi.⁷

15. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānam dhane ananuppadiyamāne daliddiyam vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepulla-gate adinnādānam vepullam agamāsi, adinnādāne vepulla-gate sattham vepullam agamāsi, satthe vepulla-gate pāṇātipāto vepullam agamāsi, pāṇātipāte vepulla-gate musā-vādo ve-

¹. So SS Sum ; B^{mr} dūsanam ; K dūhanam.

² So SS ; B^{mr} K yesam te. ³⁻³ So S^t K ; S^{cd} B^{mr} omit.

⁴ So SS ; B^{mr} K -sa.

⁵ B^r puts puttā before cattārīsa.

⁶ So SS ; B^m K omit.

⁷ So SS K ; B^l^{mr} abhāsi.

pullam agamāsi, musā-vāde vepulla-gate tesam sattānam āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, ¹āyunā pi parihāyamānānam vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānam cattārīsam vassa-sahassāyukānam manussānam vīsati - vassa - sahassāyukā puttā ahesum.

Vīsati-vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu aññataro puriso paresam adinnam theyya-samkhātam ādiyi. Tam enam aññataro puriso rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasit-tassa ārocesi: 'Itthannāmo deva puriso paresam adinnam theyya-samkhātam ādiyīti' ² pesuññam akāsi. •

16. Iti kho ³ bhikkhave adhanānam dhane na anuppa-diyamāne daliddiyam vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepulla-gate adinnādānam vepullam agamāsi . . . pe . . . pisun-āya vācāya vepulla-gatāya tesam sattānam āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānam vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānam vīsati-vassa-sahassāyukānam manussānam dasa-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā ahesum.

Dasa-vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ek'idam sattā vaṇṇavanto ⁴ honti, ek'idam sattā dubbañṇā, tattha ye te sattā dubbañṇā te vaṇṇavante satte abhijjhāyantā paresam dāresu cārittam āpajjimsu.

17. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānam dhane ananuppadiya-māne daliddiyam vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepulla-gate adinnādānam vepullam agamāsi . . . pe . . . kāmesu micchācāro vepullam agamāsi, kāmesu micchācāre vepulla-gate tesam sattānam āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānam vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānam dasa-vassa-sahassāyukānam manussānam pañca-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā ahesum.

Pañca-vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu dve dhammā vepullam agamamsu, ⁵ pharusā ⁶ vācā samphappalāpo ca, dvīsu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu tesam sattānam āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānam vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānam pañca-

¹ Br *inserts* tesam.

³ SS *add* tam.

⁵ K *agamimsu*.

² Br *āmānedādiyīti*.

⁴ K -vantā.

⁶ K *adds* ca, *and* below.

vassa-sahassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ app ekacce addhateyya-vassa-sahassâyukā app ekacce dve vassa-sahassâyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Addhateyya-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu abhijjhā-vyapādo¹ vepullam agamasi,² abhijjhā-vyāpāde vepulla-gate tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ addhateyya-vassa-sahassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vassa-sahassâyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu micchā-ditṭhi vepullam agamasi, micchā-ditṭhiyā vepulla-gatāyā tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ vassa-sahassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ pañca-vassa-satâyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Pañca-vassa-satâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu tayo dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu adhamma-rāgo visama-lobho micchā-dhammo, tisu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ pañca-vassa-satâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ app ekacce addhateyya-vassa-satâyukā app ekacce dve-vassa-satâyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Addhateyya-vassa-satâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ime dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu amattēyyatā³ apetteyyatā asāmaññatā abrahmaññatā na-kule-jetṭhāpacāyitā.⁴

18. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppadiyamāne daliddiyam vepullam agamasi, daliddiye vepulla-gate adinnādānaṃ vepullam agamasi, adinnādāne vepulla-gate sattham vepullam agamasi, satthe vepulla-gate paṇātipāto vepullam agamasi, paṇātipāte vepulla-gate musāvādo vepullam agamasi, musāvāde vepulla-gate pisunā vācā vepullam agamasi, pisunāya vācāya vepulla-gatāya kāmesu micchācāro vepullam agamasi, kāmesu micchācāre

¹ B^{mr} K byāpādā, *and onwards in plural*.

² B^{mr} agamaṃsu ; K -imsu.

³ S^t B^r ametteyyatā.

⁴ K (*note*) nakulejetṭhāpacāyikā ti vā pātho.

vepulla-gate dve dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu pharusā vācā samphappalāpo ca. Dvīsu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu abhiijhā-vyāpādo vepullam agamāsi, abhiijhā-vyāpāde vepulla-gate micchā-diṭṭhi vepullam agamāsi, micchā-diṭṭhiyā vepulla-gatāya tayo dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu adhamma-rāgo visama-lobho micchā-dhammo, tīsu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu ime dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu amatteyyatā apetteyyatā asāmaññatā abrahmaññatā nakule-jetṭhāpacāyitā, imesu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ adḍhateyya-vassa-satāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vassa-satāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

19. Bhavissati bhikkhave so samayo, yaṃ imesaṃ manussānaṃ dasa-vassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu pañca-vassikā¹ kumārikā alam-pateyyā bhavissanti. Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu imāni rasāni antaradhāyissanti, seyyathāidaṃ sappi navanītaṃ telaṃ madhupphāṇitaṃ² loṇaṃ. Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu kudrūsako³ aggamaṃ⁴ bhojanānaṃ⁵ bhavissati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave etarahi sāli-mamsodano aggamaṃ⁶ bhojanānaṃ, evam eva kho bhikkhave dasa vassāyukesu manussesu kudrūsako aggamaṃ⁷ bhojanānaṃ bhavissati. Dasa - vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu dasa kusala-kamma-pathā sabbena sabbam antaradhāyissanti, dasa akusala-kamma-pathā ativiya dippissanti,⁸ dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu 'Kusalan' ti pi na bhavissati. Kuto pana kusalassa kāraṇaṃ? Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ye te bhavissanti amat-

¹ S^{cdt} māsikā; B^{mr} K vassikā.

² B^{mr} K madhu phāṇitaṃ.

³ S^d kudrūs°; B^m K kudrus°.

⁴ So S^c B^{mr}; S^{dt} K agga.

⁵ So SS B^{mr}; K bhojanam.

⁶ So S^t B^{mr}; S^c aggo; S^d agga; K aggabhojanam, and below.

⁷ So B^{mr}; SS agga.

⁸ Sum ādippissanti, with dippissanti as an alternative reading.

teyyā appetteyyā asāmaññā abrahmaññā na-kule-jetṭhā-pacāyino, te pujjā¹ ca bhavissanti pāsaṃsā ca. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave etarahi metteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule-jetṭhāpacāyino, te² pūjjā ca pāsaṃsā ca, evam eva kho bhikkhave dasa-vassāyukeṣu manussesu ye te bhavissanti amatteyyā apetteyyā asāmaññā abrahmaññā na-kule-jetṭhā-pacāyino, te pūjjā ca bhavissanti pāsaṃsā ca.

20. Dasa-vassāyukeṣu bhikkhave manussesu na bhavissati mātā ti vā mātucchā³ ti vā⁴ mātulanī ti vā ācāriya⁵-bhariyā⁶ ti vā garūṇaṃ dārā⁶ ti vā, sambhedāṃ loka gamissati yathā ajelakā kukkuṭa⁷-sūkarā soṇa⁸-sigālā.⁹ Dasa-vassāyukeṣu bhikkhave manussesu tesāṃ sattānaṃ aññamaññamhi tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati, tibbo vyāpādo, tibbo mano-padoso, tibbaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ, mātu pi puttamhi, puttassa pi mātari, pitu pi puttamhi, puttassa pi pitari,¹⁰ bhātu pi bhātari,¹⁰ bhātu pi bhaginiyā, bhaginiyā pi bhātari tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati tibbo vyāpādo tibbo mano-padoso tibbaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave māgavikassa migāṃ disvā tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito hoti tibbo vyāpādo tibbo mano-padoso tibbaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ, evam eva kho bhikkhave dasa-vassāyukeṣu manussesu tesāṃ sattānaṃ aññamaññamhi tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati tibbo vyāpādo tibbo mano-padoso tibbaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ, mātu pi puttamhi, puttassa pi mātari, pitu pi puttamhi, puttassa pi pitari,¹¹ bhātu pi bhātari,¹¹ bhātu pi bhaginiyā, bhaginiyā pi bhātari tibbo

¹ So S^d B^{mr}; S^c puja (corrected to pujjā); S^t K puja; K (note) pujjā ti pi pāṭhena bhavitabbam.

² So S^t K; S^{cd} B^{mr} omit.

³ S^c mātukucchā.

⁴ So SS B^{mr}; K adds pitā ti vā pitucchā ti vā.

⁵ So S^t B^m K; S^{cd} ācariyā (omitting bhariyā); B^r Sum-B^r (SS omit) ācariya.

⁶ B^r dāro.

⁷ So SS B^m; B^r K -ṭā.

⁸ SS sona; B^m soṇa; B^r K soṇā. ⁹ B^r singāta.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ So SS; B^{mr} K omit bhātu pi bhātari.

¹¹⁻¹¹ S^t B^{mr} K omit.

āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati tibbo vyāpādo tibbo manopadoso tibbam vadhaka-cittam.

21. Dasa-vassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu sattāham satthantarakappo bhavissati, te aññamaññam¹ miga-saññam paṭilabhissanti, tesam tiṇhāni satthāni hatthesu pātubhavissanti, te tiṇhena satthena—‘Esa migo esa migo² ti’—aññamaññam jīvitā voropessanti. Atha kho tesam bhikkhave sattānam ekaccānam evam bhavissati,—‘Mā ca mayam kañci,³ mā c’⁴ amhe koci, yan nūna mayam tiṇa-gaṇam⁵ vā vana-gaṇam vā rukkha-gaṇam vā nadī-viduggam vā pabbata-visamam vā pavisitvā vana-mūla-phalāhārā yāpeyyāmāti.’ Te tiṇa-gaṇam⁶ vana-gaṇam rukkha-gaṇam nadī-viduggam pabbata-visamam pavisitvā sattāham vana-mūla-phalāhārā yāpeyyanti. Te tassa sattāhassa accayena tiṇa-gaṇā vana-gaṇā rukkha-gaṇā nadī-viduggā pabbata-visamā nikkhamitvā aññamaññam āliṅgitvā sabhā⁷ gāyissanti samassāsissanti⁸—‘Diṭṭhā bho sattā jīvasi, diṭṭhā bho sattā⁹ jīvasīti.’ Atha kho tesam bhikkhave sattānam evam bhavissati—‘Mayam kho akusalānam dhammānam samādāna-hetu¹⁰ āyatam nātikkhayam pattā, yan nūna mayam kusalam kareyyāma. Kim kusalam kareyyāma? Yan nūna mayam paṇātipātā virameyyāma,¹¹ idaṃ¹² kusalam dhammam samādāya vatteyyāmāti.’ Te paṇātipātā viramissanti, idaṃ kusalam dhammam samādāya vattissanti. Te kusalānam dhammānam samādāna-hetu āyunā pi vadḍhissanti vaṇṇena pi

¹ B^{mr} aññamaññamhi.

² So SS B^{mr}; K esa migo (*once only*).

³ So SS; B^{mr} K kiñci.

⁴ B^{mr} K ca.

⁵ So SS B^r K; *but Childers spells gaṇam, and so B^m.*

⁶ So SS *and onwards*; B^{mr} K insert vā *after each word, as above.*

⁷ K sabhāsu.

⁸ So S^t B^{mr} K; S^{cd} omit.

⁹ S^{cd} satta.

¹⁰ B^{mr} K add evarūpam.

¹¹ So B^{mr} K Sum; SS paṭi virameyyāma.

¹² So SS B^{mr} K; *but SS in the repetition imam.*

vaddhissanti. Tesam āyunā pi vaddhamānānam vaṇṇena pi vaddhamānānam dasa-vassâyukānam manussānam vīsati-vassâyukā puttā bhavissanti.

22. Atha kho tesam bhikkhave sattānam evam bhavissati, —‘Māyaṃ kho kusalānam dhammānam samādāna-hetu āyunā pi vaddhāma vaṇṇena pi vaddhāma, yaṃ nūna mayam bhiyyoso-mattāya kusalam kareyyāma.¹ Yaṃ nūna mayam adinnādānā virameyyāma, kāmesu micchâcārā virameyyāma, musā-vādā virameyyāma, pisunāya vācāya virameyyāma, pharusāya vācāya virameyyāma, samphappalāpā virameyyāma, abhijjham pajaheyyāma, vyāpādam pajaheyyāma, micchā-diṭṭhiṃ pajaheyyāma, tayo dhamme pajaheyyāma adhamma-rāgaṃ visama-lobhaṃ micchā-dhammaṃ; yaṃ nūna mayam matteyyā assāma² petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule-jetṭhâpacāyino, idaṃ kusalam dhammaṃ samādāya ‘vatteyyāmāti.’

Te matteyyā bhavissanti petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule-jetṭhâpacāyino, idaṃ kusalam dhammaṃ samādāya vattissanti. Te³ kusalānam dhammānam samādāna-hetu āyunā pi vaddhissanti, vaṇṇena pi vaddhissanti, tesam āyunā pi vaddhamānānam vaṇṇena pi vaddhamānānam vīsati-vassâyukānam manussānam cattārīsa-vassâyukā puttā bhavissanti. Cattārīsa-vassâyukānam manussānam asīti-vassâyukā puttā bhavissanti. Asīti-vassâyukānam manussānam satṭhi-vassa-satâyukā puttā bhavissanti. Satṭhi-vassa-satâyukānam manussānam vīsaṃ-tiṇi⁴-vassa-satâyukā puttā bhavissanti. Vīsaṃ-tiṇi-vassa-satâyukānam manussānam cattārīsaṃ-chabbassa⁵-satâyukā puttā bhavissanti. Cattārīsaṃ-chabbassa-satâyukānam manussānam dve-vassa-sahassâyukā puttā bhavissanti. Dve-vassa-sahassâyukānam manussānam cattārī-vassa-sahassâyukā puttā bhavissanti. Cattārī-vassa-sahassâyukānam manussānam atṭha-vassa-sahassâyukā puttā bhavissanti. Atṭha-vassa-sahassâyukānam manussānam vīsati-vassa-sahassâyukā puttā bhavissanti. Vīsati-vassa-sahassâyukānam manussānam cattārīsaṃ-

¹ B^{mr} *add* kiṃ kusalam kareyyāma?

² S^c 'ssāma.

³ K tesam.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K vīsati.

⁵ B^{mr} chavassa.

vassa-sahassâyukā puttā bhavissanti. Cattārisaṇṇ-vassa-sahassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ asīti - vassa - sahassâyukā puttā bhavissanti.

23. Asīti - vassa - sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu pañca-vassa-satikā kumārikā alaṃpateyyā bhavissanti. Asīti - vassa - sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu tayo ābādhā bhavissanti icchā anasanaṃ jarā.¹ Asīti-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ayaṃ Jambudīpo iddho c' eva bhavissati phito ca, kukkuṭa-sampātikā² gāma-nigama-rājadhāniyo.³ Asīti-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ayaṃ Jambudīpo Avīci maññe phuto bhavissati manussehi⁴ seyyathā pi nala⁵-vanam vā sara⁶-vanam vā. Asīti - vassa - sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ayaṃ Bārāṇasī Ketumatī nāma rāja-dhāni bhavissati iddhā c' eva phitā ca bahujanā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca. Asīti-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu imasmim Jambudīpe caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni bhavissanti Ketumatī-rājadhāni-pamukhāni.

24. Asīti - vassa - sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu Ketumatiyā⁷ rājadhāniyā Saṃkho nāma rājā uppajjissati cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā caturanto vijitāvi janapadatthāvariyaṃ appatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavissanti, seyyathā idam cakka-ratanam hatthi-ratanam assa-ratanam maṇi-ratanam itthi-ratanam gahapati-ratanam parināyaka-ratanam eva satta-mam. Paro saṃhassaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavissanti sūrā vīraṅga-rūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasissati.

25. Asīti - vassa - sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu

¹ S^{dt} omit the two following sentences, and continue at the Bārāṇasī clause.

² So S^c B^{mr} Sum ; K -pātītā ; K (note) kukkuṭasampādīkā ti pi pāṭho.

³ S^c -dhāni ; B^{mr} gāma-nigama-janapadā rājadhāniyo.

⁴ So B^{mr} K ; S^c omits.

⁵ So S^c ; B^{mr} K nala.

⁶ So S^c B^{mr} K sara.

⁷ B^{mr} -matī ; K -matī.

Metteyyo nāma Bhagavā loka uppajjissati araham Sammā-Sambuddho vijjā - carāṇa - sampanno sugato loka - vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānam Buddho Bhagavā, seyyathā pi 'ham¹ etarahi loka uppanno araham Sammā-Sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānam Buddho Bhagavā. So imam lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim pajam sadeva-manussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedessati, seyyathā pi 'ham etarahi imam lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim pajam sadeva-manussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedemi. So dhammam desissati ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe-kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsessati, seyyathā pi 'ham etarahi dhammam desemi ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe - kalyāṇam pariyosāna - kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsemi. So aneka-sahassam² bhikkhu-saṃgham pariharissati, seyyathā pi 'ham etarahi aneka-satam bhikkhu-saṃgham pariharāmi.

26. Atha kho bhikkhave Saṃkho nāma rājā yen' assa³ yūpo raññā Mahā-Panādena kārāpito, tam yūpaṃ ussāpetvā ajjhāvasitvā daditvā⁴ vissajjetvā⁵ samaṇa - brāhmaṇa - kapaṇiddhika⁶-vanibbaka⁷-yācakānam¹ dānam datvā Metteyyassa Bhagavato arahato Sammā-Sambuddhassa santike kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva

¹ SS vary between paham and piham; B^{mr} K here and below pāham.

² B^r aneka-sata-sahassam. ³ So SS; B^{mr} K yo so.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} tam datvā; K omits.

⁵ So SS Sum-S^{cd}; B^{mr} visajjitvā; K vissajjitvā.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K kapaṇaddhika.

⁷ So S^c Sum S^{cd}; S^{dt} Sum B^r omit; B^{mr} K vaṇ^o.

agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ pariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati.

27. ‘Atta-dīpā¹ bhikkhave viharatha atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhamma-dīpā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo? Idha² bhikkhave bhikkhū kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya-loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya-loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo.

28. ‘Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake pettike visaye. Gocare bhikkhave carantā sake pettike visaye āyunā pi vadḍhissatha, vaṇṇena pi vadḍhissatha, sukkena pi vadḍhissatha, bhogena pi vadḍhissatha, balena pi vadḍhissatha.

‘Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno āyusmiṃ? Idha³ bhikkhave bhikkhu chanda-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriya-samādhi⁴ . . . pe . . . citta-samādhi . . . vīmaṃsā-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. So imesaṃ catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā ākaṅkhamāno kappamā vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā.⁵ Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno āyusmiṃ vadāmi.⁶

‘Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno vaṇṇasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, Pātimokkha-saṃvara-

¹ Cp. § 1, p. 58.

² See D. xxii. 1, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 290.

³ Cp. D. xviii. 22, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 213.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K *add* padhāna *in each case*.

⁵ Cp. D. xvi. 3. 5, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 103.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K *omit*.

samvuto¹ viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno vaṇṇasmim.

‘Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhasmim? Idha² bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusala³-dhammehi savitakkam” savicāram vivekajam pīti-sukham pathama-jjhānam⁴ upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodi-bhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pīti-sukham dutiya-jjhānam . . . pe . . . tatiya-jjhānam . . . pe . . . catuttha-jjhānam upasampajja viharati. Idam kho⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhasmim.

‘Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhogasmim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mettā⁶-sahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā-sahagatenā cetasā . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhogasmim.

‘Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno balasmim. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno balasmim.

‘Nāham bhikkhave aññam eka-balam pi samanupassāmi⁷ evaṃ duppasaham yathayidam bhikkhave Māra-balam,

¹ See D. xiii. 42, *ante*, vol. i., p. 250.

² See D. i. 1. 2, *ante*, vol. i., p. 37; and D. xxii. 21, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 313.

³ B^{mr} akusalehi.

⁴ B^{mr} pathamam jhānam, *and so onwards*.

⁵ B^{mr} add pana.

⁶ See D. xiii. 76, *ante*, vol. i., p. 250.

⁷ B^{mr} add yaṃ.

kusalānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu evaṃ
idaṃ puññaṃ pavaddhatīti.'

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Cakkavatti-Sīhanāda-Suttantaṃ Tatiyaṃ.¹

¹ SS Cakkavatti-Sīhanāda-Suttaṃ tatiyaṃ; B^{mr} Cakka-
vatti-Suttantaṃ tatiyaṃ; K Cakkavatti-Suttaṃ tatiyaṃ.

[xxvii. Aggañña-Suttanta.]

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Pubb-
ārāme Migāra-mātu pāsāde.¹ Tena kho pana samayena
Vāseṭṭha-Bhāradvāj² bhikkhūsu parivasanti³ bhikkhu-
bhāvaṃ ākaṅkhamānā. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇha-
samayaṃ patisallānā⁴ vuṭṭhito pāsādā orohitvā pāsāda-
pacchāyāyaṃ abbhokāse caṅkamati.

2. Addasā kho Vāseṭṭho Bhagavantam sāyaṇha-samayaṃ
patisallānā vuṭṭhitam pāsādā orohitvā pāsāda-pacchāyāyaṃ
abbhokāse caṅkamantam. Disvā⁵ Bhāradvājam āmantesi :

‘Ayaṃ āvuso Bhāradvāja Bhagavā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ
patisallānā vuṭṭhito pāsādā orohitvā pāsāda-pacchāyāyaṃ
abbhokāse caṅkamati. Āyāma’ āvuso Bhāradvāja yena
Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkamissāma. App eva nāma labhey-
yāma Bhagavato santikā⁶ dhammiṃ katham savanāyāti.’

‘Evam āvuso ti’ kho Bhāradvājo Vāseṭṭhassa paccassosi.
Atha kho Vāseṭṭha-Bhāradvājā yena Bhagavā ten’ upa-
saṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
Bhagavantam caṅkamantam anucaṅkamimsu.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vāseṭṭham āmantesi :

¹ Cp. *Majjhima Nikāya* (ed. Chalmers), iii. 1, 104.

² Cp. D. xiii. 3, *ante*, vol. i., p. 235.

³ B^{mr} paṭivasanti.

⁴ So SS ; B^{mr} K paṭisallānā, *and* paṭisallāṇā.

⁵ B^{mr} K disvāna.

⁶ So SS ; B^{mr} K sammukhā.

‘Tumhe khv attha Vāsetṭha¹ brāhmaṇa-jaccā brāhmaṇa-kulinā brāhmaṇa-kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. Kacci vo Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇā na akkosanti na paribhāsantīti?’

‘Taggha no bhante brāhmaṇā akkosanti paribhāsanti atta-rūpāya paribhāsāya paripuṇṇāya no aparipuṇṇāyāti.’

‘Yathā-kathaṃ pana vo Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇā akkosanti paribhāsanti atta-rūpāya paribhāsāya paripuṇṇāya no aparipuṇṇāyāti?’

‘Brāhmaṇā bhante evaṃ āhaṃsu:² “Brāhmaṇo va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo;³ brāhmaṇo va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho⁴ añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrāhmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va⁵ Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā Brahma-jā Brahma-nimmitā Brahma-dāyādā. Te tumhe seṭṭhaṃ vaṇṇaṃ hitvā hīnaṃ attha vaṇṇaṃ ajjhūpagatā, yadidaṃ muḍake samaṇake ibbhe kaṇhe bandhu-pādāpacce.⁶ Tayidaṃ na sādhu, tayidaṃ nappatirūpaṃ, yaṃ tumhe seṭṭhaṃ vaṇṇaṃ hitvā hīnaṃ attha vaṇṇaṃ ajjhūpagatā, yadidaṃ muḍake samaṇake ibbhe kaṇhe bandhu-pādāpacce ti.” Evaṃ kho⁷ no bhante brāhmaṇā akkosanti paribhāsanti atta-rūpāya paribhāsāya paripuṇṇāya no aparipuṇṇāyāti.’

4. ‘Taggha vo Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ assarantā⁸ evaṃ āhaṃsu: “Brāhmaṇo va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇo va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrāhmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā Brahma-jā Brahma-nimmitā Brahma-dāyādā” ti. Dissanti kho pana Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇiyo utuniyo pi gabbhiniyo pi

¹ K Vāsetṭhā, and so SS often.

² Cp. the Madhura-Sutta in the Majjhima Nikāya, 84 (Chalmers, vol. ii., p. 84, ff.).

³ So SS; B^{mr} K hīnā aññe vaṇṇā, and below.

⁴ B^{mr} K kaṇhā aññe vaṇṇe, and below.

⁵ So S^c B^{mr}; S^{dt} ca; K omits.

⁶ K adds ti.

⁷ S^t evabbo.

⁸ So SS; B^{mr} K asar^o.

vijāyamānā pi pāyamānā pi, te ca brāhmaṇā yonijā va samānā evam āhaṃsu : “Brāhmaṇo va seṭṭho vaṇṇo . . . pe . . . Brahma-dāyādā ti.” Te¹ Brahmānañ c’ eva abbhacikkhanti musā ca bhāsanti bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavanti.’

5. ‘Cattāro ’me Vāseṭṭha vaṇṇā, Khattiya Brāhmaṇā Vessā Suddā. Khattiyo pi kho Vāseṭṭha idh’ ekacco paṇātipāti hoti, adinnādāyī hoti,² kāmesu micchā-cāri hoti, musā-vādi hoti, pisunā-vāco hoti, pharusā-vāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālū hoti, vyāpanna-citto hoti, micchā-diṭṭhi hoti. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha ye ’me dhammā akusalā akusala-saṅkhātā,³ sāvajjā sāvajja-saṅkhātā, asevitabbā asevitabba-saṅkhātā, nālam-ariyā nālam-ariya-saṅkhātā, kaṇhā kaṇha-vipākā viññū-garahitā, Khattiye pi te idh’ ekacce sandissanti. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāseṭṭha idh’ ekacco paṇātipāti⁴ . . . pe . . . micchā-diṭṭhi hoti. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha ye ’me dhammā akusalā akusala-saṅkhātā . . . pe . . . kaṇhā kaṇha-vipākā viññū-garahitā, Sudde pi te idh’ ekacce sandissanti.

6. ‘Khattiyo pi kho Vāseṭṭha idh’ ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musā-vādā paṭivirato hoti, pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālū hoti, avyāpanna-citto hoti, sammā-diṭṭhi hoti. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha ye ’me dhammā kusalā kusala-saṅkhātā anavajjā anavajja-saṅkhātā sevitabbā sevitabba-saṅkhātā alam-ariyā alam-ariya-saṅkhātā sukkā sukka-vipākā viññūppasatthā, khattiye pi te⁵ idh’ ekacce sandissanti. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāseṭṭha, . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāseṭṭha idh’ ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe

¹ So S^c Sum-S^{cd}; S^{dt} omit te; B^{mr} K Sum-B^r add ca.

² So SS, and onwards; B^{mr} K omit.

³ So SS B^{mr} K Sum (Rh D’s transcript sañjātā throughout).

⁴ B^{mr} K add hoti adinnādāyī.

⁵ B^m adds Vāseṭṭha; B^r kho Vāseṭṭha.

. . . anabhijjālū hoti, avyāpanna-citto hoti, sammā-ditṭhi hoti. Iti kho Vāsetṭha ye 'me dhammā kusalā kusala-saṅkhātā anavajjā anavajja-saṅkhātā sevitabbā sevitabba-saṅkhātā alam-ariyā alam-ariya-saṅkhātā sukkā sukka-vipākā viññuppasatthā, Sudde pi te idh' ekacce sandissanti.

7. 'Imesu kho Vāsetṭha catūsa vaṇṇesu evam ubhaya-vokiṇṇesu¹ vattamānesu kaṇha-sukkesu dhammesu viññū-garahitesu c' eva viññū-pasatthesu ca yad ettha brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: "Brāhmaṇo va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇo va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrāhmaṇā, brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā Brahma-jā Brahma-nimmitā Brahma-dāyādā ti"—taṃ tesam viññū nānu-jānanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imesaṃ hi Vāsetṭha catunnam vaṇṇānam yo hoti bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā kata-karaṇīyo ohita-bhāro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhīṇa-bhava-saṃyojano sammad-añña vimutto, so tesam aggam akkhāyati dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāsetṭha seṭṭho jane tasmim diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisam-parāyaṇ ca.

8. 'Tadaminā p' etaṃ Vāsetṭha pariyāyena veditabbam yathā dhammo² seṭṭho jane tasmim diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca.

'Jānāti kho³ Vāsetṭha rājā Pasenadi⁴-Kosalo: "Samaṇo Gotamo anuttaro⁵ Sakya-kulā pabbajito" ti. Sakyā kho pana Vāsetṭha rañño Pasenadi⁶-Kosalassa⁷ anuyuttā⁸ bhavanti. Karonti kho Vāsetṭha Sakyā raññe⁹ Pasenadimhi Kosale nipaccakāram abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjali-kammam sāmīci-kammam. Iti kho Vāsetṭha yaṃ karonti Sakyā raññe Pasenadimhi Kosale nipaccakāram abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjali-kāmmam sāmīci-kammam,

¹ K byakiṇṇesu, D's transcript (D^t) byo°. ² B^r adds va.

³ B^{mr} add pana.

⁴ B^{mr} Passenadī.

⁵ So B^{mr} K; S^{cd} antarā; S^t anantarā.

⁶ So SS; B^m Passenadīno; B^r Passenadino; K -dissa.

⁷ B^{mr} add anantarā; K adds dhammatarā.

⁸ K anuyantā.

⁹ So B^{mr} K; SS sahyarañño.

karoti taṃ rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Tathāgate nipaccakāraṃ abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjali-kammaṃ sāmīci-kammaṃ—“Nanu sujāto Samaṇo Gotamo? Dujjāto 'ham asmi; balavā Samaṇo Gotamo, dubbalo 'ham asmi; pāsādiko¹ Samaṇo Gotamo, dubbaṇṇo 'ham asmi; mahe-sakkho Samaṇo Gotamo; appesakkho 'ham asmīti.” Atha kho taṃ dhammaṃ yeva sakkaronto dhammaṃ garu-karonto dhammaṃ mānento dhammaṃ pūjento dhammaṃ apacāyamāno, evaṃ rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Tathāgate nipaccakāraṃ karoti abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjali-kammaṃ sāmīci-kammaṃ. Iminā² kho etaṃ Vāsetṭha pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā dhammo seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇa ca.

9. ‘Tumhe khv attha Vāsetṭha nānā-jaccā nānā-nāmā nānā-gottā nānā-kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. “Ke tumhe ti?” puṭṭnā samānā, “Samaṇā Sakya-puttiy’³ amhāti” paṭijānātha.⁴ Yassa kho pan’ assa Vāsetṭha Tathāgate saddhā nivīṭṭhā mūla-jātā paṭiṭṭhitā daḥhā asaṃhārikā⁵ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devēna vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, tass’ etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya: “Bhagavato 'mhi putto oraso mukhato jāto dhamma-jo dhamma-nimmitto dhamma-dāyādo” ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathāgatassa h’ etaṃ Vāsetṭha adhiva-canam — “Dhamma-kāyo iti pi Brahma-kāyo iti pi, Dhamma-bhūto iti pi Brahma-bhūto itī pīti.”⁶

10. ‘Hoti⁷ kho so Vāsetṭha samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko saṃvaṭṭati. Saṃvaṭṭamāne loke yebhuyyena sattā Ābhassara-saṃvaṭṭanikā honti. Te tattha honti⁸ manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayam-pabhā antalikkha-carā subhaṭṭhāyino ciraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti. Hoti kho so Vāsetṭha samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko vivatṭati. Vivatṭamāne loke yebhuyyena sattā Ābhassara-

¹ K opāsādiko.

² B^{mr} add pi.

³ So SS; B^m K -puttiyā 'mhāti.

⁴ K paṭijānāti.

⁵ So SS; B^{mr} K -hāriyā.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K pi.

⁷ Cp. D. i. 2. 2, ante, vol. i., p. 17.

⁸ K omits.

kāyā cavitvā itthattam āgacchanti. Te ca honti manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayam-pabhā antalikkha-carā subhaṭṭhāyino, ciraṃ dīgham addhānam tiṭṭhanti.

11. ‘Ekodakī-bhūtam kho pana Vāsetṭha tena samayena hoti andha-kāro andhakāra-timisā. Na candima¹-suriyā paññāyanti, na nakkhattāni¹ tāraka-rūpāni paññāyanti, na rattin-divā² paññāyanti, na māsaddha-māsā paññāyanti, na utu-samvaccharā paññāyanti, na itthi-pumā³ paññāyanti. Sattā sattā tv eva saṅkhyam gacchanti. Atha kho tesam Vāsetṭha sattānam kadāci karaṇaci⁴ dīghassa addhuno accayena rasa⁴-paṭhavī udakasmim samatāni.⁵ Seyyathā pi nāma payasotattassa⁶ nibbāyamānassa upari santānakam hoti, evam evam⁷ pātur ahosi. Sā ahosi vaṇṇa-sampannā gandha-sampannā rasa-sampannā, seyyathā pi nāma sampannam vā sappi, sampannam vā navanītam, evam vaṇṇā⁸ ahosi; seyyathā pi nāma khudda-madhu⁹ anelakam¹⁰ evam assādā ahosi.

12. ‘Atha kho Vāsetṭha aññataro satto lola-jātiko, “Amho kim ev’ idam bhavissatīti?” rasa-paṭhavim aṅguliya sāyi. Tassa rasa-paṭhavim aṅguliya sāyato acchādesi, taṇhā c’ assa¹¹ okkami. Aññatare¹² pi kho Vāsetṭha sattā tassa sattassa diṭṭhānugatim āpajjamānā rasa-paṭhavim aṅguliya sāyimsu. Tesam rasa-paṭhavim aṅguliya sāyatam acchādesi, taṇhā ca tesam okkami. Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā rasa-paṭhavim hatthehi ālumpa¹³-kārakam upakkamimsu paribhuñjitum. Yato

¹ B^{mr} nakkhatta-tāraka^o.

² B^{mr} rattidivā.

³ So SS B^{mr}; K -purisā.

⁴ S^{ct} rasā; S^d rasāya.

⁵ K samantāni (*and in* § 18).

⁶ So S^{dt} B^m Sum; S^c payasotakkattassa; B^r pāyāsotakkassa; K payatatt^o; D^t payattatassa.

⁷ B^m eva; B^r eva kho.

⁸ So S^{dt} K; S^c B^{mr} vaṇṇo.

⁹ SS khuddakā; B^{mr} K khuddamadhum; Sum - S^{cd} khuddam madhum. *See* § 14.

¹⁰ B^{mr} K anelakam.

¹¹ So B^{mr}; SS *omit* ca; K p’ assa.

¹² So S^{ct}; S^d aññataro; B^{mr} K aññe.

¹³ So SS Sum-S^{cd}; B^{mr} Sum-B^r K āluppa (*and in* § 18)

kho¹ Vāsetṭha sattā rasa-pathaviṃ hatthehi ālumpakāraṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjitum, atha² tesam³ sattānam sayam-pabhā antaradhāyi. Sayam-pabhāya antarahitāya candima-suriyā pātur ahaṃsu.⁴ Candima-suriyesu pātu-bhūtesu, nakkhattāni tāraka-rūpāni pātur ahaṃsu. Nakkhattesu tāraka-rūpesu pātu bhūtesu, rattin-divā paññāyimiṃsu. Rattin-divesu paññāyamānesu, mā-saddha-māsā paññāyimiṃsu. Māsaddha-māsesu paññāyamānesu, utu-samvaccharā paññāyimiṃsu. Ettāvata kho Vāsetṭha ayaṃ loko puna vivatṭo hoti.

13. ‘Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā rasa-pathaviṃ paribhuñjantā⁵ tam-bhakkhā tad-ahārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ atthaṃsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāsetṭha sattā rasa-pathaviṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-ahārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ atthaṃsu, tathā tathā tesam⁶ sattānam⁷ kharattañ c’eva kāyaśmim okkami, vaṇṇa-vevaṇṇatā ca paññāyittha. Ek’idaṃ sattā vaṇṇavanto honti, ek’idaṃ⁸ dubbaṇṇā. Tattha ye te sattā vaṇṇavanto, te dubbaṇṇe satte atimaññanti,—“Mayam etehi vaṇṇavantatarā,⁹ amheh’ ete dubbaṇṇatarā ti.” Tesam vaṇṇātimāna-paccayā mān-ātimāna-jātikānaṃ rasa-pathavī antaradhāyi. Rasāya¹⁰ pathaviyā antarahitāya sannipatimiṃsu, sannipatitvā anutthuniṃsu,—“Aho rasam, aho rasan ti.” Tad etarahi pi manussā kiñcid eva sādhu¹¹ rasam labhitvā evam āhaṃsu, “Aho rasam, aho rasan ti.” Tad eva porāṇam aggaññaṃ akkharam¹² anupatanti,¹³ na tv ev’ assa atthaṃ ājānanti.

14. ‘Atha kho tesam Vāsetṭha sattānam rasāya¹⁴ patha-

¹ Br adds te. ² Br adds kho. ³ Br adds Vāsetṭha.

⁴ So SS Sum-S^{cd}; B^{mr} Sum-Br K ahesum, and below, § 18.

⁵ S^{cd} paribhuñjitvā.

⁶ Br adds Vāsetṭha.

⁷ Br adds rasapathaviṃ paribhuñjantānam.

⁸ Br adds sattā.

⁹ S^c -vantarā; S^d -vanta.

¹⁰ So S^c B^m; S^{dt} rasā; Br K rasa-; SS B^{mr} agree below in rasāya.

¹¹ D^t Br su.

¹² K omits.

¹³ So S^{cd}; S^t apatanti; B^{mr} Sum-Br anussaranti; Sum-S^{cd} K anupadanti

¹⁴ K rasa-.

viyā antarahitāya bhūmi-pappatako¹ pātur ahosi. Seyyathā pi nāma ahicchattako, evam evam pātur ahosi. So ahosi vaṇṇa-sampanno gandha-sampanno rasa-sampanno. Seyyathā pi nāma sampannam vā sappi sampannam vā navanītam, evam - vaṇṇo ahosi. Seyyathā pi nāma khuddam² madhum anelakam,³ evam assādo ahosi. Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā bhūmi-pappatakam upakkamimsu paribhuñjitum. Te tam⁴ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānam atthamsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāsetṭha sattā bhūmi-pappatakam paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānam atthamsu, tathā tathā tesam sattānam bhiyyoso-mattāya kharattañ c'eva kāyasmim okkami, vaṇṇa-vevaṇṇatā ca paññāyittha. Ek' idam sattā vaṇṇavanto honti, ek' idam sattā dubbavanto. Tattha ye te sattā vaṇṇavanto, te dubbavante satte atimaññanti,—“Mayam etehi vaṇṇavantatarā, amheh' ete dubbavantatarā ti.” Tesam vaṇṇatimāna-paccayā mānātimāna-jātikānam bhūmi-pappatako antarahāyi. Bhūmi-pappatake antarahite badālatā⁵ pātur ahosi. Seyyathā pi nāma kalambukā,⁶ evam evam pātur ahosi. Sā ahosi vaṇṇa-sampannā gandha-sampannā rasa-sampannā. Seyyathā pi nāma sampannam vā sappi sampannam vā navanītam, evam-vaṇṇā ahosi. Seyyathā pi nāma khudda-madhu-anelakam, evam assādā ahosi.

15. ‘Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā badālatam upakkamimsu paribhuñjitum. Te tam paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānam atthamsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāsetṭha sattā badālatam paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānam atthamsu, tathā-tathā tesam sattānam bhiyyoso-mattāya kharattañ c'eva kāyasmim okkami vaṇṇa-vevaṇṇatā ca paññāyittha.

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K pappatiko; K (*note*) bhūmipappatako ti pātho. Cp. § 18. ² So SS; B^{mr} K khudda.

³ S^c B^r anel^o; S^{dt} anīl^o; B^m K anel^o.

⁴ So SS B^{mr}; K *omits*.

⁵ So S^c Sum-S^{cd}; S^d bhaddālatā; S^t badālatā; B^{mr} padālatā. ⁶ S^t kaladukā; K kalabakā.

Ek' idam sattā vaṇṇavanto honti, ek' idam sattā dubbhaṇṇā. Tattha ye te sattā vaṇṇavanto, te dubbhaṇṇe satte atimaññanti,—“Mayam etehi vaṇṇavantatarā, amheh' ete dubbhaṇṇatarā ti.” Tesam vaṇṇâtimāna-paccayā mânătimāna-jâtikānam badālatā antaradhāyi. Badālatāya antarahitāya sannipatiṃsu, sannipatitvā anutthūṇiṃsu,—“Ahu vata no,¹ ahāyi² vata no¹ badālatā ti.” Tad etarahi pi manussā kenacid eva³ dukkha-dhammena puṭṭhā⁴ evam āhaṃsu: “Ahu⁵ vata no, ahāyi vata no ti.” Tad eva porāṇam aggaññaṃ akkharam anupatanti, na tv ev' assa attham ājānanti.

16. 'Atha kho tesam Vāsetṭha sattānam badālatāya antarahitāya akatṭha-pāko sāli pātur ahosi, akaṇo athuso⁶ sugandho taṇḍula-pphalo.⁷ Yan taṃ sāyam sāyam-āsāya āharanti, pāto taṃ hoti pakkam paṭivirūḷham. Yan taṃ pāto pātar-āsāya āharanti sāyam taṃ hoti pakkam paṭivirūḷham, nāpadānam paññāyati. Atha kho te⁸ Vāsetṭha sattā akatṭha-pākam sālim paribhuñjantā tam⁹-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānam atṭhaṃsu. 'Yathā yathā kho te Vāsetṭha sattā akatṭha-pākam sālim paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānam atṭhaṃsu, tathā tathā tesam sattānam bhiyyoso-mattāya kharattañ c'eva kāyasmim okkami, vaṇṇa-vevaṇṇatā ca paññāyittha. Itthiyā ca itthi-liṅgam pātur ahosi, purisassa purisa-liṅgam. Itthī ca sudam¹⁰ ativelam purisaṃ upanijjhāyati, puriso ca itthim.¹¹ Tesam ativelam aññaṃ aññaṃ upanijjhāyatam¹² sārāgo udapādi, parilāho kāyasmim okkami. 'Te parilāha-paccayā methunam dhammam paṭiseviṃsu. Ye kho pana te Vāsetṭha tena samayena sattā passanti methunam dhammam paṭisevante, aññe paṃsum khipanti, aññe seṭṭhim

¹ D^t me, and below. ² S^d apāyi, here and in repetition.

³ B^{mr} kenaci, omitting eva.

⁴ B^{mr} puṭṭhā.

⁵ So B^{mr} K; S^c aha; S^d aho.

⁶ B^{mr} K add suddho and so SS, § 18.

⁷ D^t -pphasso.

⁸ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

⁹ So B^m; S^{cdt} tam; B^r K tab.

¹⁰ B^{mr} omit; K suram.

¹¹ K adds ca.

¹² K upanijjhāyantānam.

kipanti, aññe gomayaṃ kipanti,—“Nassa asuci,¹ nassa asucīti. Kathaṃ hi nāma satto sattassa evarūpaṃ karissatīti?”² Tad etarahi pi manussā ekaccesu janapadesu vadhuyā³ nibbuyhamānāya⁴ aññe paṃsum kipanti, aññe seṭṭhim kipanti, aññe gomayaṃ kipanti. Tad eva porāṇaṃ aggaññaṃ akkaraṃ anupatanti, na tv ev’ assa atthaṃ ājānanti.

17. ‘Adhamma-sammataṃ⁵ kho pana Vāsetṭha tena samayena hoti, tad etarahi dhamma-sammataṃ. Ye kho pana⁶ Vāsetṭha tena samayena sattā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanti, te māsam pi dve-māsam pi na labhanti gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pavisitum. ⁷Yato kho Vāsetṭha te sattā⁷ tasmim samaye⁸ asaddhamme ativelam pātabbatam⁹ āpajjimsu, atha¹⁰ agārāni upakkamimsu kātum tass’ eva asaddhammassa paṭicchādanatthaṃ. Atha kho Vāsetṭha aññatarassa sattassa alasa-jātikassa etad āhosi: “Ambho¹¹ kim evāhaṃ¹¹ vihaññāmi sālīm āharanto sāyaṃ sāyam-āsāya pāto pātar-āsāya? Yannūnāhaṃ sālīm āhareyyaṃ¹² sakid eva¹² sāya¹³-pātar-āsāyāti.” Atha kho so Vāsetṭha satto sālīm āhāsi¹⁴ sakid eva sāya-pātar-āsāya. Atha kho Vāsetṭha aññataro satto yena so satto ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ satthaṃ etad avoca: “Ehi bho sattha sālāhāraṃ gamissāmāti.” “Alaṃ bho sattha āhato me sālī sakid eva sāya-pātar-āsāyāti.” Atha kho so Vāsetṭha satto tassa sattassa diṭṭhānugaṭim āpajjamāno sālīm āhāsi sakid eva dvihāya, “Evam pi kira bho sādthūti.” Atha kho Vāsetṭha aññataro satto yena so satto ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃ-

¹ B^{mr} vasalī; K vasali.

² D^t karissanti.

³ K vadhaniyā.

⁴ So SS Sum-S^{cd} K; B^m nivayhamānāya; B^r Sum-B^r niggayha^o. ⁵ K adds taṃ. ⁶ K adds te.

⁷⁻⁷ S^{dt} ye kho pana te Vāsetṭhā sattā; B^r adds pana after kho. ⁸ B^{mr} K omit. ⁹ B^{mr} K pātabyatam.

¹⁰ B^r adds kho. ¹¹⁻¹¹ S^d kicchonāhaṃ; S^t kimpāham.

¹²⁻¹² B^{mr} sakim deva, and below. ¹³ S^t omits; K sāyaṃ.

¹⁴ S^d āhārāsi; S^t ahāsi.

kamitvā taṃ sattam̐ etad avoca : “ Ehi bho satta sālāhāram̐ gamissāmāti.” “ Alam̐ bho satta āhato me sālī sakid eva dvihāyāti.”¹ Atha kho so Vāsetṭha satto tassa sattassa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno sālī āhāsi sakid eva catuhāya, “ Evam̐ pi kira bho sādhi.” Atha kho Vāsetṭha aññataro satto yena so satto ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ sattam̐ etad avoca : “ Ehi bho satta sālāhāram̐ gamissāmāti.” “ Alam̐ bho satta āhato me sālī sakid eva catuhāyāti.” Atha kho so Vāsetṭha satto tassa sattassa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno sālī āhāsi sakid eva aṭṭhāhāya, “ Evam̐ pi kira bho sādhi.” Yato kho te Vāsetṭha sattā sannidhi-kārakam̐ sālī upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjitum, atha² kaṇo pi³ taṇḍulam̐ pariyoṇandhi,⁴ thuso pi taṇḍulam̐ pariyoṇandhi, lūnam̐ pi nappaṭivirūḷham̐ apadānam̐ paññāyittha, saṇḍa-saṇḍā sālīyo⁵ aṭṭham̐su.

18. ‘ Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā sannipatiṃsu, sannipatitvā anutthuniṃsu,⁶—“ Pāpakā vata bho dhammā sattesu pātu bhūtā, mayam̐ hi pubbe manomayā ahumha⁷ pīti-bhakkhā sayam - pabhā antalikkha-carā suḥaṭṭhāyino, ciraṃ dīgham̐ addhānam̐ aṭṭhamha.⁸ Tesam̐ no amhākam̐ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena rasa-paṭhavī udakasmim̐ samatāni. Sā ahosi vaṇṇa-sampannā gandha-sampannā rasa - sampannā. Te mayam̐ rasa-pathaviṃ hatthehi ālumpa-kārakam̐ upakkaminha⁹ paribhuñjitum, tesam̐ no rasa-pathaviṃ hatthehi ālumpa-kārakam̐ upakkamatam̐¹⁰ paribhuñjitum¹¹ sayam-pabhā antaradhāyi.¹² Sayam-pabhāya¹² antarahitāya, candima-suriyā pātur aham̐su.¹³ Candima-suriyesu pātu bhūtesu¹ nakkhattāni

¹ So S^c; S^d vihāyati; S^t vihāyāti; B dvih^o; K sāyam pātarāsāyāti.

² K adds kho Vāsetṭhā.

³ K omits.

⁴ K pariyoṇaddhi.

⁵ K sālāyo.

⁶ B^m anutthūniṃsu; K anutthanīṃsu (and in § 20).

⁷ K ahumhā.

⁸ K atthamhā.

⁹ K upakkamimhā.

¹⁰ SS omit.

¹¹ SS paribhuñjatam̐.

¹²⁻¹² B^{mr} tāya.

¹³ B^{mr} āhesum̐.

tāraka-rūpāni pātur ahaṃsu. Nakkhattesu tāraka-rūpesu pātu bhūtesu rattim-divā paññāyimsu. Rattim-divesu paññāyamānesu māsaddha-māsā paññāyimsu. Māsaddha-māsesu paññāyamānesu utu-samvaccharā paññāyimsu. Te mayam rasa-paṭhavim paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānam atṭhamha,¹ tesam no pāpakānam ñeva akusalānam dhammānam pātu-bhāvā² rasa-paṭhavī antaradhāyi. Rasa-paṭhaviyā antarahitāya bhūmi-pappaṭako³ pātur ahosi. So ahosi vaṇṇa-sampanno gandha-sampanno rasa-sampanno. Te mayam bhūmi-pappaṭakam upakkamimha paribhuñjitum. Te mayam⁴ tam paribhuñjantā tam⁵-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānam atṭhamha. Tesam no pāpakānam ñeva akusalānam dhammānam pātu-bhāvā bhūmi-pappaṭako antaradhāyi. Bhūmi-pappaṭake antarahite badālatā pātur ahosi. Sā ahosi vaṇṇa-sampannā gandha-sampannā rasa-sampannā. Te mayam badālatam upakkamimha paribhuñjitum. Te mayam tam paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānam atṭhamha. Tesam no pāpakānam ñeva akusalānam dhammānam pātu-bhāvā badālatā antaradhāyi. Badālatāya antarahitāya akatṭha-pāko sāli pātur ahosi, akaṇo athuso suddho sugandho taṇḍula-pphalo. Yan tam sāyam sāyam-āsāya āharāma pāto tam hoti pakkam paṭivirūḷham. Yan tam pāto pātar-āsāya āharāma, sāyan tam hoti pakkam paṭivirūḷham, nāpadānam paññāyittha. Te mayam akatṭha-pākam sālim paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānam atṭhamha. Tesam no pāpakānam ñeva akusalānam dhammānam pātu-bhāvā kaṇo pi taṇḍulam pariyoṇandhi, thuso pi taṇḍulam pariyoṇandhi, lūnam pi na paṭivirūḷham,⁶ apadānam paññāyittha, saṇḍa-

¹ K atṭhamhā.² Br bhāvāya.³ So SS; B^m pabbatiko; Br pappatiko; K bhūmippa-patiko.⁴ S^{cdt} omit.⁵ S^{dt} tab.⁶ So S^c; S^d navirūlhi; S^t navirūlhī; B^{mr} K nappatī-virūḷham.

saṇḍā sāliyo t̥hitā. Yan nūna mayam sālīm vibhajeyyāma, mariyādam t̥hapeyyāmāti.”

‘Atha kho te Vāset̥ṭha sattā sālīm vibhajimsu, mariyādam t̥hapesuṃ.

19. ‘Atha kho Vāset̥ṭha aññataro satto lolajātiko¹ sakam² bhāgam parirakkhanto aññataram bhāgam adinnam ādiyitvā paribhuñji. Tam enam aggahesum, gahetvā etad avocum : “Pāpakam vata bho satta karosi, yatra hi nāma sakam bhāgam parirakkhanto aññataram bhāgam adinnam ādiyitvā paribhuñjasi. Mā ssu³ bho satta puna pi⁴ evarūpam akāsīti.” “Evaṃ bho ti” kho Vāset̥ṭha so satto tesam sattānam paccassosi. Dutiyam pi kho Vāset̥ṭha so satto . . . pe. . . . Tatiyam pi kho Vāset̥ṭha so satto sakam bhāgam parirakkhanto aññataram bhāgam adinnam ādiyitva paribhuñji. Tam enam aggahesum, aggahetvā⁵ etad avocum : “Pāpakam vata bho satta karosi, yatra hi nāma sakam bhāgam parirakkhanto aññataram bhāgam adinnam ādiyitvā paribhuñjasi.⁶ Mā ssu bho satta puna pi evarūpam akāsīti.” Aññe paṇinā paharimsu,⁷ aññe leḍḍunā paharimsu, aññe daḍḍena paharimsu. Tadagge kho pana Vāset̥ṭha adinnādānam paññāyati, garahā paññāyati, musāvādo paññāyati, daḍḍādānam paññāyati.

20. ‘Atha kho te⁸ Vāset̥ṭha sattā sannipatimsu, sannipatitvā anutthunimsu,—“Pāpakā vata bho dhammā sattesu pātu bhūtā, yatra hi nāma adinnādānam paññāyissati, garahā paññāyissati, musa-vādo paññāyissati, daḍḍādānam paññāyissati, yan nūna mayam ekam sattam sammanneyyāma. So⁹ no sammā-khīyitabbam khīyeyya, sammā-garahitabbam garaheyya, sammā-pabbājetabbam pabbājeyya. Mayam pan’ assa sālīnam bhāgam anuppadassāmāti.”¹⁰

¹ So § 12 and B^{mr} K ; SS lolajāto.

² SS saka.

³ So SS B^m ; B^r su ; K omits.

⁴ K omits.

⁵ B^r gahetvā.

⁶ K paribhuñji.

⁷ So B^{mr} K Sum ; S^{ct} pahamsu ; S^d pahārimsu, but pahamsu and pāhamsu afterwards.

⁸ B^{mr} K omit te.

⁹ So SS ; B^{mr} K yo.

¹⁰ So^t SS and onwards ; B^{mr} K Sum anupa^o.

Atha kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā yo nesam satto abhirūpataro ca dassanīyataro ca pāsādikataro ca mahesakkhataro ca, tam sattam upasamkamitvā etad avocum : “Ehi kho satta, sammā-khīyitabbam khīyi,¹ sammā-garahitabbam garahi,² sammā-pabbājetabbam pabbājehi. Māyam pana³ te⁴ sālīnam bhāgaṃ anuppadassāmāti.” “Evaṃ bho ti” kho Vāseṭṭha so satto tesam sattānam paṭissutvā,⁵ sammā-khīyitabbam khīyi, sammā-garahitabbam garahi, sammā-pabbājetabbam pabbājesi. Te pan’ assa sālīnam bhāgaṃ anuppadamsu.⁶

21. ‘Mahājana-sammato ti kho Vāseṭṭha mahā-sammato, mahā-sammato⁷ tv eva paṭhamam akkharam upanibbattam. Khettānam patīti⁸ kho Vāseṭṭha khattiyo, khattiyo tv eva dutiyam akkharam upanibbattam. Dhammena pare⁹ rañjetīti kho Vāseṭṭha rājā, rājā tv eva tatiyam akkharam upanibbattam. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha evam etassa¹⁰ khattiya-maṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti¹¹ ahosi. Tesam ñeva sattānam anaññesam¹² sadisānam ñeva no asadisānam dhammen’ eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāseṭṭha seṭṭho jane tasmim diṭṭhe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca.

22. ‘Tesam ñeva kho Vāseṭṭha sattānam¹³ ekaccānam etad ahosi : “Pāpakā vata bho dhammā sattesu pātu bhūtā, yatra hi nāma adinnādānam paññāyissati, garahā paññāyissati, musā-vādo paññāyissati, daṇḍādānam paññāyissati, pabbājanam paññāyissati. Yan nūna mayam pāpake akusale dhamme bāheyyāmāti.”¹⁴ Te pāpake akusale dhamme

¹ B^m khīya; B^r khiya. ² B^{mr} garaha. ³ S^c omits.

⁴ So SS B^{mr}; K vo. ⁵ B^{mr} paṭisunitvā.

⁶ So SS; B^m K anupadamsu; B^r anupadamsu.

⁷ K omits. ⁸ B^{mr} K adhipatīti.

⁹ So SS; B^m K paresam; B^r parehi.

¹⁰ K evassa.

¹¹ S^{dt} abhinibbattam. ¹² K aññesam, and below.

¹³ So SS; B^{mr} atha kho tesam Vāseṭṭha sattānam yeva; K atha kho te sattānam yeva.

¹⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K vāheyyāmāti, and onwards.

bāhesum. “Pāpake akusale dhamme bāhentīti” kho Vāsetṭha Brāhmaṇā, Brāhmaṇā tv eva paṭhamam akkharam upanibbattam. Te araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭiyo¹ karitvā paṇṇa-kuṭisu jhāyanti, vītaṅgārā vīta-dhūmā paṇṇa-musalā sāyam sāyam-āsāya pāto pātar-āsāya gāma-nigama-rājadhāniyo osaranti ghāsam esanā.² Te ghāsam paṭilabhitvā punad eva araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭisu jhāyanti. Tam enam manussā disvā evam āhaṃsu : “Ime kho bho sattā araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭiyo karitvā paṇṇa-kuṭisu jhāyanti, vītaṅgārā vīta-dhūmā paṇṇa-musalā sāyam sāyam-āsāya pāto pātar-āsāya gāma-nigama-rājadhāniyo osaranti ghāsam esanā. Te ghāsam paṭilabhitvā punad eva araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭisu jhāyanti.³ “Jhāyantīti”⁴ kho pana⁵ Vāsetṭha jhāyakā,⁶ jhāyakā tv eva dutiyam akkharam upanibbattam.

23. ‘Tesam ñeva’ kho Vāsetṭha sattānam ekacce sattā araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭisu tam⁷ jhānam anabhisambhūnamānā gāma-sāmantam⁸ nigama-sāmantam osaritvā⁹ ganthe¹⁰ karontā acchenti.¹¹ Tam enam manussā disvā evam āhaṃsu : “Ime kho¹² bho sattā araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭisu tam jhānam anabhisambhūnamānā gāma-sāmantam nigama-sāmantam osaritvā ganthe karontā acchenti.¹³ Na dān’ ime jhāyanti. “Na dān’ ime jhāyantīti”¹⁴ kho Vāsetṭha ajjhāyaka, ajjhāyakā tv eva tatiyam akkharam upanibbattam. Hīna-sammatam khō pana Vāsetṭha tena samayena hoti. Tad etarahi setṭha-sammatam. Iti kho Vāsetṭha evam etassa Brāhmaṇa-maṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññaena akkharena abhinibbatti ahosi. Tesam ñeva

¹ K adds ca.

² Br esamānā, and below.

³ So S^{cd} K; St B^{mr} omit.

⁴ S^d jhāyanti; K omits jhāyantīti, and adds te.

⁵ B^{mr} K omit.

⁶ K -ikā.

⁷ K omits.

⁸ S^{dt} sāmanta, and below.

⁹ K otaritvā, and below.

¹⁰ B^{mr} gandhe, and below.

¹¹ So SS; B^{mr} acchanti; K āgacchanti.

¹² K adds pana.

¹³ K āgacchanti.

¹⁴ Cp. Sum. Vil., i., p. 247.

sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ sadisaṇaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāsetṭha seṭṭho jane tasmim diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca.

24. 'Tesaṃ ñeva kho Vāsetṭha sattānaṃ ekacce sattā methuna¹-dhammaṃ samādāya viṣṣuta²-kammante payojesaṃ. "Methuna-dhammaṃ samādāya viṣṣuta-kammante payojentīti" kho Vāsetṭha Vessā, Vessā tv eva akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ.³ Iti kho Vāsetṭha evam etassa⁴ Vessa-maṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti ahosi. Tesaṃ ñeva sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ sadisaṇaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāsetṭha seṭṭho jane tasmim diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca.

25. 'Tesaṃ ñeva kho Vāsetṭha sattānaṃ ye te sattā avasesā te luddācārā ahesuṃ.⁵ "Luddācārā khuddācārā⁶ ti" kho Vāsetṭha Suddā, Suddā tv eva akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ. Iti kho Vāsetṭha evam etassa Sudda⁷-maṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti ahosi. Tesaṃ ñeva sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ sadisaṇaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāsetṭha seṭṭho jane tasmim diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca.

26. 'Ahu kho so Vāsetṭha samayo yaṃ khattiyo pi sakaṃ dhammaṃ garahamāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati,—“Samaṇo bhavissāmīti.” Brāhmaṇo pi sakaṃ dhammaṃ garahamāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati,—“Samaṇo bhavissāmīti.” Vesso pi sakaṃ dhammaṃ gara-

¹ So S^c; S^d mithuna-; S^t mithuṇa-; B^{mr} K Sum methunaṃ.

² So SS; Sum-S^{cd} viṣṣu; B^m Sum-Br visu; Br K viṣuṃ.

³ K nibbattaṃ.

⁴ K *inserts* samkhittam, and omits down to iti kho Vāsetṭha evam etassa Suddha-maṇḍalassa.

⁵ So S^t B^m; S^c omits lud^o ahesuṃ; S^d luddācārā luddācārā ahesuṃ; Br luddhācārā khuddācārā ahesuṃ.

⁶ So S^c B^m; S^{dt} omits khud^o; S^t repeats lud^o; Br luddh^o.

⁷ K suddha.

hamāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati,—“Samaṇo bhavissāmīti.” Suddo pi sakaṃ dhammaṃ garahamāno agārasinā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati,—“Samaṇo bhavissāmīti.” Imehi kho Vāsetṭha catūhi maṇḍalehi Samaṇa-maṇḍalassa abhinibatti āhosi. Tesam ñeva sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ sadisaṇaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ ‘dhammen’ eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāsetṭha seṭṭho jane tasmim diṭṭhe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca.

27. ‘Khattiyo pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya ‘duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā, micchā-diṭṭhiko,¹ micchā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Samaṇo pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā, micchā-diṭṭhiko, micchā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

28. ‘Khattiyo pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā, sammā-diṭṭhiko sammā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Samaṇo pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā, sammā-diṭṭhiko, sammā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati.

29. ‘Khattiyo pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena dvaya-kārī, vācāya dvaya-kārī, manasā dvaya-kārī, vītimissa²-diṭṭhiko, vītimissa-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī hoti. Brāhmaṇo pi kho

¹ B^{mr} K *add* micchā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādāno, *and below*. Cp. D. ii. 95, *ante* vol. i., p. 82.

² So ŚS; B^{mr} K vimissa. See M. i., p. 318; Sum. i., p. 70.

Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . .
 Suddo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Samaṇo pi kho
 Vāsetṭha kāyena dvaya-kārī, vācāya dvaya-kārī, manasā
 dvaya-kārī, vītimissa-ditṭhiko vītimissa-kamma-samāḍāna-
 hetu kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sukha-dukkha-paṭi-
 samvedī hoti.

30. ‘Khattiyo pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena saṁvuto, vācāya
 saṁvuto, manasā saṁvuto, satannam bodhi-pakkhiyānam¹
 dhammānam bhāvanam anvāya diṭṭhe va² dhamme pari-
 nibbāyati.³ Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe⁴ . . .
 Vesso pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāsetṭha
 . . . pe . . . Samaṇo⁵ pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena saṁvuto,
 vācāya saṁvuto, manasā saṁvuto, satannam bodhi-pakkhi-
 yānam dhammānam bhāvanam anvāya diṭṭhe va dhamme
 parinibbāyati.

31. ‘Imesaṁ hi Vāsetṭha catunnam⁶ vaṇṇānam yo hoti
 bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo⁶ kata-karaṇīyo ohita-bhāro
 anuppatta-saḍattho parikkhīṇa-bhava-saṁyojano sammad-
 aññā vimutto, so nesaṁ aggam akkhāyati dhammen’ eva
 no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāsetṭha setṭho jane tasmim
 diṭṭhe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca.

32. ‘Brahmunā p’⁷ esā Vāsetṭha Sanam-Kumārena gāthā
 bhāsita :

“Khattiyo setṭho jane tasmim ye gotta-paṭisārino,
 Vijjā-carana-sampanno so setṭho deva-mānuse ti.”

‘Sā⁸ kho paṇ’ esā Vāsetṭha Brahmunā Sanam-Kumārena
 gāthā sugītā no duggītā, subhāsita no dubbhāsita attha-
 saṁhitā no anattha-saṁhitā anumatā mayā. Aham pi
 Vāsetṭha evaṁ vadāmi :

¹ Br pakkhiya-. ² K c’eva. ³ B^{mr} K parinibbāti.

⁴ Not in SS ; K here repeats each clause in full.

⁵ S^d K omit this clause.

⁶ B^{mr} K add vusitavā.

⁷ So SS ; B^{mr} K omit esā, and read pi. Cp. D. iii. 1. 28,
 ante, vol i., p. 99.

⁸ K adds pi.

‘ “ Khatṭiyo seṭṭho jane tasmim ye gotta-paṭisārino,
Vijjā-carana-sampanno seṭṭho deva-mānuse ti.” ’

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā Vāseṭṭha¹-Bhāradvājā
Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun ti.

Aggañña-Suttantaṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ Catutthaṃ.²

¹ SS Vāseṭṭhā.

² S^c omits catutthaṃ ; B^{mr} omit niṭṭhitaṃ ; K Aggañña-Suttam Catutthaṃ.

•[xxviii. Sampasādanīya¹-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane.² Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Evam pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati, na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c' etarahi vijjati añño Samano vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro³ yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ti.’

‘Uḷārā kho te ayaṃ Sāriputta āsabhi⁴ vācā bhāsita, ekamso gahito, sīha-nādo nadito : “Evam pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati, na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c' etarahi vijjati añño Samano vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ti.” Kin nu⁵ Sāriputta ye te ahesum atītam addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasa ceto paricca veditā,—Evam-sīlā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pi, evam-dhammā⁶

¹ So B^m K ; Br Sampasādanīya-Suttanta ; SS Sum-S^{cd}-Br Sampasādanīya-Sutta.

² Cp. D. xvi. 1. 16, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 81.

³ So K *here* (D xvi. 1. 16, K -ātaro).

⁴ So S^t B^{mr} ; S^d K āsabhi- ; S^c asabhi.

⁵ So S^{dt}, D. xvi. 1. 16, *and* Sum-S^{cd} ; S^c *adds* te ; B^{mr} Sum-Br kin te ; K kim nu kho te.

⁶ S^c B^m K *repeat* te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pi *after each adjective*.

. . . evaṃ-paññā . . . evaṃ-vihārī . . . evaṃ vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti?

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Kim pana¹ Sāriputta ye te bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca veditā,—Evaṃ-sīlā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pi, evaṃ-dhammā² . . . evaṃ-paññā . . . evaṃ-vihārī . . . evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pīti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Kim pana³ Sāriputta ahaṃ te⁴ etarahi ahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho cetasā ceto paricca vedito—Evaṃ-sīlo Bhagavā iti pi, evaṃ dhammo . . . evaṃ-pañño . . . evaṃ-vihārī . . . evaṃ-vimutto Bhagavā iti pīti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Ettha carahi⁵ te Sāriputta atītānāgata-paccuppannesu arahantesu Sammā-Sambuddhesu ceto-pariya⁶-ñāṇaṃ n’atthi. Atha kiñ carahi te ayaṃ Sāriputta ulārā āsabhi, vācā bhāsita, ekaṃso gahito, sīha-nādo nadito—Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati, na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c’ etarahi vijjati añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo ’bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ti?’

2. ‘Na kho me⁷ bhante atītānāgata-paccuppannesu arahantesu Sammā-Sambuddhesu ceto-pariya-ñāṇaṃ atthi. Api ca⁸ me bhante⁸ dhammanvayo vedito. Seyyathā pi

¹ So SS, D. xvi. 1. 16; B^{mr} K *add* te.

² SS *here repeat* te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pi *after each adjective, but not* B^{mr} K.

³ So SS B^m, D. xvi. 1. 16; B^r panete; K *adds* te.

⁴ So SS B^m, D. xvi. 1. 16; B^r K *omit*.

⁵ So SS; B^{mr} K ettha hi; *cp.* D. xvi. 1. 16.

⁶ So S^{dt} B^{mr}; S^c K pariyāye; *cp.* D. xvi. 1. 16, *and below*.

⁷ So SS, D. xvi. 1. 17; B^{mr} K pan’ etaṃ.

⁸⁻⁸ So S^c; S^{dt}, D. xvi. 1. 17, *omit* me bhante; B^{mr} kho me bhanté; K *omits* bhante.

bhante rañño paccantimam nagaram dalhuddāpam¹ dalha-pākāra-toraṇam eka-dvāram, tatr' assa dovāriko paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī aññātānam nivāretā, ñātānam pavesetā. So tassa nagarassa samantā² anupariyāya patham anukkamante³ na⁴ passeyya pākāra-sandhim vā pākāra-vivaram vā anta-maso bilāla⁵ nissakkana⁶-mattam pi. Tassa evam assa,—“Ye kho⁷ keci olārikā paṇā imam nagaram pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā, sabbe te iminā va dvāreṇa pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā ti.” Evam eva kho me⁸ bhante dhammanvayo vidito. Ye te⁹ athesum atītam addhānam arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto pañca nīvarane pahāya, cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalī-karaṇe, catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhita-cittā, satta bojjhaṅge yathā-bhūtam bhāvetvā anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambujjhimsu. Ye pi¹⁰ te bhante¹⁰ bhavissanti anāgatam addhānam arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto pañca nīvarane pahāya, cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalī-karaṇe, catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhita-cittā, satta bojjhaṅge yathā-bhūtam bhāvetvā, anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambujjhissanti. Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi araham Sammā-Sambuddho pañca nīvarane pahāya, cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalī-karaṇe, catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhita-citto, satta bojjhaṅge yathā-bhūtam bhāvetvā, anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambuddho.¹¹ Idhāham bhante yena

¹ So SS Br, D. xvi. 1. 17; B^m dalhuddhāpam; K dalhad-dhālam.

² So SS, D. xvi. 1. 17; B^{mr} K sāmantā.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K, D. xvi. 1. 17, anukkamamāno.

⁴ S^{dt} omit.

⁵ So SS; B^m bilāra; Br, D. xvi. 1. 17, bilāra; K viḷāra.

⁶ So S^d corrected from -kamana, D. xvi. 1. 17; S^c nina-; S^t -kamaṇa-; B^{mr} K nikkhamana-.

⁷ So S^{ct}, D. xvi. 1. 17; S^d B^{mr} K omit.

⁸ SS omit.

⁹ B^{mr}, D. xvi. 1. 17, add bhante.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ So K, D. xvi. 1. 17; S^c te bhagavante; S^d ta; S^t na; B^{mr} ye te bhante.

¹¹ Thus far D. xvi. 1. 17.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamim dhamma-savanāya. Tassa me bhante¹ Bhagavā dhammam desesi² uttaruttarim paṇīta - paṇītaṃ kaṇha - sukka³ - sappatibhāgam. Yathā yathā me bhante Bhagavā dhammam desesi uttaruttarim paṇīta - paṇītaṃ kaṇha - sukka⁴ - sappatibhāgam, tathā tathā 'haṃ tasmim dhamme abhiññā idh' ekaccam dhammam dhammesu niṭṭham agamam, satthari pasīdim,—“Sammā-Sambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā Dhammo, supatipanno Saṃgho⁵ ti.”

3. 'Apāram' pana bhante etad ānuttariyam, yathā Bhagavā dhammam deseti kusalesu dhammesu. Tatr' ime kusalā dhammā, seyyathīdam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Idha bhante bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam ceto-vimuttim paññā - vimuttim diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Etad ānuttariyam bhante kusalesu dhammesu. Tam Bhagavā asesam abhijānāti. Tam Bhagavato asesam abhijānato uttarim abhiññeyyam n' atthi, yad abhijānam añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro assa yadidaṃ kusalesu dhammesu.

4. 'Aparam' pana bhante etad ānuttariyam, yathā Bhagavā dhammam deseti āyatana - paññattisu. Chay imāni⁶ bhante ajjhattika-bāhirāni āyatanāni, cakkhum c' eva rūpā⁷ ca, sotañ c' eva⁸ saddā ca, ghānañ c' eva gandhā ca, jivhā c' eva rasā ca, kāyo c' eva phoṭṭhabbā ca, mano c' eva dhammā ca. Etad ānuttariyam bhante āyatana - paññattisu. Tam Bhagavā asesam abhijānāti. Tam Bhagavato asesam abhijānato uttarim abhiññeyyam n' atthi,

¹ Sc omits bhante; K omits me.

² So Sc Bm K; Sdt Br deseti.

³ Sc sukkassa; K sukkam.

⁴ Sc K sukkam. Cp. D. xviii. 25.

⁵ Bmr sāvaka-saṃgho.

⁶ Bm cha h'imāni.

⁷ Sd Br rūpāni.

⁸ Br K omit eva, here and afterwards.

yad abhijānaṃ añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro assa yādidam āyatana-paññattīsu.

5. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti gabbhāvakkantīsu. Catasso imā bhante gabbhāvakkantiyo. Idha bhante ekacco asampajāno c' eva¹ mātu kucchim okkamati, asampajāno mātu kucchismim thāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ paṭhamā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco sampajāno pi² kho mātu kucchim okkamati, asampajāno mātu kucchismim thāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ dutiyā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco sampajāno mātu kucchim okkamati, sampajāno mātu kucchismim thāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ tatiyā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco sampajāno c' eva³ mātu-kucchim okkamati, sampajāno mātu kucchismim thāti, sampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ ca utthā gabbhāvakkanti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante gabbhāvakkantīsu.

6. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti ādesana-vidhāsu. Catasso imā bhante ādesana-vidhā. Idha bhante ekacco nimittena ādisati—Evam pi te mano, ittham pi te mano, iti pi te cittan ti. So bahum ce⁴ pi ādisati—Tath' eva taṃ hoti, no aññathā,⁵ ayaṃ paṭhamā ādesana-vidhā. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco na h' eva kho nimittena ādisati, api ca kho manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddam sutvā ādisati—Evam pi te mano, ittham pi te mano, iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi⁶ ādisati—Tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā,⁷ ayaṃ dutiyā ādesana-vidhā. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco na h' eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddam sutvā ādisati,

¹ B^{mr} omit c'eva.

² B^{mr} omit pi kho; K hi.

³ So S^{cd}; S^t pi c' eva; B^{mr} K omit.

⁴ SS omit ce.

⁵ K adds ti.

⁶ SS va.

⁷ S^c K add ti.

api ca kho vitakkayato vicārayato vitakka-vipphāra-saddam sutvā ādisati—Evam pi te mano, ittham pi te mano, iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi¹ ādisati—Tath' eva tam hoti no aññathā, ayam tatiyā ādesana-vidhā. Puna ca param bhante idh' ekaccho na h' eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānam vā amanussānam vā devatānam vā saddam sutvā ādisati, na pi vitakkayato vicārayato vitakka-vipphāra-saddam sutvā ādisati, ²api ca kho avitakkam avicāram samādhim² samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti—Yathā imassa bhoto ³mano-samkhārā pañhitā,³ tathā imassa cittassa anantarā amum⁴ nāma vitakkam vitakkessatīti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati—Tath' eva tam hoti no aññathā, ayam catutthā ādesana-vidhā. Etad ānuttariyam bhante ādesana-vidhāsu.

7. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyam yathā Bhagavā dhammam deseti dassana-samāpattisu. Catasso imā bhante dassana-samāpattiyo. Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte⁵ imam eva kāyaṃ uddham pāda-talā adho kesa-matthakā taca-pariyantam pūram nānappakā-rassa asucino paccavekkhati:—Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsam nahārū atthi atthi-miñjā⁶ vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam anta-guṇam udariyam karīsam pittam semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā khelo⁷ siṅghānikā⁸ lasikā muttan ti. Ayam paṭhamā dassana-samāpatti. Puna

¹ So Sc B^{mr} K; S^{dt} va.

²⁻² So SS (Sc samādhi); B^{mr} api ca kho vitakka-vicāra-samādhi-; K atha kho vitakka-vicāra-samādhim.

³⁻³ So Sc B^{mr} K; S^{dt} mano pañhitā samkhārā.

⁴ So Sc; S^{dt} amun; B^{mr} K imam.

⁵ For the following passage cp. D. xxii. 5, ante, vol. ii., p. 293.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K miñjam as in xxii. 5. ⁷ SS khelo.

⁸ So SS B^m K; Br siṅghanikā; cp. xxii. 5.

ca param bhante idh' ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya¹ padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati, yathā samāhite citte imam eva kāyaṃ uddham pāda-talā adho kesa-matthakā² taca-pariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati:—Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā² nakhā dantā³ taco maṃsam nahārū atthi atthi-miñjā vakkam hadayaṃ yakaṇaṃ kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antaṃ anta-guṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semham pabbo⁴ lohitaṃ sedo medu assu vasā khelo siṅghānikā lasikā muttam.⁴ Atikkamma ca purisassa chavi-maṃsa-lohitaṃ atthim paccavekkhati. Ayaṃ dutiyā dassana-samāpatti⁵ Puna ca param bhante . . . pe⁶ . . . atikkamma ca purisassa chavi-maṃsa-lohitaṃ atthim paccavekkhati, purisassa ca viññāṇa-sotaṃ pajānāti ubhayato abbocchinnaṃ idha-loke patitthitaṃ ca para-loke patitthitaṃ ca. Ayaṃ tatiyā dassana-samāpatti.⁶ Puna ca param bhante . . . pe . . . atikkamma ca⁷ purisassa⁸ chavi-maṃsa-lohitaṃ atthim paccavekkhati, purisassa ca viññāṇa-sotaṃ pajānāti ubhayato abbocchinnaṃ idha-loke appatitthitaṃ ca para-loke appatitthitaṃ ca. Ayaṃ catutthā dassana-samāpatti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante dassana-samāpattisu.

8. 'Aparam panā bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti puggala-paññattisu. Satt' ime bhante puggalā, ubhato-bhāga-vimutto, paññā-vimutto, kāya-sakkhi, diṭṭhi-ppatto, saddhā-vimutto, dhammānusārī, saddhānusārī.⁹ Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante puggala-paññattisu.

9. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā

¹ B^{mr} K pa down to tathārūpaṃ.

² K pa down to lasikā.

³ B^m pa down to lasikā.

⁴ B^{mr} muttan ti.

⁵ SS insert pe.

⁶ B^m and K repeat the previous sentence, each with its pa.

⁷ S^{dt} omit.

⁸ K inserts ca.

⁹ S^c omits.

dhammam deseti padhānesu. Satt' ime bhante bojjaṅgā,¹ sati-sambojjaṅgo, dhamma-vicaya-sambojjaṅgo, viriya-sambojjaṅgo, pīti-sambojjaṅgo, passaddhi-sambojjaṅgo, samādhi-sambojjaṅgo, upekkhā² - sambojjaṅgo. Etad ānuttariyam bhante padhānesu.

10. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyam yathā Bhagavā dhammam deseti paṭipadāsu. Catasso imā bhante paṭipadā, dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.³ Tatra bhante yāyam paṭipadā dukkhā dandhābhiññā, ayam⁴ bhante paṭipadā ubhayen' eva hīnā akkhāyati dukkhattā ca dandhattā ca. Tatra bhante yāyam paṭipadā dukkhā khippābhiññā, ayam⁵ bhante paṭipadā dukkhattā hīnā akkhāyati. Tatra bhante yāyam paṭipadā sukhā dandhābhiññā, ayam bhante paṭipadā dandhattā hīnā akkhāyati. Tatra bhante yāyam paṭipadā sukhā khippābhiññā, ayam bhante paṭipadā ubhayen' eva paṇītā akkhāyati sukhattā ca khippattā ca. Etad ānuttariyam bhante paṭipadāsu.

11. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyam, yathā Bhagavā dhammam deseti bhassa-samācāre. Idha bhante ekacco na c' eva musāvādūpasamhitam vācam bhāsati, na ca vebhūtiyam na ca pesuniyam na ca sārambhajam jayāpekkho,⁶ mantā mantā⁷ vācam bhāsati nidhānavatim kālena. Etad ānuttariyam bhante bhāssa-samācāre.

12. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyam, yathā Bhagavā dhammam deseti purisa-sīla-samācāre. Idha bhante ekacco sacco c' assa saddho ca, na ca kuhako,⁸ na ca lapako, na ca nemittiko, na ca nippesiko, na ca

¹ B^{mr} sambojjaṅgā. *For the seven bojjaṅgas cp. D. xvi. 1. 9; xxii. 16.*

² B^m K upekkhā.

³ S^c K add ti.

⁴ S^c yam. K in each clause adds pana.

⁵ B^{mr} add pana, and below.

⁶ S^d jāyāmekho; S^t jayāmekho.

⁷ B^{mr} K add ca.

⁸ Cp. D. i. 1. 20.

lābhena lābham nijigimsitā,¹ indriyesu gutta - dvāro, bhojane² mattaññū, sama-kārī,³ jāgariyānuyogam anuyutto, atandito āradha-viriyo, ñāyī,⁴ satimā, kalyāṇa-paṭibhāno, gatimā, dhitimā, mutimā,⁵ na ca kāṃsesu giddho, sato ca nipako ca.⁶ Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante purisa-sīla-samācāre.

13. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti anusāsana-vidhāsu. Catasso imā bhante anusāsana-vidhā. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para⁷-puggalaṃ⁸ paccattaṃ yoniso - manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo yathānusittham tathā paṭipajjamāno, tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā⁹ sotāpanno bhavissati avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi - parāyano ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo yathānusittham tathā paṭipajjamāno, tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakad-āgāmī bhavissati, sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissatīti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo yathānusittham tathā paṭipajjamāno, pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko bhavissati, tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para - puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso - manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo yathānusittham tathā paṭipajjamāno āsavānaṃ khayā¹⁰ anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatīti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante anusani¹¹-vidhāsu.

¹ So Sc (and D. i. 1. 20); S^{dt} -satā; B^m K -sanako; Br nijigisanako.

² So SS B^{mr}; K bhojanesu.

³ So St B^m K Sum; S^{cd} Br sampajānakārī, cp. D. ii. 65.

⁴ So B^m K; SS ñāyī; Br Sum jhāyī.

⁵ So SS B^m; Br K matimā.

⁶ K care.

⁷ SS para; B^m K param; Br aparam.

⁸ S^d -la.

⁹ SS add rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ; but the next clause shows that these cannot be the three meant here. Cp. D. xvi. 2. 7.

¹⁰ K parikkhayā.

¹¹ B^{mr} K anusana.

14. ‘Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti para-puggala¹-vimutti-ñāṇe. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā—Ayaṃ puggalo tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno bhavissati avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano ti. ‘ Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhāss’ antaṃ karissatīti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyī anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ ditthe va dhamme sayā abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatīti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante para-puggalaṃ vimutti-ñāṇe.

15. ‘Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti sassata-vādesu. Tayo ‘me bhante sassata-vādā. ²Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappaṃ anvāya ³padhānaṃ anvāya anuyogaṃ anvāya appamādaṃ anvāya sammā-manasikāraṃ anvāya³ tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati, yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ⁴ pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ pi jātiyo cattārīsaṃ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jāti-sataṃ pi jāti-sahassaṃ pi jāti-sata-sahassaṃ pi anekāni pi jāti-satāni anekāni pi jāti-sahassāni anekāni pi jāti-sata-sahassāni. “Amutrāsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃ-

¹ So B^{mr} Sum-Br ; SS Sum-S^d parapuggalaṃ ; K paraṃ puggalaṃ. ² Cp. D. i. 1. 31, *ante*, vol. i., p. 13.

³⁻³ B^{mr} K *substitute* pa.

⁴ B^{mr} K vīsam.

vedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim.¹ Tatrâpâsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno ti"—iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evaṃ āha: "Atītaṃ p'ahaṃ² addhānaṃ³ jānāmi, saṃvaṭṭi vā loko vivatṭi vā ti,⁴—anāgataṃ p'ahaṃ addhānaṃ na jānāmi, saṃvaṭṭissati vā loko vivatṭissati vā ti. Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esika-tṭhāyi-tṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tv eva sassati-saman ti." Ayaṃ paṭhamo sassata-vādo. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānaṃ anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāraṃ anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati—sēyyathidaṃ ekam pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivatṭaṃ dve pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivatṭāni tīni pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivatṭāni cattāri pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivatṭāni pañca pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivatṭāni dasa pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivatṭāni ⁵vīsam pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivatṭāni.⁵ "Amutrâsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim. Tatrâpâsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno ti"—iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evaṃ āha: "Atītaṃ ⁶kho ahaṃ⁶ addhānaṃ jānāmi, saṃvaṭṭi pi⁷ loko vivatṭi ⁸pi loko,⁸ anāgataṃ ca⁹ kho ahaṃ addhānaṃ

¹ SS uppādim; B^{mr} K udapādim.

² So SS; B^{mr} pāham; K cāham (so in next clause, and in the repetitions §§ 14 and 15).

³ SS insert na here and in the next clause; similarly in § 14, but not in § 15. ⁴ S^{dt} omit.

⁵⁻⁵ B^{mr} K omit. ⁶⁻⁶ So SS: B^{mr} pāham: K kho cāham.

⁷ So SS: B^{mr} K vā. ⁸⁻⁸ So SS: B^{mr} K vā ti.

⁹ So S^d B^{mr} K; S^c omits; S^t va.

jānāmi samvaṭṭissati vā loko vivaṭṭissati vā ti. Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti uppajjanti, atthi tv eva sassati-saman ti.” Ayam dutiyo sassata-vādo. Puna ca param bhante idh’ ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathidaṃ¹ dasa pi samvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni vīsatiṃ pi samvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni tiṃsaṃ pi samvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni cattārīsaṃ pi samvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni. “Amutrāsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim. Tatrāpāsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno ti”—iti sākāraṃ sa’uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evam āha: “Atītaṃ p’ahaṃ addhānaṃ jānāmi samvaṭṭi pi loko vivaṭṭi pi loko,² anāgataṃ p’ahaṃ addhānaṃ jānāmi samvaṭṭissati pi loko vivaṭṭissati pi loko ti. Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti uppajjanti, atthi tv eva sassati-saman ti.” Ayam tatiyo sassata-vādo. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante sassata-vādesu.

16. ‘Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti pubbē - nivāsānussati - ñāṇe. Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ pi jātiyo cattārīsaṃ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jāti-sataṃ pi³ jāti-sahassam pi jāti-sata-sahassam pi aneke pi samvaṭṭa-kappe aneke pi

¹ Br K *insert* pa.

² So S^{cd}; St *vivaṭṭitṭhi* pi; B^m *vivaṭṭi* piti; Br K *vivaṭṭi* pīti.

³ B^{mr} *sataṃ* pi jātiyo; K *sataṃ* pi jātiṃ, *and onwards*.

vivaṭṭa-kappe aneke pi samvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭa-kappe. “Amu-trâsim¹ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim. Tatrâpâsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭi-saṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhûpapanno ti”—iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. Santi bhante devā² yesaṃ na sakkā gaṇanāya vā saṅkhāto³ vā āyū⁴ saṅkhātum, api ca yasmiṃ yasmiṃ⁵ atta-bhāve abhinivuttha-pubbaṃ⁶ hoti yadi vā rūpīsu yadi vā arūpīsu yadi vā saññīsu yadi vā asaññīsu yadi vā nevasaññī-nāsaññīsu, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante pubbe-nivāsānussati-ñāṇe.

17. ‘Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti sattānāṃ cutûpapāta-ñāṇe. Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam aṇvāya padhānam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte⁷ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāṇe uppajjamāṇe hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammûpage satte pajānāti: “Ime vata bhonto sattā kāya - duccaritena samannāgatā vacī - duccaritena samannāgatā mano - duccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchā-diṭṭhikā micchā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samā-dānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nīrayam uppannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena samannāgatā vacī . . . pe . . . mano-sucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammā-diṭṭhikā sammā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ

¹ B^{mr} omit down to iti; K pa.

² So SS B^{mr}; K sattā.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K saṅkhānena; Sum-S^{cd} saṅkhātena; Sum-B^r saṅkhyānena.

⁴ So B^{mr}; SS āyu; K ayaṃ.

⁵ K omits.

⁶ So S^c; S^d anivutta°; S^t anivuttha°; B^{mr} abhinivutṭha-pubbo; K abhinivutthapubbo.

⁷ Cp. D. ii. 95, ante, vol. i., p. 82.

param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapannā ti.” Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti. Etad ānuttariyam bhante sattānaṃ cutūpapāta-ñāṇe.

18. ‘Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyam yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti iddhi-vidhāsu. Dve ’mā bhante iddhiyo.¹ Atthi bhante iddhi yā² sāsavā sa-upadhikā “no ariyā ti” vuccati. Atthi bhante iddhi yā³ anāsavā anupadhikā “ariyā ti” vuccati. Katamā ca bhante iddhi yā sāsavā sa-upadhikā “no ariyā ti” vuccati? Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā-samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tiro-kuddaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummuja-nimujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi udake, udake⁴ pi abhijjamāno⁵ gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati⁶ seyyathā pi pakkhi-sakuṇo, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati⁷ parimajjati, yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena⁸ vasaṃ vatteti.⁸ Ayaṃ bhante iddhi yā⁹ sāsavā sa-upadhikā “no ariyā ti” vuccati. Katamā ca bhante iddhi yā¹⁰ anāsavā anupadhikā “ariyā ti” vuccati? Idha bhante bhikkhu sace ākaṃkhati—“Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūla - saññī vihareyyan ti,” appaṭikkūla-saññī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṃkhati—“Appaṭikkūle

¹ So SS : B^m K iddhi-vidhāyo.

² So S^{ct} ; S^d vā ; B^m K omit.

³ So SS : B^m K omit, and below. K omits.

⁵ S^c asajjamāno ; S^d abhejj^o ; S^t abejj^o ; B^{mr} K abhijjamāne.

⁶ K caṅkamati.

⁷ B^{mr} K parāmasati.

⁸⁻⁸ So SS B^{mr} ; K samvatteti.

⁹ So SS (S^t added) ; B^{mr} K omit.

¹⁰ S^c ; S^{dt} B^{mr} K omit.

paṭikkūla-saññī vihareyyan ti,” paṭikkūla-saññī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṃkhati—“ Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūla-saññī vihareyyan ti,” appaṭikkūla-saññī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṃkhati—“ Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūla-saññī vihareyyan ti,” paṭikkūla-saññī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṃkhati—“ Paṭikkūlañ ca appaṭikkūlañ ca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako¹ vihareyyam sato sampajāno ti,” upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno. Ayam² bhante iddhi anāsavā anupadhikā “ariyā ti” vuccati.

‘Etad ānuttariyam bhante iddhi-vidhāsu. Tam³ Bhagavā asesam abhijānāti. Tam Bhagavato asesam abhijānato uttarim abhiññeyyam n’ atthi yad abhijānam añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo ’bhiññataro assa⁴ yadidaṃ iddhi-vidhāsu.

20. ‘Yan tam bhante saddhena kulā-puttena pattaḃbam āraddha-viriyena thānavatā purisa-thāmena purisa-viriyena purisa-parakkāmena purisa-dhorayhena, anuppattam tam Bhagavatā. Na ca bhante Bhagavā kāmesu kāma-sukhallikānuyoga-yutto⁵ hīnam gammad pothujjanikam anariyam anattha-saṃhitam, na ca atta-kilamathānuyogam anuyutto dukkham anariyam anattha-saṃhitam, catunnam⁶ Bhagavā jhānaṃ abhicetasikānam diṭṭha-dhamma-sukha-vihārānam nikāma-lābhī akiccha-lābhī akasira-lābhī. Sace maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyya⁷—“ Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta, ahesum atītam addhānam aññe⁸ Samaṇā vā Brāhmaṇā vā, Bhagavatā bhiyyo ’bhiññatarā sambodhiyan ti?” Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante “No ti” vadeyyam. “Kim pan’ āvuso Sāriputta bhavissanti anāgatam addhānam aññe Samaṇā vā Brāhmaṇā vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo ’bhiññatarā sambodhiyan ti?” Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante “No ti”

¹ B^{mr} K upekkhako.

² B^{mr} K add pana.

³ Cp. §§ 3 and 4. The words are to be understood at the close of each of the 16 Anuttariyas.

⁴ K natthi.

⁵ B^{mr} K -yogam anuyutto.

⁶ B^{mr} K add ca.

⁷ So B^{mr}; SS K puccheyyam.

⁸ SS añño (and following words singular); B^{mr} K aññe.

vadeyyam. “Kim pan’ āvuso Sāriputta, atth’ etarahi añño¹ Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo ’abhiññataro sambodhiyan ti?” Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante “No ti” vadeyyam. Sace pana maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyya—“Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ aññe Samaṇā vā Brāhmaṇā vā Bhagavatā samasamā sambodhiyan ti?” Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante “Evaṃ ti” vadeyyam. “Kim pan’ āvuso Sāriputta, bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ aññe Samaṇā vā Brāhmaṇā vā Bhagavatā samasamā sambodhiyan ti?” Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante “Evaṃ” ti vadeyyam. “Kim pan’ āvuso Sāriputta atth’ etarahi añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo Bhagavatā samasamo² sambodhiyan ti?” Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante “No ti” vadeyyam. Sace pana maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyya—“Kasmā³ pan’ āyasmā Sāriputto ekaccaṃ abbhānujānāti ekaccaṃ nābbhanujānātīti⁴?” Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyam—“Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ: ‘Ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā mayā samasamā sambodhiyan ti.’ Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ: ‘Bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā mayā samasamā sambodhiyan ti.’ Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ: ‘Atthānam⁵ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā loka-dhātuyā dve arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā apubbam acarimaṃ uppajjeyyū. N’ etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.’” Kaccāham⁶ bhante

¹ S^d B^m have singular in -o throughout the clause; B^r plural; S^{ct} K vary between singular and plural in the different terms. See below.

² This question has been brought into the same form as the preceding, though all read plurals. The singular seems required after atthi. Cp. D. xvi. 1. 16.

³ So SS K; B^{mr} kim.

⁴ So S^{ct}; S^d omits ekaccaṃ nābbh^o; B^m nabbh^o; B^r K na abbh^o.

⁵ Cp. D. xix. 14.

⁶ So S^c B^{mr}; S^{dt} ekaccāham; K kiñcāham.

evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākaramāno vutta-vādī c'eva¹ Bhagavato homi, na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi, dhammassa cānudhammam vyākaromi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo² gārayham ṭhānam³ āgacchatīti.'

'Taggha tvam Sāriputta evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākaramāno vutta-vādī c'eva mama⁴ hosi, na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhasi, dhammassa cānudhammam vyākarosi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayham ṭhānam āgacchatīti.'

21. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantam etad avoca : 'Acchariyam bhante abbhutam⁵ bhante Tathāgatassa appicchataṃ santuṭṭhitā sallekhataṃ, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ⁶ mahānubhāvo, atha ca pana na⁷ attānam pātukarissati. Ekamekañ ce⁸ pi ito bhante dhammam añña-tiṭṭhiyā paribbājakaṃ attani samanupasseyyum, te tāvataken' eva paṭākam parihareyyum. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante Tathāgatassa appicchataṃ santuṭṭhitā sallekhataṃ, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo, atha ca pana na attānam pātukarissatīti.'

'Passa kho tvam Udāyi : "Tathāgatassa appicchataṃ santuṭṭhitā sallekhataṃ, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo, atha ca pana na attānam pātukarissatīti."'⁹ Ekamekañ ce pi ito Udāyi dhammam añña-tiṭṭhiyā paribbājakaṃ attani samanupasseyyum, te tāvataken' eva paṭākam parihareyyum. Passa kho tvam Udāyi : "Tathāgatassa appicchataṃ santuṭṭhitā sallekhataṃ, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo, atha ca pana na¹⁰ attānam pātukarissatīti."'

¹ B^{mr} cevāham ; K adds aham.

² So B^{mr} K Sum-Br ; S^c vādānupāvādo ; S^{dt} Sum-S^{cd} vādānupāto.

³ So SS B^m ; Br gārayhaṭṭhānam ; K gārayhaṭṭhānam.

⁴ B^{mr} K me.

⁵ So SS Br ; B^m K abbhutam.

⁶ SS omit.

⁷ So SS Sum ; B^{mr} nev ; K neva, and below.

⁸ K ca.

⁹ S^{dt} omit this sentence.

¹⁰ S^c neva here.

22. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmante-si : ‘ Tasmāt¹ iha tvaṃ Sāriputta² imaṃ dhamma-pari-yāyaṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ bhāseyyāsi bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ. Yesam pi hi³ Sāriputta mogha-purisānaṃ bhavissati Tathāgate kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, tesam pi imaṃ dhammā-pariyāyaṃ sutvā yā⁴ Tathāgate kaṅkhā vā vimati vā sā pahīyissatīti.’⁵

Iti h’ idaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato sammukhā sampasādaṃ pavedesi. Tasmā imassa veyyākaraṇassa ‘ Sampasādanīyaṃ ’⁶ t’eva⁷ adhivacanan ti.

Sampasādanīya-Suttantaṃ⁸
Pañcamam.

¹ So SS B^{mr} ; K yasmā tiha.

² So B^{mr} K ; SS omit.

³ So B^{mr} K ; SS omit.

⁴ So SS ; B^{mr} K omit.

⁵ So S^c K ; S^d pahissatīti ; S^t pahīss° ; B^{mr} pahiyiss°.

⁶ So K, and below ; SS B^{mr} sampasādanīyaṃ, and below.

⁷ Br K tveva.

⁸ SS Sum-S^{cd}-Br Sampasādanīya-Suttaṃ ; B^{mr} Sampasā-daniyaṃ nāma Suttantaṃ ; K Sampasādanīya-Suttaṃ.

[xxix. Pāsādika-Suttanta.]

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. (¹ Vedhaññā nāma Sakyā,¹ tesam ambavane pāsāde). Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nāthaputto² Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kāla³-kato hoti. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhika⁴ jātā bhaṇḍana⁵-jātā kalaha-jātā vivādāpannā aññam-aññam mukha-sattīhi vitūdantā⁶ viharanti—⁷Na tvam imam dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāsi, aham imam dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāmi, kim tvam imam dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānissasi?—Micchā-paṭipanno tvam asi, aham asmi sammā-paṭipanno,—Sahitam me, asahitan te,—Pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, paccha vacanīyaṃ pure avaca,—Avicinṇan⁸ te viparāvattam—Āropito te vādo, niggahito⁹ 'si—Cara vādappaṃmokkhāya, nibbeṭhehi vā sace pahosīti.' Vadho yeva kho¹⁰ maññe Nigaṇṭhesu Nāthaputtiyesu vattati.¹¹ Ye pi Nigaṇṭhassa Nāthaputtassa sāvakā gihi

¹⁻¹ S^d (*corrected*) Vedhaññānam nāma Sakyānam.

² So SS: B^{mr} K Nāṭa°, and below. Cp. D. xxxiii. 1. 6.

³ B^{mr} kālam (and kālam kir°). ⁴ S^t dvedhika.

⁵ K bhaṇḍaka.

⁶ So S^t (and Childers); S^d B^{mr} K Sum vitud°.

⁷ Cp. D. i. 1. 18, ante, vol. i., p. 8.

⁸ So SS Sum; B^{mr} K adhicinṇan; D. i. 1. 18 avicinṇan.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K niggahito.

¹⁰ B^{mr} K ko.

¹¹ So SS; B^{mr} K anuvattati.

odāta-vasanā, te pi¹ Nigaṇṭhesu² Nāthaputtiyesu nibbinṇa³-rūpā viratta-rūpā paṭivāna-rūpā, yathā taṃ durakkhāte⁴ dhamma-vinaye duppavedite anīyyānike⁵ anupasama-saṃvattanike asaṃmāsambuddha-ppavedite bhinna-thūpe appaṭisaraṇe.

2. Atha kho Cundo Sāmaṇuddeso Pāvāyaṃ vassaṃ vuttho, yena Sāmagāmo yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Cundo Sāmaṇuddeso āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca :

'Nigaṇṭho bhante Nāthaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhika-jātā . . . pe⁶ . . . bhinna-thūpe appaṭisaraṇe ti.'

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Cundaṃ Sāmaṇuddesaṃ etad avoca : 'Atthi kho idaṃ āvuso Cunda kathā-pābhatam Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, āyāma' āvuso Cunda, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamissāma, upasaṃkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocessāmāti.'

'Evam bhante ti' kho Cundo Sāmaṇuddeso āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

3. Atha kho āyasmā ca Ānando Cundo ca Sāmaṇuddeso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu,⁷ upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

'Ayaṃ bhante Cundo Sāmaṇuddeso evaṃ āha—Nigaṇṭho Nāthaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhika-jātā . . . pe . . . bhinna-thūpe appaṭisaraṇe ti.

'Evam h' etaṃ Cunda hoti durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye

¹ B_{mr} tesu.

² SS Nigaṇṭhiyesu.

³ So S^t; S^{cd} Sum-S^{cd} nibbinna; B_{mr} K Sum-B^r nibbinda.

⁴ So SS; B_{mr} durākkhāte; K durākhāte.

⁵ S^c *always* anīyy^o; S^t anīy^o.

⁶ So B_{mr} K; SS *repeat the whole*.

⁷ S^{cd} upasaṃkami.

duppavedite aniyyānike anupasama-saṃvattanike asammā-sambuddha-ppavedite.

4. Idha Cunda satthā ca hoti asammā-sambuddho; dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito¹ aniyyāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko asammā-sambuddha-ppavedito; sāvako ca tasmim dhamme na dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharati na sāmīci-paṭipanno na anudhamma-cārī, vokkamma ca¹ tamhē dhammā vattati. So evam assa vacanīyo—‘Tassa te āvuso lābhā, tassa te suladdham, satthā ca te asammā-sambuddho, dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniyyaniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko asammā-sambuddha-ppavedito, tvañ² ca tasmim dhamme na dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharasi na sāmīci-paṭipanno na anudhamma-cārī, vokkamma ca tamhā dhammā vattasīti.’ Iti kho Cunda sātthā pi tattha gārayho, dhammo pi tattha gārayho, sāvako ca tattha evaṃ pāsaṃso. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya—‘Et’ āyasmā tathā paṭipajjatu yathā te sātthārā dhammo desito paññatto ti,’ yo ca³ samādapeti⁴ yañ ca samādapeti⁴ yo ca samādapito tathattāya⁵ paṭipajjati, sabbe te bahum apuññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h’ etaṃ Cunda hoti durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasama-saṃvattanike asammā-sambuddha-ppavedite.

5. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca hoti asammā-sambuddho, dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniyyāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko, asammā-sambuddha-ppavedito, sāvako ca tasmim dhamme dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharati sāmīci-paṭipanno anudhamma-cārī, samādāya⁶ taṃ dhammam⁶ vattati.⁷ So evam assa vacanīyo—‘Tassa te āvuso alābhā, tassa te dulladdham, satthā ca te asammā-

¹ So B^{mr} K; SS omit. Cp. § 6.

² S^c sāvako corrected to taṃ; B^r tañ, and below.

³ B^r adds taṃ.

⁴⁻⁴ S^c omits.

⁵ S^d tathāttāya; B^{mr} tathatthāya, and below.

⁶⁻⁶ So B^{mr} K; SS dhammam taṃ.

⁷ So SS B^{mr}; K pavattati.

sambuddho, dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniy-
yāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko asammāsambuddha-ppa-
vedito, tvañ ca tasmim dhamme dhammānudhamma-
paṭipanno viharasi sāmīci-paṭipanno anudhamma-cārī,
samādāya taṃ dhammaṃ vattasīti.’ Iti kho Cunda satthā
pi tattha gārayho, dhammo pi tattha gārayho, sāvako pi
tattha evaṃ gārayho. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ sāvakaṃ
evaṃ vadeyya—‘Addhā yasmā ñāya-paṭipanno ñāyaṃ
ārādhessatīti,’ yo ca paṣaṃsati yañ ca paṣaṃsati yo ca
pasattho¹ khiyyoso-mattāya viriyaṃ ārabhati, sabbe te
bahuṃ apuññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ
h’ etaṃ Cunda hoti durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye duppavedite
aniyyānike anupasama-saṃvattanike asammāsambuddha-
ppavedite.

6. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca hoti Sammā-Sambuddho
dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-
saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, sāvako ca
tasmim dhamme na dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharati
na sāmīci-paṭipanno na anudhamma-cārī, vakkamma ca²
tamhā dhammā vattati. So evam assa vacanīyo—‘Tassa
te āvuso alābhā, tassa te dulladdhaṃ, satthā ca te Sammā-
Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko
upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, tvañ
ca tasmim dhamme na dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno
viharasi na sāmīci-paṭipanno na anudhamma-cārī, vok-
kamma ca tamhā dhammā vattasīti.’ Iti kho Cunda
satthā pi tattha pāsaṃso, dhammo pi tattha pāsaṃso,
sāvako ca tattha evaṃ gārayho. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ
sāvakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya—‘Et’ āyasmā tathā paṭipajjatu
yathā te satthārā dhammo desito paññatto ti,’ yo ca
samādapeti yañ ca samādapeti yo ca samādapito tathattāya
paṭipajjati, sabbe te bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ
kissa hetu? Evaṃ h’ etaṃ Cunda hoti svākkhāte dhamma-
vinaye suppavedite niyyānike upasama-saṃvattanike
SammāSambuddha-ppavedite.

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K paṣaṃsito.

² So B^{mr} K, and below; SS omit.

7. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca hoti Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-samvattaniko SammāSambuddha - ppavedito, sāvako ca tasmim dhamme dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharati sāmīci-paṭipanno anudhamma-cārī, samādāya tam dhammam vattati. So evam assa vacanīyo—‘Tassa te āvuso lābhā, tassa te suladdham, satthā ca te araham Sāmmā-Sambuddho dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-samvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, tvañ ca tasmim dhamme dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharasi, sāmīci-paṭipanno anudhamma-cārī, samādāya tam dhammam vattasīti.’ Iti kho Cunda satthā pi tattha pāsaṃso, dhammo pi tattha pāsaṃso, sāvako pi tattha evaṃ¹ pāsaṃso. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya—‘Addhā yasmā ñāya-paṭipanno ñayaṃ ārādhessatīti,’ yo ca paṃsaṃsati yañ ca paṃsaṃsati, yo ca pasattho² bhiyyosomattāya viriyaṃ ārabhati, sabbe te bahum puññaṃ pasavanti. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h’ etaṃ Cunda hoti svākkhāte dhamma-vinaye suppavedite niyyānike upasama-samvattanike SammāSambuddha-ppavedite.

8. Idha pana³ Cunda satthā ca loka udapādi araham Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca⁴ svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-samvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, aviññāpitatthā c’ assa⁵ honti sāvakā saddhamme, ⁶⁻⁶na ca tesam⁶ kevalaṃ paripūram brahmacariyaṃ āvikatam hoti uttāni-katam sabba-saṅgāha-pada-katam⁸ sappāṭihira⁹.

¹ Scd omit.

² So also K here; B^{mr} paṃsaṃsito.

³ So SS; B^m K omit.

⁴ So SS B^{mr}; K omits.

⁵ So SS B^{mr}; K pissa.

⁶⁻⁶ So Scd; S^t na va nesam; B^{mr} na ca nesam; K nesam satthā ca nesam.

⁷ K adhikataṃ.

⁸ So B^m K; S^{ct} saṅgāha-pada-katam (omit sabba); S^d (added below the line) saṅgāhapadhākatam; B^r saṅgāhaka; K (note) sabbasaṅgāhapadagatatanti pi pāṭho.

⁹ S^d K sappāṭihira.

katam yāvad eva manussehi¹ suppakāsitaṃ, atha nesam satthuno antaradhānaṃ hoti.² Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā³ sāvakānaṃ kālakato anutappo hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Satthā ca⁴ no loka udapādi araham Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, aviññāpitatthā c’ amha⁵ saddhamme, na ca no kevalaṃ paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ⁶ hoti uttāni-kataṃ sabba-saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ⁷ sappāṭihīra-kataṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ, atha no satthuno antaradhānaṃ hotīti.’⁸ Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā sāvakānaṃ kālakato anutappo hoti.

9. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca loka udapādi araham Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, viññāpitatthā c’ assa honti sāvakā saddhamme, kevalaṃ ca tesam paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ hoti uttāni-kataṃ sabba-saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ sappāṭihīra-kataṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ, atha nesam satthuno antaradhānaṃ hoti. Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā sāvakānaṃ kālakato ananutappo⁹ hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Satthā ca¹⁰ no loka udapādi araham Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, viññāpitatthā c’ amha saddhamme, kevalaṃ ca no paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ hoti uttāni-kataṃ sabba-saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ sappāṭihīra-kataṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakā-

¹ Cp. xvi. 3. 8, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 106. *But* Sum explains: deva-lokato yāva manussa-lokā suppakāsitaṃ; and K prints yāva devamanussehi. Cp. Rhys Davids, *Dialogues*, II. 234.

² Br hotīti.

³ K adds ca, and below.

⁴ So SS B^m; K hi; Br K omit no. ⁴

⁵ So S^c B^{mr}; S^{dt} amhi; K amhā, and below.

⁶ Br āvikataṃ, but āvikataṃ in § 9; SS omit hoti.

⁷ SS again omit sabba; S^d padaka.

⁸ So B^m K; SS hoti.

⁹ K anānutappo.

¹⁰ K pi, omits ca.

sitaṃ, atha no satthuno antaradhānaṃ hotīti.¹ Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā sāvakānaṃ kālakato ananutappo hoti.²

10. Etehi ce pi Cunda aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, no ca kho satthā³ hoti therō rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ hoti ten' aṅgena.⁴ Yato ca⁵ kho Cunda etehi c'eva⁶ aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, satthā ca hoti therō rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ hoti ten' aṅgena.

11. Etehi ce pi Cunda aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, satthā 'ca hoti therō rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, no ca kho assa therā bhikkhu sāvakā honti vyattā⁷ vinitā⁸ visārada patta-yogakkhemā, alaṃ samakkhātum saddhammassa, alaṃ uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ⁹ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desetum; evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ hoti ten' aṅgena.

12. Yato ca kho¹⁰ Cunda etehi c'eva aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, satthā ca hoti therō rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, therā c' assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe¹¹ . . . no ca khv assa majjhima bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . majjhima 'ssa¹² bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa navā bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . navā c' assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa therā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . therā c' assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa

¹ So Sc Bmr; K hoti; Sdt antaradhānanti.

² So SS Bmr; K hotīti.

³ Bmr add ca.

⁴ K tena tena, and below.

⁵ K omits.

⁶ So SS; Bmr K ca pi, and below.

⁷ Bmr K viyattā. Cp. xvi. 3. 7, ante, vol. ii., p. 104.

⁸ Bmr vinitā.

⁹ So SS; Bmr K -gahitaṃ.

¹⁰ Br omits.

¹¹ So SS throughout; Bmr K at greater length, and then omit pe.

¹² Bmr c' assa; K ca.

majjhimā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . majjhimā c'assa bhikkuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa navā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . navā c'assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa upāsakā sāvaka honti gihī odāta-vasanā brahmacārino . . . pe . . . upāsakā c'assa sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā brahmacārino . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa upāsakā sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā kāma-bhogino . . . pe . . . upāsakā c'assa sāvakā honti gihī¹ odāta-vasanā kāma-bhogino . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa upāsikā sāvikā honti gihiniyo² odāta-vasanā brahmacāriniyo . . . pe . . . upāsikā c'assa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā brahmacāriniyo . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa upāsikā sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā kāma-bhoginiyo . . . pe . . . upāsikā c'assa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā kāma-bhoginiyo . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c'eva hoti³ phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhu-jaññaṃ⁴ puthu-bhūtaṃ yāvad eva-manussehi suppakāsitaṃ⁵ . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ c'assa hoti iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhu-jaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ, no ca kho lābhagga-yasagga-ppattaṃ,⁶ evan taṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ hoti ten' angena.

13. Yato ca kho Cunda etehi c'eva aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti satthā ca hoti thero rattaññū cirapabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, therā c'assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti vyattā vinītā . . . pe . . . sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desetum, majjhimā c'assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti, navā c'assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti, therā c'assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti, majjhimā c'assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti, navā c'assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti, upāsakā c'assa sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā brahma-

¹ SS *always* gihi; B^m gīhi; B^r K gihī.

² So B^r; SS gihi (*as always*); B^m gihiniyo; K gihinī.

³ B^{mr} K hoti *before* iddhañ. Cp. D. xvi. 3. 8, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 106.

⁴ So SS B^{mr}; K bahu°.

⁵ Cp. D. xvi. 3. 8, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 106.

⁶ S^c -yasappattam; B^m yasaggapattam; B^r -saggappattam.

cārino, upāsakā c' assa sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā kāma-bhogino, upāsikā c' assa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā brahmacāriniyo, upāsikā c' assa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā kāma-bhoginiyo, brahmacariyaṃ c' assa hoti iddhañ c'eva phītañ¹ ca vitthārikam bāhujāññam puthu-bhūtam yāvad eva mānussehi suppakāsitaṃ lābhagga-yasagga¹-ppattañ ca, evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūram hoti ten' aṅgena.

14. Ahaṃ kho pana Cunda etarahi satthā loke uppanno araham Sammā - Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama - samvattaniko Sammā-Sambuddha-ppavedito, viññāpitatthā ca me sāvakā saddhamme, kevalañ ca tesam paripūram brahmacariyaṃ āvikatam² uttāni-katam saṅgāha³-pada-katam sappāṭihīra-katam yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ. Ahaṃ kho pana Cunda etarahi satthā thero rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto.

15. Santi kho pana me⁴ Cunda etarahi therā bhikkhū sāvakā⁵ vyattā vinitā visāradā patta-yoga-kkhemā, alaṃ samakkhātum saddhammassa, alaṃ uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena⁶ suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Santi kho pana me Cunda majjhimā bhikkhū sāvakā vyattā.⁷ Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi navā bhikkhū sāvakā. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi therā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi majjhimā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā. Santi kho pana me Cunda⁸ etarahi navā⁸ bhikkhuniyo sāvikā. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi upāsakā sāvakā gihī odāta-vasanā brahmacārino. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi upāsakā sāvakā gihī odāta-vasanā kāma-bhogino. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi upāsikā sāvikā gihiniyo odāta-vasanā brahmacāriniyo. Santi kho

¹ B^{mr} omit.

² K inserts hoti.

³ So SS K; B^{mr} sabbasaṅgāha.

⁴ S^d omits.

⁵ B^r K insert honti.

⁶ B^{mr} sahadhammehi.

⁷ So SS; B^{mr} K omit; the rest to be supplied, without pe.

⁸⁻⁸ So B^{mr} K (as before); SS navā etarahi.

pana me Cunda etarahi upāsikā sāvikā gihiniyo odāta-vasanā kāma-bhoginiyo . . . pe . . . etarahi kho pana me Cunda brahmacariyaṃ iddhaṃ ca phitaṃ ca vitthārikam bāhu-jaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ yavad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ.

16. Yāvata kho Cunda etarahi satthāro loke uppannā, nāhaṃ Cunda aññaṃ ekaṃ¹ satthāram pi samanupassāmi evaṃ lābhagga-yāsagga-ppattaṃ yatharivāhaṃ.² Yāvata kho³ Cunda etarahi saṅghā⁴ vā gaṇā⁴ loke uppannā,⁴ nāhaṃ Cunda aññaṃ ekaṃ saṅgham pi samanupassāmi evaṃ lābhagga-yāsagga-ppattaṃ yathariva⁵ Cunda bhikkhu-saṅgho. Yaṃ kho taṃ⁶ Cunda sammā-vadamāno vadeyya—‘Sabbākāra-sampannaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ anūnaṃ anadhikaṃ svākkhātaṃ kevala-paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitaṃ ti,’ idam eva taṃ sammā-vadamāno vadeyya—‘Sabbākāra-sampannaṃ . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitaṃ ti.’ Uddako sudam⁷ Cunda Rāmaputto evaṃ vācam bhāsati: ‘Passan na passatīti.’⁸ Kiñ ca⁹ passan na passatīti?¹⁰ Khurassa sādhu-nisitassa talam assa passati, dhāraṇa ca kho tassa na¹¹ passati. Idam vuccati Cunda—‘Passan na passatīti.’¹² Taṃ kho pan’ etaṃ Cunda Uddakena Rāmaputtena bhāsitaṃ hinam gammam pothuj-janikaṃ anariyaṃ anattha-samhitam¹³ khuram eva sandhāya.¹³ Yaṇ ca taṃ¹⁴ Cunda sammā-vadamāno vadeyya—

¹ Sed B^{mr} eka-; S^t K ekaṃ.

² S^{dt} add Cunda.

³ B^{mr} add pana; K pana me.

⁴⁻⁴⁻⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K all singular, saṅgho, gaṇo, uppanno.

⁵ B^{mr} yatharivāhaṃ.

⁶ B^{mr} omit.

⁷ So SS K Sum; B^{mr} udakāpuram.

⁸ S^{dt} passan na passamīti; S^c passantapassaviti; B^{mr} K passam na passatīti.

⁹ So SS B^{mr}; K ci.

¹⁰ SS add ca (S^t cak).

¹¹ So S^c; S^d kotassanaṃ; B^{mr} khv assa na; K khurassa na.

¹² S^{dt} omit down to evaṃ; S^c K taṃ; B^{mr} yaṃ.

¹³⁻¹³ So B^{mr} K; S^c khuracundamevasandhā.

¹⁴ So S^c; B^{mr} K cetam.

‘Passaṃ na passatīti,’ idam eva taṃ sammā-vadamāno vadeyya—‘Passaṃ na passatīti.’ Kiñca passaṃ na passatīti? Evaṃ sabbākāra-sampannaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ anūnaṃ anadhikaṃ svākkhātaṃ kevala-paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitaṃ ti. Iti h’ etaṃ passati,¹ idam ettha apakaddheyya, evaṃ taṃ parisuddhataṃ assāti. Iti h’ etaṃ na passati,² idam ettha upakaddheyya, evaṃ taṃ paripūraṃ³ assāti. Iti h’ etaṃ na passati, idam vuccati—‘Passaṃ na passatīti.’ Yaṃ kho taṃ Cunda sammā-vadamāno vadeyya—‘Sabbākāra-sampannaṃ . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitaṃ ti,’ idam etaṃ⁴ sammā-vadamāno vadeyya—‘Sabbākāra-sampannaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ anūnaṃ anadhikaṃ svākkhātaṃ kevala-paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitaṃ ti.’

17. ⁵Tasmāt iha Cunda ye vo⁶ mayā dhammā⁷ abhiññā desitā, tattha sabbeḥ’ eva saṃgamaṃ samāgamaṃ atthena atthaṃ vyañjanaṃ vyañjanaṃ saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ,⁸ yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ttḥitikaṃ, tad assa⁹ bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame ca te¹⁰ Cunda mayā dhammā¹¹ abhiññā desitā yattha sabbeḥ’ eva saṃgamaṃ samāgamaṃ atthena atthaṃ vyañjanaṃ vyañjanaṃ saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ttḥitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ? Seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro samma-ppadhānā cattāro iddhi-pādā, pañc’ indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K na passatīti.

² So SS; B^{mr} K passatīti.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K parisuddhataṃ.

⁴ B^{mr} idam eva taṃ.

⁵ Cp. D. xvi. 3. 50, ante, vol. ii., p. 120.

⁶ K te.

⁷ B^{mr} omit.

⁸ K viparitabbaṃ, and below.

⁹ K asseva.

¹⁰ B^{mr} vo.

¹¹ So SS; B^{mr} K dhammā mayā.

bojjhaṅgā,¹ ariyo atṭhaṅgiko Maggo. Ime kho te Cunda dhammā mayā abhiññā desitā, yattha sabbe² eva saṃgamma samāgamma atthena atthaṃ vyañjanena vyañjanam saṃgāyitabbam na vivaditabbam, yathayidaṃ brahma-cariyam addhaniyam assa cira-tṭhitikam, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam.

18. Tesaṇ ca vo² Cunda samaggānam sammodamānānam avivadamānānam sikkhitabbam,³ aññataro sabrahmacārī saṅghe dhammam bhāseyya. Tatra ce tumhākam evam assa—‘Ayaṃ kho⁴ āyasmā atthaṇ c’ eva micchā gaṇhāti, vyañjanāni ca micchā ropetīti,’⁵ tassa n’ eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā so evam assa vacanīyo—‘Imassa nu kho āvuso atthassa imāni vā⁶ vyañjanāni etāni vā vyañjanāni, katamāni opāyikatarāni; imesaṃ vā⁷ vyañjanānam ayaṃ vā⁸ attho eso vā attho, katamo⁹ opāyikataro ti?’ So ce evam vadeyya—‘Imassa kho āvuso atthassa imān’ eva vyañjanāni opāyikatarāni yāni c’ eva¹⁰ etāni, imesaṃ vyañjanānam ayaṃ eva attho opāyikataro yo¹¹ c’ eva eso ti,’ so n’ eva ussādetabbo¹² na apasādetabbo.¹³ Anussādetvā¹⁴ na apasādetvā¹⁴ so va¹⁵ sādhuṃ saññāpetabbo, tassa ca atthassa tesaṇ ca vyañjanānaṇṇ nisantiyā.

19. Aparo pi ce Cunda sabrahmacārī saṅghe dhammam bhāseyya. Tatra¹⁶ ce tumhākam evam assa—‘Ayaṃ kho āyasmā atthaṃ hi kho¹⁷ micchā gaṇhāti, vyañjanāni

¹ K sambojjhaṅgā.

² K kho.

³ So B^{mr} K; SS sikkhatam.

⁴ K *inserts* āvuso.

⁵ K rosetīti, *and below*.

⁶ K *omits*.

⁷ So B^{mr} K; S^{cdt} *omit*.

⁸ So S^{dt} B^{mr} K; S^c *omits*.

⁹ Br *adds* vā.

¹⁰ So S^d K; S^c yāni ce; B^m Sum-B^m yāceva; Br yañceva.

¹¹ So K; SS Br yañ; B^m yā.

¹² So SS K Sum-S^{cd}; B^{mr} Sum-Br ussāretabbo, *and after*.

¹³ So SS K; B^{mr} apasāretabbo, *and after*.

¹⁴⁻¹⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K anap^o.

¹⁵ So SS; B^{mr} K sveva.

¹⁶ So B^{mr} K; SS tattha.

¹⁷ K *omits*.

sammā ropetīti,' tassa n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā so evam assa vacanīyo—'Imesam nu kho āvuso vyañjanānam ayam vā attho eso vā attho, katamo opāyikataro ti?' So ce evam vadeyya—'Imesam¹ kho āvuso vyañjanānam ayam eva attho opāyikataro, yo² c' eva eso si,' so n' eva ussādetabbo na apasādetabbo. Anussādetvā anapasādetvā so yeva³ sādhukam saññāpetabbo tass' ev'⁴ atthassa⁵ nisantiyā.

20. Aparo pi ce Cunda sabrahmacārī saṃghe⁶ dhammam bhāseyya, tatra ce tumhākam evam assa—'Ayaṃ kho āyasmā attham hi kho sammā gaṇhāti, vyañjanāni micchā ropetīti,' tassa n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā so evam assa vacanīyo—'Imassa nu kho āvuso atthassa imāni ca⁷ vyañjanāni etāni vā⁸ vyañjanāni, katamāni opāyikatarānīti?' So ce evam vadeyya—'Imassa nu⁹ kho¹⁰ āvuso atthassa imān' eva vyañjanāni opāyikatarāni, yāni¹¹ c' eva etānīti,' so n' eva ussādetabbo na apasādetabbo. Anussādetvā anapasādetvā so yeva sādhukam saññāpetabbo tesam űeva vyañjanānam nisantiyā.

21. Aparo pi ce Cunda sabrahmacārī saṃghe dhammam bhāseyya, tatra ce tumhākam evam assa — 'Ayaṃ kho āyasmā attham űeva sammā gaṇhāti, vyañjanāni sammā ropetīti,' tassa 'Sādhūti' bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbam anumoditabbam. Tassa¹² 'Sādhūti' bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā so evam assa vacanīyo—'Lābhā no āvuso, suladdham no āvuso, ye mayam āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma¹³ evam atthūpetam vyañjanūpetan ti.'

22. Navam¹⁴ aham Cunda diṭṭha-dhammikānam yeva

¹ B_{mr} tesam ; K adds nu.

² B_m yā ; B_r yañ.

³ B_{mr} K sveva, and below.

⁴ K tassa ca.

⁵ S^c adds tesañ ca vyañjanānam.

⁶ SS insert vā.

⁷ B_{mr} K imān' eva.

⁸ B_{mr} omit.

⁹ B_{mr} omit.

¹⁰ K khv.

¹¹ B_{mr} yā.

¹² SS omit.

¹³ K sarissāma.

¹⁴ So S^{ct} ; S^d namo ; B_{mr} K na vo.

āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya dhammaṃ desemi. Na panāhaṃ Cunda samparāyikānaṃ yeva āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya dhammaṃ desemi, diṭṭha-dhammikānaṃ c' evāhaṃ¹ Cunda āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya dhammaṃ desemi samparāyikānañ ca āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya.² Tasmāt iha Cunda yaṃ vo mayā cīvaram anuññātaṃ, alaṃ vo taṃ yāvad eva sītassa paṭighātāya, uḥassa paṭighātāya, daṃsa-makasa-vātātapa-siriṃsapa³-samphassānaṃ paṭighātāya yāvad eva hiri-kopīna-paṭicchādanattham. Yo vo mayā piṇḍapāto anuññāto, alaṃ vo so yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya—'Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihañkhāmi navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppadesāmi, yātrā⁴ ca me bhavissati anavajjata ca phāsu-vihāro cāti.' Yaṃ vo mayā senāsanaṃ anuññātaṃ, alaṃ vo taṃ yāvad eva sītassa paṭighātāya uḥassa paṭighātāya daṃsa-makasa-vātātapa-siriṃsapa-samphassānaṃ paṭighātāya yāvad eva utu-parissaya-vinodakaṃ paṭisallānārāmattham. Yo vo mayā gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāro anuññāto, alaṃ vo so yāvad eva uppannānaṃ veyyābādhikānaṃ vedanānaṃ paṭighātāya abyāpajjha-paramatāyāti.

23. 'Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Sukhallikānuyogam anuyuttā Samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā viharantīti.' Evaṃ vādino⁵ Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacanīyā—'Katamo so āvuso sukhallikānuyogo? Sukhallikānuyogā pi hi bahū aneka-vihitā nāna-ppakārakā ti.' Cattāro 'me Cunda sukhallikānuyogā⁶ hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattha-saṃhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Idha Cunda ekacco bālo pāṇe⁷ vadhivā attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, ayam paṭhamo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca param Cunda idh'

¹ So S^c B^{mr} K; S^{dt} cāham.

² S^c *inserts* dhammaṃ desemi.

⁴ B^m yatrā.

⁶ Cp. Vin. i., p. 10.

³ B^{mr} sarisapa.

⁵ K vadamānā.

⁷ B^{mr} pāṇāni.

ekacco adinnaṃ ādiyitvā attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, ayaṃ dutiyo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda idh' ekacco musā-bhaṇitvā attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, ayaṃ tatiyo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda idh' ekacco pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto parivāreti,¹ ayaṃ catuttho sukhallikānuyogo. • Ime kho Cunda cattāro sukhallikānuyogā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattha-saṃhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattanti.

24. 'Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ añña-titthiyā evaṃ puccheyyuma²—'Ime cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttā Samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā viharantīti?' Te³ 'Mā h' evan' ti 'ssu vacanīyā, na vo te⁴ sammā vadāmānā vadeyyuma, ⁵abbhācikkheyyuma vo te⁶ asatā abhūtena. Cattāro 'me Cunda sukhallikānuyogā ekanta⁷-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Idha Cunda bhikkhu⁸ vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajama pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijama pīti-sukhaṃ dutiya-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ dutiyo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ tatiyo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā . . .

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K paricāreti; *cp.* D. i. 3. 20 (vol. i., p. 36), xiv. 1. 20, 2. 4 (vol. ii., pp. 13, 23).

² So SS; B^{mr} K vadeyyuma.

³ B^{mr} K *add* vo.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K *te* vo, *and onwards*.

⁵ So S^c B^{mr}; S^d K *add* na; S^d *omits* abbhāc°; S^v *inserts* na *after* abbhāc°.

⁶ B^{mr} *omit* na *and* vo te.

⁷ K ekantaṃ, *and below*.

⁸ K *omits*. *For the following passage cp.* D. i. 3. 21-22; ii. 75-81; ix. 10-13; xvii. 2. 3.

pe . . . ayam catuttho sukhallikānuyogo. Ime kho Cunda cattāro sukhallikānuyogā ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti. 'Thānam kho pan' etam Cunda vijjati yam añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evam vadeyyum—'Ime¹ cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttā Samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā viharantīti.' Te² 'Evan' ti 'ssu vacanīyā, sammā vo te vadamānā vadeyyum, na vo te abbhācikkheyyum asatā abhūtena.

25. Thānam kho pan' etam Cunda vijjati yam añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evam vadeyyum—'Ime pana āvuso cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttānam viharataṃ kati phalāni kat' ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti?' Evam vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā—'Ime kho āvuso cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttānam viharataṃ cattāri phalāni cattāro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame cattāro? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu tiṇṇam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā sotāpanno³ hoti avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano. Idam paṭhamam phalam paṭhamo ānisaṃso. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu tiṇṇam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānam tanuttā sakad-āgāmī⁴ hoti sakid eva imam lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karoti. Idam dutiyam phalam dutiyo ānisaṃso. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko⁵ hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā.⁶ Idam tatiyam phalam tatiyo ānisaṃso. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttim diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam catuttham phalam catuttho ānisaṃso. Ime kho āvuso cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttānam viharataṃ imāni cattāri phalāni cattāro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.'

26. Thānam kho pan' etam Cunda vijjati yam añña-

¹ K adds kho.

² B^{mr} K add vo.

³ Cp. D. xvi. 2. 7, vol. ii., p. 92; xix. 62, *ibid*, p. 252.

⁴ *Ibid*.

⁵ *Ibid*.

⁶ SS B^{mr} (but not K) insert ti.

titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—‘Atthita-dhammā Samanā Sākya-puttiyā viharantīti.’ Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacanīyā—‘Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā paññattā yāva jīvaṃ anatikkamanīyā. Seyyathā pi āvuso inda-khīlo¹ vā ayo-khīlo vā gambhīra-nemo sunikhāto² acalo asampavedhī, evaṃ eva kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā paññattā yāva jīvaṃ anatikkamanīyā. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā kata-karaṇīyo ohita-bhāro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhīṇa - bhava - saṃyojano sammad - añña vimutto, abhabbo so nava ṭhānāni ajjhācarituṃ.³ Abhabbo āvuso khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcecca paṇaṃ jīvītā voropetuṃ. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyya-samkhātāṃ ādātuṃ.⁴ Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajāna-musā bhāsituṃ.⁵ Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhi-kārahaṃ⁶ kāme paribhuñjitum, seyyathā pi pubbe agāriya⁷-bhūto. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu chandāgatim⁸ gantum. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dosā-gatim gantum. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu mohāgatim gantum. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu bhayāgatim gantum. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā kata-karaṇīyo ohita-bhāro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhīṇa-bhava-saṃyojano sammad-añña vimutto, abhabbo so⁹ imāni nava ṭhānāni ajjhācaritun ti.’¹⁰

¹ Cp. S. v., p. 444.

² So SS B^m; K sunikkhitto.

³ The first five abhabbatṭhānas are enumerated in D. xxxiii. 2. 1 (x), and recur in A. iv. 370, where these nine are also given.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K ādiyitum.

⁵ K musāvādam bhāsituṃ.

⁶ K -kāra-.

⁷ So SS; B^m Sum agārika-; B^r āgārika-; K āgāriya.

⁸ Cp. these four agatis in D. xxxi. 4, and xxxiii. 1. 11 (xix).

⁹ So B^{mr}; SS āvuso; K kho so.

¹⁰ B^{mr} omit ti.

27. Tḥānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Atītaṃ kho addhānaṃ ārabba Samaṇo Gotamo atīraṃ ṇāṇa-dassanaṃ paññāpeti,¹ no ca kho anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ārabba atīraṃ ṇāṇa-dassanaṃ paññāpeti; tayidaṃ kiṃ su² tayidaṃ kathaṃ sūti?'² Ten' eva³ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā añña-vihitakena ṇāṇa-dassanena añña-vihitakaṃ ṇāṇa-dassanaṃ⁴ paññāpetabbaṃ maññanti, yathariva bālā avyattā. Atītaṃ kho Cunda addhānaṃ ārabba Tathāgataṃ satānuseāri-viññānaṃ⁵ hoti. So yāvatakaṃ ākaṅkhati tāvatakaṃ anussarati. Anāgatañ ca kho addhānaṃ ārabba Tathāgataṃ bodhiyaṃ ṇāṇaṃ uppajjati—'Ayam antimā jāti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo ti.'

28. Atītañ ce pi⁶ Cunda hoti abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anattha-saṃhitāṃ, na taṃ Tathāgato vyākaroti. Atītaṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anattha-saṃhitāṃ, taṃ pi Tathāgato na vyākaroti. Atītaṃ ce pi⁷ Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ attha-saṃhitāṃ, tatra⁸ kālaññū hoti Tathāgato⁹ tassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya. Anāgataṃ ce pi Cunda hoti¹⁰ abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ¹¹ anattha-saṃhitāṃ,¹² na taṃ Tathāgato vyākaroti. Anāgataṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anattha-saṃhitāṃ, taṃ pi Tathāgato na vyākaroti. Anāgataṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ attha-saṃhitāṃ tatra¹³ kālaññū hoti Tathāgato tassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya saṃkhittaṃ. Paccuppannaṃ¹⁴ ce pi Cunda hoti abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anattha-saṃhitāṃ, na taṃ Tathāgato vyākaroti. Paccuppannaṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ

¹ B^{mr} K paññāpeti.

²⁻² So S^{ct}; S^d tidamkatamsuti; B^{mr} omit tayidaṃ; K inserts tayidaṃ paññāpeti, tayidaṃ kiṃsu.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K te ca.

⁴ K aññaṇa°.

⁵ So SS; B^{mr} K ṇāṇaṃ.

⁶ B^{mr} add kho.

⁷ B^{mr} K add kho.

⁸ S^c tattha.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K Tathāgato hoti.

¹⁰ K . . . pe . . .

¹¹ B^m . . . pa . . .

¹² B^r . . . pa . . .

¹³ S^{cd} tattha; S^t omits the whole clause.

¹⁴ K inserts kho.

tacchaṃ anatta-saṃhitam, tam pi Tathāgato na vyākaroti. Pacuppannam ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtam tacchaṃ attha-saṃhitam, tatra kālaññū hoti Tathāgato tassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya. Iti kho Cunda atītānāgata-paccuppannesu dhammesu Tathāgato kāla-vādī¹ bhūta-vādī atthā-vādī dhamma-vādī vinaya-vādī. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

29. Yaṃ kho² Cunda sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇa - brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, sabbam³ Tathāgatenā abhisambuddham. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.⁴ Yañ ca Cunda rattim Tathāgato anuttaram sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, yañ ca rattim anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati,⁵ yaṃ etasmiṃ antare bhāsatī lapatī niddisatī, sabbam tam tath' eva⁶ hoti no aññathā. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Yathā-vādī Cunda Tathāgato tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī. Iti yathā-vādī tathā-kārī, yathā - kārī tathā - vādī,⁷ tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.⁸ ⁹Sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva - manussāya Tathāgato abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso¹⁰ vasavattī. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

30. Tānam kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyum—'Kin nu kho āvuso hoti Tathāgato paṇam maraṇā?¹¹ idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti?' Evaṃ vādino¹² Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacanīyā—'Avyākatam kho āvuso

¹ K inserts saccavādī.

² So S^c; S^d kheti; S^t kho ti; B^{mr} K yañ ca kho.

³ So SS B^m; K sammā.

⁴ See Sum. i. 65.

⁵ B^{mr} parinibbāti.

⁶ K adds ca.

⁷ K adds vā.

⁸ Quoted Sum. i. 66.

⁹ K inserts yaṃ.

¹⁰ So SS B^{mr} K (note) Sī; K (text) aññaphariso.

¹¹ Cp. D. i. 2. 27, vol. i., p. 27, and T. W. Rhys Davids, *Dialogues of the Buddha*, pt. i., p. 187.

¹² K adds kho.

Bhagavatā: Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.' Thānam kho pan' etam Cunda vijjati, yam añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evam vadeyyum—'Kim pan' āvuso na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā? idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti?' Evam vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā—'Etam pi kho āvuso Bhagavatā avyākatam: Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.' Thānam kho pan' etam Cunda vijjati, yam añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evam vadeyyum—'Kin nu kho¹ āvuso hoti ca na hoti ca² Tathāgato param maraṇā . . . pe³ . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti?' Evam vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā—'Etam pi kho āvuso Bhagavatā avyākatam: N' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.'

31. Thānam kho pan' etam Cunda vijjati yam añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evam vadeyyum—'Kasmā pan' etam āvuso Samanena Gotamena avyākatan ti?' Evam vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā—'Na h' etam āvuso attha-samhitam na⁴ dhamma-samhitam na ādibrahmacariyakam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Tasmā tam Bhagavatā avyākatan ti.'

32. Thānam kho pan' etam Cunda vijjati yam añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evam vadeyyum—'Kim pan' āvuso Samanena Gotamena vyākatan ti?' Evam vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyo—'Idam dukkhan ti kho āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatam, Ayam dukkha-samudayo ti kho āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatam, Ayam dukkha-nirodho ti kho āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatam, Ayam dukkha-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā ti kho āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatan ti.'

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K kim pan' āvuso.

² K ca hoti.

³ So SS; B^m K repeat in full.

⁴ Cp. D. ix. 33, vol. i., p. 191.

⁵ B^{mr} add ca.

⁶ Ibid.

33. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Kasmā paṇ' etaṃ āvuso Samaṇena Gotamena vyākatan ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacanīyā—¹'Etaṃ hi āvuso attha-saṃhitā, etaṃ dhamma-saṃhitā, etaṃ ādi-brahmacariyakā, ekanta²-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Tasmā taṃ Bhagavatā vyākatan ti.'

34. Ye pi te Cunda pubbanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā, te pi vo mayā vyākatā yathā te vyākattabbā,³ yathā ca kho⁴ te na vyākattabbā, kiṃ no ahaṃ⁵ tathā⁶ vyākarissāmi? Ye pi te Cunda aparanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā, te pi vo mayā vyākatā yathā te vyākattabbā, yathā ca kho⁷ te na vyākattabbā, kiṃ vo ahaṃ te⁸ tathā vyākarissāmi?

Katame⁹ te Cunda pubbanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā ye vo¹⁰ mayā vyākatā yathā¹¹ te vyākattabbā¹² yathā ca te na vyākattabbā?¹² Santi¹³ Cunda eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino—'Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṇ ti.' Santi pana Cunda eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino—

'Asassato attā ca loko ca . . . pe¹⁴ . . .

Sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .

N' eva sassato¹⁵ nāsassato¹⁵ attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .

Sayaṃ-kato attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .

Paraṃ-kato attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .

Sayaṃ-kato ca paraṃ-kato ca attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .

¹ D. ix. 33, vol. i., p. 192.

² So S^c B^{mr}; S^{dt} etaṃ; K ekantaṃ. *The parallel with D. ix. 33 suggests etaṃ; but ekanta occurs in this formula elsewhere, e.g., ante, § 24, p. 132, D. xix. 61, vol. ii., p. 251.*

³ So S^{ct}; S^d -katabbā; B^{mr} K -kātabbā, and below.

⁴ B^{mr} K omit.

⁵ S^d vo; K adds aññatitthiye.

⁶ B^{mr} tattha.

⁷ B^{mr} K omit.

⁸ B^r K add na.

⁹ B^{mr} insert ca; cp. § 37.

¹⁰ B^{mr} te.

¹¹ SS insert ca.

¹²⁻¹² SS omit.

¹³ B^{mr} K add kho.

¹⁴ B^{mr} K saṃkhittā.

¹⁵⁻¹⁵ K adds ca, and below.

Asayaṃ-kāro aparaṃ-kāro adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko ca. Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.'

'Sassataṃ sukha-dukkham :

Asassataṃ sukha-dukkham :

Sassatañ ca asassatañ ca sukha-dukkham :

N' eva sassataṃ nāsasataṃ sukha-dukkham :

Sayaṃ-kataṃ sukha-dukkham :

Paraṃ-kataṃ sukha-dukkham :

Sayaṃ-katañ ca¹ paraṃ-katañ ca sukha-dukkham.

Asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhicca-samuppannam sukha-dukkham. Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.

35. Tatra² Cunda ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino—'Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti,' tyāham upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi—Atthi nu³ kho idam, āvuso, vuccati 'Sassato attā ca loko cāti?' Yañ ca kho⁴ te evam āhaṃsu—'Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti,' taṃ tesam nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā-saññiṇo pi h' ettha Cunda sant' eke sattā. Imāya pi kho aham Cunda paññattiyā n' eva⁵ attano⁴ sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho aham eva tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhippaññatti.

36. Tatra Cunda ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino——⁵

'Asassato attā ca loko ca :⁶

Sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko ca :

N' eva sassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca :

Sayaṃ-kato attā ca loko ca :

Paraṃ-kato attā ca loko ca :

Sayaṃ-kato ca paraṃ-kato ca attā ca loko ca :

Asayaṃ-kāro⁷ ca aparaṃ-kāro⁷ ca adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko ca :

Sassataṃ sukha⁸-dukkham :

¹ K sayañ ca kataṃ, *and below*.

² K tattha.

³ Sc B^{mr} omit.

⁴ B^{mr} attanā, *and below*.

⁵ B^{mr} add sassato attā ca loko ca.

⁶ K adds saṃkhittam.

⁷⁻⁷ So B^{mr} K; SS kato.

⁸ SS mostly sukham.

Asassatam sukha-dukkham :

Sassatañ ca asassatañ ca sukha-dukkham :

N' eva sassatam¹ nâsassatam¹ sukha-dukkham :

Sayam-katam sukha-dukkham :

Param-katam sukha-dukkham :

Sayam-katañ ca² param-katañ ca sukha-dukkham :

Asayam-kāram aparam-kāram adhicca-samuppannam sukha-dukkham. Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti :'

Tyāham upasamkamitvā evam vadāmi—Atthi³ kho idam, āvuso, vuccati 'Asayam-kāram aparam-kāram adhicca-samuppannam sukha-dukkham ti?' Yañ ca kho te evam āham'su,—'Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti,' tam tesam nānujānāmi. Tam kissa hetu? Aññathā-saññino pi h' ettha Cunda sant' eke sattā. Imāya pi kho aham Cunda paññattiyā n' eva attano sama-samam samanupas-sāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho aham⁴ eva tattha bhiyyo yadidam adhippaññatti. Ime kho te Cunda pubbanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā, ye vo māyā vyākatā yathā te vyākattabbā, yathā ca⁴ te na vyākattabbā, kim vo aham te tattha⁵ vyākarissāmi?⁶

37. Katame ca⁷ te Cunda aparanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā ye vo mayā vyākatā yathā⁸ te vyākattabbā⁹ yathā ca te na vyākattabbā?⁹

Santi Cunda eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evam-vādino evam-diṭṭhino—'Rūpī attā¹⁰ hoti arogo param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.'

Santi¹⁰ pana Cunda eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evam-vādino evam-diṭṭhino—'Arūpī attā hoti. . . .

Rūpī ca arūpī ca attā hoti. . . .

N' eva rūpī nārūpī attā hoti. . . .

¹⁻¹ K inserts ca twice.

² K sayañ ca katam.

³ K inserts nu.

⁴ Scd insert kho, and below.

⁵ K tatra.

⁶ Bmr add ti.

⁷ SS va; K omits.

⁸ Sc adds ca; Scd ca ko; St ca kho.

⁹⁻⁹ So Bmr K; SS omit; Bmr add kim vo aham te tattha byākarissāmīti; K kim vo ahan te na tathā byākarissāmi.

¹⁰ K adds kho.

Saññī attā hoti. . . .

Asaññī attā hoti. . . .

N' eva saññī nāsaññī attā hoti. . . .

Attā ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.'

38. Tatra Cunda ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino—'Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti,' tyāham upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi—Atthi kho idam, āvuso, vuccati 'Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti?' Yañ ca kho te evam āhaṃsu 'Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti,' tam tesam nānujānāmi. Tam kissa hetu? Aññathā-saññino pi h' ettha Cunda sant' eke sattā. Imāya pi kho aham Cunda paññattiyā n' eva attano sama-samam samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho Cunda¹ aham eva tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhippaññatti.

39. Tatra Cunda ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino—

'Arūpī attā hoti . . . pe. . . .

Rūpī ca arūpī ca attā hoti. . . .

N' eva rūpī nārūpī attā hoti. . . .

Saññī attā hoti. . . .

Asaññī attā hoti. . . .

N' eva saññī nāsaññī attā hoti. . . .

Attā ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti² param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti:'

Tyāham upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi—Atthi kho idam, āvuso, vuccati 'Attā ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti param maraṇā ti?' Yañ ca kho te Cunda evam āhaṃsu—'Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti,' tam tesam nānujānāmi. Tam kissa hetu? Aññathā saññino pi h' ettha Cunda sant' eke sattā. Imāya pi kho aham Cunda paññattiyā n' eva attano sama-samam samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho aham eva tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhippaññatti. Ime kho Cunda aparanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā ye vo³ mayā vyā-

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

² SS insert Tathāgato.

³ B^{mr} te, and in § 36.

katā, yathā te vyākattabbā; yathā ca te na vyākattabbā, kim vo ahaṃ te tathā¹ vyākarissāmi?²

40. Imesañ ca Cunda pubbanta-sahagatānaṃ diṭṭhi-nissayānaṃ imesañ ca aparanta-sahagatānaṃ diṭṭhi-nissayānaṃ pahānāya samatikkamāya evaṃ mayā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā desitā paññattā. Katame cattāro? Idha Cunda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . citte³ . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ. * Imesañ ca Cunda pubbanta-sahagatānaṃ diṭṭhi-nissayānaṃ imesañ ca aparanta-sahagatānaṃ diṭṭhi-nissayānaṃ pahānāya samatikkamāya evaṃ mayā ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā desitā paññattā ti.

41. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upavāno⁴ Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti⁵ Bhagavantaṃ vijayamāno. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavantaṃ⁶ etad avoca :

‘Acchariyāṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ⁷ bhante, pāsādiko vatāyaṃ bhante dhamma-pariyāyo, atipāsādiko⁸ vatāyaṃ bhante dhamma-pariyāyo. Ko nāmo ayaṃ⁹ bhante dhamma-pariyāyo ti?’

‘Tasmāt iha tvam Upavāna imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ “Pāsādiko” tv eva naṃ¹⁰ dhārehīti.’

Idam avoca Bhāgavā. Attamano āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

.Pāsādika-Suttantaṃ¹¹ Chaṭṭhaṃ.

¹ B^{mr} tattha. ² B^{mr} byākarissāmīti; SS insert pe.

³ So B^{mr} K; cp. D. xxii. 12; SS cittesu.

⁴ B^r Upavāno; K Upadāno.

⁵ S^{cd} piṭṭhito piṭṭhito hoti; B^{mr} piṭṭhito hoti, *omitting* ṭhito; K piṭṭhito ṭhito, *omitting* hoti. Cp. D. xvi. 5. 4, vol. ii., p. 138.

⁶ K adds eva.

⁷ So SS B^r; B^m K abbhūtaṃ.

⁸ So S^{cd}; B^{mr} K supāsādiko; S^t omits down to ti.

⁹ So S^{cd}; B^{mr} K nāmāyaṃ.

¹⁰ K omits.

¹¹ So B^r; SS B^m K Sum suttam.

[xxx. Lakkhaṇa-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. 1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi ‘Bhikkhavo’ ti. ‘Bhadante’¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

‘Dvattiṃs’ imāni² bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni yehi samannāgatassa MahāPurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anañña. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti³ dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturato vijitāvī janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass’ imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti,⁴ seyyathīdam cakka-ratanam hatthi-ratanam assa-ratanam maṇi-ratanam itthi-ratanam gahapati-ratanam paṇḍitayaka-ratanam eva sattamam. Paro sahaṣṣam kho pan’ assa puttā bhavanti⁵ sūrā vīraṅga - rūpā parasena - ppamaddanā. So imam pathaviṃ sāgara-pariyantam adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena⁶ abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati araham hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo.

2. ‘Katamāni ca⁷ tāni bhikkhave MahāPurisassa dvattiṃsa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni yehi samannāgatassa Mahā-

¹ B_{mr} bhaddante.

² Cp. D. xiv. 1. 31, vol. ii., p. 16.

³ Cp. xxvi. 2, *ante*, p. 59.

⁴ Cp. xvii. 1. 7, vol. ii., p. 172.

⁵ B_{mr} honti.

⁶ B_{mr} K add samena, as in xxvi. 2.

⁷ B_{mr} K omit. But cp. xiv. 1. 32.

Purisassa dve¹ gatiyo honti anaññā? Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Sace kho pana agāraśmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, araham hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo.

‘Idha bhikkhave MahāPuriso suppatitṭhita-pādo² hoti. Yam pi bhikkhave MahāPuriso suppatitṭhita-pādo hoti, idam pi² bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

‘Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave MahāPurisassa hetthā pāda-tesu cakkāni jātāni honti sahaśsarāni³ sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāra - paripūrāni suvibhatt - antarāni.³ Yam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa . . . pe . . . idam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa - lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

‘Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave MahāPuriso āyata-paṇhi⁴ hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Dīgh-aṅgulī hoti . . . pe⁵ . . .

‘Mudu-taḷaṇa⁶-hattha-pādo hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Jāla⁷-hattha-pādo hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Ussaṅkha-pādo hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Eṇi⁷-jaṅgho hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Thitako va anonamanto ubhohi pāṇi⁸ talehi jannukāni⁹ parimasati parimajjati . . . pe . . .

‘Kosohita-vattha-guṇho hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Suvanna-vaṇṇo¹⁰ hoti kañcana¹⁰-sannibha-ttaco . . . pe . . .

‘Sukhuma-cchavī hoti sukhumattā chaviyā rajojallaṃ kāye na upalippati¹¹ . . . pe . . .

¹ S^d adds va.

² K adds kho.

³ S^d suvibhattarantarāni; B^{mr} K omit; and so xiv. 1. 32.

⁴ So S^c Br; S^{dt} B^m K paṇhi. Burnouf points paṇhi; Lotus, p. 573.

⁵ Here and onwards SS omit.

⁶ K talana.

⁷ Br eṇi.

⁸ SS pāni; but in D. xiv. 1. 32 pāṇi.

⁹ So SS; cp. xiv. 1. 32; B^{mr} jāṇukāni; K jānukāni.

¹⁰ B^{mr} K omit.

¹¹ So S^d K; S^{ct} B^{mr} upalimpati.

‘Ekeka-lomo hoti, ekekāni lomāni loma-kūpesu jātāni
 . . . pe . . .

‘Uddhagga-lomo hoti, uddhaggāni lomāni jātāni nīlāni
 añjana - vaṇṇāni kuṇḍala¹-vattāni² padakkhiṇāvattaka³-
 jātāni . . . pe . . .

‘Brahm-ujju-gatto⁴ hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Satt-ussado hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Sīha-pubbaddha-kāyo hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Cit⁵-antaramso hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Nigrodha-parimaṇḍalo hoti, yāvatakv assa kāyo tāvatakv
 assa vyāmo, yāvatakv assa vyāmo tāvatakv assa kāyo
 . . . pe . . .

‘Samavatta⁶-kkhandho hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Rasaggas-aggī hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Sīha-hanu hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Cattārīsa⁷-danto hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Sama-danto hoti . . . pe . . .

‘⁸Avivara-danto hoti⁸ . . . pe . . .

‘Susukka-dātho⁹ hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Pahūlā-jivho hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Brahma-ssaro hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Karavīka-bhāṇī hoti¹⁰ . . . pe . . .

‘Abhinīla¹¹-netto hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Go-pakhumo¹² hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Unṇā bhamuk-antare jātā hoti odātā mudu-tūla¹³-
 sannibhā. Yam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa unṇā
 bhamuk-antare jātā hoti odātā mudu-tūla-sannibhā, idam
 pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bha-
 vati.

¹ S^{cd} B^{mr} K kuṇḍalā; *cp.* xiv. 1. 32. ² S^t vaṇṇāni.

³ So SS B^r; B^m padakkhiṇa; K dakkhināv^o.

⁴ B^{mr} brahmujuggatto; K brahmūjugatto, *and in* § 10.

⁵ S^d citt-; K pitt- *as in* xiv. 1. 32.

⁶ B^{mr} samavatta.

⁷ B^{mr} -līsa; K līsa.

⁸ S^{ct} omit; B^{mr} K aviraḷa, *cp.* xiv. 1. 32.

⁹ B^r dādho.

¹⁰ B^{mr} omit, *cp.* xiv. 1. 32.

¹¹ B^r abhinila.

¹² S^c pamukho.

¹³ B^{mr} tula.

‘Puna ca param bhikkhave MahāPuriso uñhisa-siso hoti. Yam pi bhikkhave MahāPuriso uñhisa-siso hoti, idam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇam bhavati.

3. ‘Imāni kho tāni bhikkhave dvattiṃsa MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa - lakkhaṇāni yehi samannāgatassa MahāPurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anañña. Sace¹ agāram ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti² dhammiko dhamma-rāja cāturato vijitāvī janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass’ imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti : seyyathīdam cakka-ratanam hatthi-ratanam assa-ratanam maṇi-ratanam itthi-ratanam gahapati-ratanam parināyaka-ratanam eva sattanam. Paro sahaṣsam kho pan’ assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīr-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddana. So imam paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantam adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijīya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana-gārasmā³ anagāriyam pabbajati, araham hoti Samma-Sambuddho loke vivatta-ccaddo.⁴ Imāni kho te⁵ bhikkhave MahāPurisassa dvattiṃsa MahāPurisa - lakkhaṇāni bāhirakā pi isayo dhārenti, no ca kho te jānanti “Imassa kammassa katattā⁶ idam⁷ lakkhaṇam paṭila-bhatīti.”

4. ‘Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimam⁸ jātim purimam⁹ bhavam purimam⁹ niketam pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno dāha-samādāno ahosi kusalesu dhammesu avatthita¹⁰ - samādāno, kāya - sucarite¹¹ vacī - sucarite mano-sucarite, dāna-samvibhāge sīla-samādāne uposathūpavāse matteyyatāya¹² petteyyatāya sāmāññatāya brāhmaññatāya kule jeṭṭhapaṇḍitāya aññataraññataresu ca¹³ adhikusalesu

¹ S^d adds va.

² B^{mr} K samkhittam, down to ajjhāvasati.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K pana ag².

⁴ B^m vivatṭacchado; B^r vivatṭacchado; K vivatṭachado.

⁵ B^{mr} K omit. • ⁶ B^{mr} katattā, and below; K inserts pe.

⁷ B^{mr} K imam.

⁸ B^m pūrimam, and below.

⁹⁻⁹ Later, S^{dt} have sometimes purima-bhavam, and often purima-niketam.

¹⁰ S^{et} K avatthita; S^d B^{mr} avattita.

¹¹ S^d sucaritena.

¹² B^{mr} metteyya^o.

¹³ B^r omits.

dhammesu: so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussan-
nattā vipulattā¹ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim
saggaṃ lokam uppajjati.² So tattha aññe³ deve⁴ dasahi
thānehi adhigaṇhāti, dibbena āyuna dibbena vaṇṇena
dibbena sukkena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena⁵
dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi ṣaddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi
rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi. So tato cuto itthattam āgato
samāno imam MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇam paṭilabhati, sup-
patitṭhita-pādo hoti, samam pādam bhūmiyam nikkhipati,
samam addharati, samam sabbāvantehi pāda-talehi bhūmim
phusati.

5. ‘So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāram ajjhā-
vasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā
cāturanto vijitāvī janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-
samannāgato. Tass’ imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, sey-
yathīdam cakka-ratanam hatthi-ratanam assa-ratanam
maṇi-ratanam itthi-ratanam gahapati-ratanam pariṇāyaka-
ratanam eva sattamanam. Paro sahaṣsam kho pan’ assa
puttā bhavanti sūrā vīr-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddaṇā.
So imam paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantam akhilam animittam
akaṇṭhakam⁶ iddham phītam⁷ khemam sivam nirabbudam
adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena⁸ abhivijjya ajjhāvasati.
Rājā samāno kim labhati? Avikkhambhiyo⁹ hoti kenaci
manussa-bhūtena paccatthikena paccāmittena. Rājā samāno
idam labhati. Sace kho panāgārasmā¹⁰ anāgāriyam
pabbajati, araham hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-
cchaddo. Buddho samāno kim labhati? Avikkhambhiyo
hoti abbhantarehi vā bāhirakehi vā paccatthikehi vā
paccāmittehi rāgena vā dosena vā mohena vā Samanena

¹ St omits.

² B^{mr} upapajjati, and so often.

³ Br añña.

⁴ Sc deva; S^d va.

⁵ St ādhipatiyena.

⁶ S^d akaṇṭhakam.

⁷ Sc phītam corrected to pītam; S^d titam.

⁸ B^{mr} K add samena, cp. § 1.

⁹ S^d avikkhamibhiyo; St avikkhamabhiyo; B^{mr} K
akkhambhiyo, and below.

¹⁰ Cp. § 3.

vā Brāhmanena vā Devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā va
kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

6. Tatth' etam¹ vuccati :

Sacce ca dhamme ca dame ca samyame²

soceyya-sīlāy-uposathesu ca,

Dāne³ ahimsāya asahase rato

dalham samādāva samattam⁴ acari⁵

• So tena⁶ kammena divam⁷ samakkami,⁸

sukhañ ca khidda-ratiyo ca anubhi.⁹

Tato cavitvā punar agato idha

samehi pādehi phusi va¹⁰ sundharan.

Vyākamsu veyyañjanika samāgata :

' Samappatitthassa na hoti khambhana,

Gihissa vā pabbajitassa va pun¹¹

tam lakkhanam bhavati tattha-jotakan.

Akkhambhiyo¹² hoti agaram avasan

parabhibhū sattubhi¹³ sattu-maddano,¹⁴

Manussa-bhūtena na¹⁵ hoti kenaci,

sukhambhiyo¹⁶ tassa phalena kammuno.

Sace ca¹⁷ pabbajjam upeti tadiso

nekkhamma-chandābhirato vicakkhano,

Aggo na so gacchati jatu gabbham¹⁸

nar-uttamo, esa¹⁹ hi tassa dhammata ti.'

7. • Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimam jatim purimam
bhavam purimam niketam pubbe manussa-bhūto samano

¹ S^d tattha tam.

² S^d samyamo.

³ K pane.

⁴ B^{mr} samantam.

⁵ S^d ācāri : S^c acari.

⁶ S^d satena.

⁷ B^c K tidivam.

⁸ B^{mr} K apakkami

⁹ B^{mr} anvabhi : K anubhi.

¹⁰ S^c ca : K bas^c.

¹¹ S^d pana.

¹² B^{mr} akhambhiyo.

¹³ S^d omits : S^c sattūhi.

¹⁴ B^{mr} K nappamaddano.

¹⁵ B^{mr} K bhūten' idha.

¹⁶ S^c sukhambhiso : B^{mr} akhambhiyo : K akkh^c.

¹⁷ K va.

¹⁸ B^{mr} K khambhanam.

¹⁹ K esa.

bahujana-sukhaya¹ ahosi, ubbegam² uttāsam² bhayaṃ apanuditā³ dhammikañ ca rakkhāvaraṇa-guttiṃ samvidhātā saparivārañ ca dānaṃ adāsi, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe. . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno inama MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati. 'Hetthā pāda-tesu cakkāni jātāni honti sahasarāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāra-paripūrāni suvibhattantarāni.

8. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-parivāro hoti, mahā 'ssa⁴ hoti⁵ parivāro⁶ brāhmaṇa-gaḥapatikā negama⁷-jānapadā gaṇakamahāmattā anikatthā⁸ dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā⁹ kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati.¹⁰ Sace pana¹¹ agārasinā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, ahaṃ hoti Sammā-Sambuddho lōke vivatta-cchaddo.¹⁰ Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-parivāro hoti, mahā 'ssa¹² hoti¹³ parivāro¹⁴ bhikkhū¹⁵ bhikkhuniyo upāsakā¹⁶ upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

9. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Pure¹⁷ puratthā purimāsu jātisu,
manussa-bhūto bahunnañ sukhāvaho,
Ubbega-uttāsa-bhayāpanūdano
guttisu rakkhāvarānesu ussuko.

¹ B^{mr} K bahujaṇassa sukhāvaho.

² B^{mr} K ubbega-uttāsa-.

³ S^t apanutā; K appanūditā.

⁴ S^{dt} yaso; K mahassa.

⁵ S^c B^{mr} honti.

⁶ S^c B^{mr} parivārā.

⁷ K negamā.

⁸ S^d *inserts* vā; B^{mr} anik^o.

⁹ K bhogikā.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ S^{dt} *omit*.

¹¹ B^{mr} K *omit*.

¹² S^d mahassa.

¹³ S^c B^{mr} K honti.

¹⁴ S^c B^{mr} K parivārā.

¹⁵ SS bhikkhu.

¹⁶ SS upāsaka.

¹⁷ B^m pūre.

So tena¹ kammena divaṃ² samakkami,³
 sukhañ ca khiddā-ratiyo ca ānubhi.⁴
 Tato cavitvā punar āgato idha,
 cakkāni pādesu⁵ duveṣu vindati,
 Samanta-nemīni sahaṣṣārāni ca.
 Vyākamsu veyyañjanikā⁶ samāgatā,
 Disvā kumāraṃ sata-puñña-lakkhaṇaṃ,
 ‘Parivāravā hessati sattū-maddano,
 Tathā hi⁷ cakkāni samanta-nemīni.
 Sace na⁸ pabbajjam upeti tādiso,
 Vatteti cakkam paṭhavim pasāsati,
 tassānuyuttā⁹ idha bhavanti khattiyā,
 Mahā-yasaṃ¹⁰ samparivārayanti¹¹ naṃ.
 Sace ca¹² pabbajjam upeti tādiso
 Nekkhamma-chandābhirato vicakkhano
 deva¹³-manussāsura-sakka¹⁴-rakkhasa
 Gandhabba-nāgā vihagā¹⁵ catu-ppadā,
 ‘anuttaraṃ deva-manussa-pūjitaṃ
 Mahā-yasaṃ¹⁶ samparivārayanti na¹⁷ ti.’

10. ‘Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ
 purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nīketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto
 samāno pāṇātipātā pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato ahesi,¹⁸
 nihita-daṇḍo nihita-sattho lajjī dayāpanno sabba-pāṇa-
 bhūta-hitānukampī viḥāsi, so tassa kammaṣsa katattā
 upacitattā ussannattā vipullattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param
 maraṇā sugaṭṭiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So
 tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni tīni MahāPurisa-

¹ Sc satena; S^d sakena; S^t sakkena. ² K tidivaṃ.

³ So SS; B^{mr} apakkami; K samapakkami.

⁴ B^{mr} anvabhi; K anubhi. ⁵ So B^{mr} K; SS pādāni.

⁶ S^t ceyyajātikā.

⁷ S^d omits tathā hi.

⁸ SS omit.

⁹ B^{mr} K tassānuyantā.

¹⁰ B^{mr} K -yasā.

¹¹ K sap^o.

¹² K va.

¹³ Sc B^{mr} K devā

¹⁴ S^{cd} satta.

¹⁵ K vihaṅgā.

¹⁶ B^{mr} yasā.

¹⁷ K naṃ, omitting ti.

¹⁸ K hoti.

lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, āyata-panhī¹ ca hoti dīgh-aṅgulī² ca Brahmujju-gatto³ ca.

11. ‘So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāyasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Dīghāyuko hoti ciraṭṭhitiko, dīgham āyuraṃ pāleti, na sakkā hoti ‘antarā jīvitaṃ voropetum kenaci manussa-bhūtena paccatthikena paccāmittena. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Dīghāyuko hoti ciraṭṭhitiko, dīgham āyuraṃ⁴ pāleti, na⁵ sakkā hoti ‘antarā jīvitaṃ voropetum paccatthikehi paccāmittehi Samanena vā Brāhmaṇena vā Devena vā Mārena vā Brahmuna vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.’

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

12. Tatth’ etaṃ vuṇṇati :

Marāṇa-vadha-bhayattano⁶ veditvā
 pativirato ‘param maraṇāy’ ahosi.⁷
 Tena⁸ sucaritena saggaṃ agamā,⁹
 sukata-phala-vipākam anubhosi.
 Caviya punar idh’ āgato samāno,
 paṭilabhati idha tīṇi lakkhaṇāni,
 Bhavati¹⁰ vipula-dīgha-pāṇiko¹¹
 Brahmā viy’ ujju¹² subho sujāta-gatto,
 Subhujo susu¹³ susaṇṭhito¹⁴ śajāto.
 Mudu-talun-aṅguliyaṃ assa¹⁵ honti,¹⁶

¹ So S^{dt} Br; S^c panhi; B^m K, *see* § 2. ² So SS *here*.

³ B^{mr} brahmujuggatto; K brahmūjuggato.

⁴ K āyu.

⁵ S^c *omits*.

⁶ K bhayanattano.

⁷ S^c ahosiṃ; B^{mr} maraṇāya hoti

⁸ K *adds* so.

⁹ So SS B^{mr}; K agamāsi.

¹⁰ S^{dt} bhavanti.

¹¹ S^c pānike; S^d pānino; S^t pānike; B^{mr} pāsāṇhiko; K pāsūṇiko; S^c *adds* ca.

¹² S^d brahmavisujjā; B^{mr} brahmāvasuju; K brahmāva suju.

¹³ Br su; K susū.

¹⁴ S^t saṇṭhito.

¹⁵ So B^{mr} K; SS aṅgulīyassa.

¹⁶ S^t hoti.

Dīghā tīhi purisa-varagga¹-lakkhanehi²
 cira-yapanāya³ kumāram ādisanti.
 Bhavati yadi gihi⁴ ciraṃ⁵ yapeti,⁶
 cirataram⁷ pabbajati yadi tato hi,⁸
 Yāpayati⁹ vas¹⁰-iddhi-bhāṭanāya
 iti dīghāyukatāya taṃ nimittan ti.

13. ‘Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ
 purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto
 samāno dātā ahosi paṇitānaṃ rasitānaṃ khādanīyānaṃ
 bhojanīyānaṃ sāyanīyānaṃ lehanīyānaṃ¹¹ pānānaṃ, so
 tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipullattā
 kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ
 upajjati . . . pe. . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato
 samāno imaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, satt-
 ussado hoti.¹² Satt’ ussadā¹³ honti,¹⁴ ubhosu hatthesu
 ussadā honti, ubhosu pādesu ussadā honti, ubhosu aṇṣa-
 kūṭesu ussadā honti, khandhe ussadō hoti.¹⁵

14. ‘So tēna lakkhaṇena sammannāgato sace agaram
 ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā
 samāno kiṃ labhati? Lābhī hoti paṇitānaṃ rasitānaṃ
 khādanīyānaṃ bhojanīyānaṃ sāyanīyānaṃ lehanīyānaṃ
 pānānaṃ. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . .
 Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Lābhī hoti paṇitānaṃ
 rasitānaṃ khādanīyānaṃ bhojanīyānaṃ sāyanīyānaṃ
 lehanīyānaṃ pānānaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.’

¹ S^{dt} vara : K omits.

² K -elhi.

³ S^d virayapānāya ; S^t ciraṇayapanāya ; K ciraṇyāp^o.
 Sum explains cira-yapanāya by ciraṃ yāpanāya.

⁴ S^c bhihi : S^t gihi.

⁵ S^t ciraṃ.

⁶ S^{dt} yapehi.

⁷ S^c rataram ; S^t ciraṃ.

⁸ S^d bhi ; S^t bhi.

⁹ S^t yapathati.

¹⁰ S^d prefixes ca, and S^t ma.

¹¹ S^t lobhaniyānaṃ.

¹² K omits sattussado hoti.

¹³ S^c sattū-ussadā ; S^t omits ; B^{mr} K satt’ assa ussadā.

¹⁴ S^t omits.

¹⁵ K ussadā honti.

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

15. Tatth' etam vuccati :

Khajja-bhojjam¹ atha leyya²-sāyiyam³
uttamagga rasa-dāyako ahu.⁴

Tena so sucariteṇa kammunā
Nandane⁵ ciram abhippamodati.

Satta-v-ussade⁶ idhādhigacchati,
hattha-pāda-mudutañ⁷ ca vindati.

Āhu vyañjana-nimitta-kovidā
khajja-bhojja-rasa⁸-lābhitāya.⁹

Na tam¹⁰ gihissa pi¹¹ tadattha-jotakam,
pabbajjam pi¹² tad adhigacchati,¹³

Khajja-bhojja-rasa¹⁴-lābhīr uttamam
āhu sabba-gihi-bandhana-ccchidan ti.

16. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimam jātim
purimam bhavam purimam niketam pubbe manussa-bhūto
samāno catūhi saṅgha-vatthūhi¹⁵ janam¹⁶ 'saṅgrhitā¹⁷
ahosi dānena peyya-vācena¹⁸ attha-cariyāya samānattatāya,
so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipullattā
kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam
uppajjati. So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno imāni dve

¹ B^m khejja-bhojanam; Br K khajja-bhojanam, *and below.* ² K leha; S^d adds peyya.

³ B^{mr} K sāyitam. ⁴ S^t āhu. ⁵ B^{mr} K nanda-vane.

⁶ S^c sattamussado; S^t sattavussado; B^{mr} K satta c'ussade.

⁷ S^d muduta; B^{mr} K mudutalañ.

⁸ S^d inserts sāva; B^{mr} bhojanassa; K bhojanasa.

⁹ B^{mr} lābhitāyanam followed by || ||.

¹⁰ S^c nam sam; S^d nam ta; S^t nam tam; B^m tam;
Br yam; K na tam.

¹¹ So K; SS hissapi; B^{mr} gihissāpi. ¹² B^{mr} K add ca.

¹³ B^{mr} K tad ādhigacchati. ¹⁴ B^{mr} K bhojanassa.

¹⁵ S^d vatthuhi; S^t vatthahi. ¹⁶ K jana-.

¹⁷ B^{mr} saṅgāhako; K saṅgahiko.

¹⁸ So Sum; SS vajjena; B^{mr} K piya-vācena.

MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, mudu-taluna¹-hattha-pādo² hoti jāla-hattha-pādo ca.

17. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Susaṃgahita-parijāno hoti, susaṃgahitā 'ssa³ honti⁴ brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama⁵-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā⁶ kumārā. Rāja samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . 'Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? 'Susaṃgahita-parijāno hoti,⁷ susaṃgahitā 'ssa honti bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'⁸

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

18. 'Tatth' etam vuccati:

Dānam pi ca attha-cariyatam⁹ pi ca
piya-vaditañ¹⁰ ca samāna-chandatañ¹¹ ca
Kariya cariya¹² saṃgaham¹³ bahunnam
• anāvamatena¹⁴ guṇena yāti saggam.
Cariya¹⁵ punar idhāgato samāno
kara-carana-mudutañ¹⁶ ca jālino ca,
Atirucira-suvaggu¹⁷-dassaneyyam
paṭilabhati daharo susu¹⁸ kumāro.

¹ K tala.

² B^{mr} K *add* ca.

³ K -gahitassa, *and below*.

⁴ Cp. *ante*, § 8.

⁵ K negamā.

⁶ K bhogikā.

⁷⁻⁷ S^{ct} *omit*.

⁸ SS *sometimes* paṭilabhati.

⁹ S^{dt} cariyam; B^{mr} K -tañ, *omit* pi.

¹⁰ B^{mr} vāditañ.

¹¹ S^{dt} jandatañ; B^m samānattañ; B^r samānattatañ;
K chandañ.

¹² So B^{mr} K Sum; SS *omit*.

¹³ So B^{mr} K; S^c saṃgataṃ; S^d saggatabbannam; S^t saṃgahatabbahunnam.

¹⁴ So S^{cd} K Sum; S^t -mattena; B^m anumatena; B^r anamatenā.

¹⁵ S^d capiya.

¹⁶ S^{dt} mudukañ; B^{mr} mudutalañ.

¹⁷ K suvagga.

¹⁸ S^d K sukumāro.

Bhavati pariĵanassa vo vidheyyo,
 mahimam āvasiko¹ susaṃgahito,
 Piya-vadu² hita-sukhaṭam jigiṃsamāno³
 abhirucitāni guṇāni ācarati.⁴
 Yadi ca jaṇati⁵ 'sabba-kāma-guṇa⁶-bhogaṃ
 kathayati dhamma⁷-kathaṃ Jino janassa,
 Vacana-ppaṭikarassābhīppasannā
 sutvā⁸ dhammānuddhammaṃ ācarantīti.

19. "Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātimaṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nīketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno⁹ bahuno janassa⁹ atthūpasamhitam dhammūpasamhitam vācam bhāsitaṃ ahosi, bahujanaṃ nidaṃseti,¹⁰ pāṇīnam¹¹ hita-sukhāvaho ahu¹² dhamma-yāgī, so tassa kammasa katattā upacitattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthatam āgato samāno⁹ imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, ussaṅkha-pādo ca hoti uddhagga-lomo ca.

20. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Aggo ca hoti seṭṭho ca pāmokkho¹³ ca uttamo ca pavaro ca kāma-bhogīnam. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Aggo ca hoti seṭṭho ca pāmokkho¹⁴ ca uttamo ca¹⁵ pavaro ca¹⁵ sabba-sattānam. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

21. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

¹ So Bmr ; S^{cd} āvasate ; St āvasato ; K āvasito.

² Bmr vadam.

³ So K Sumi ; SS pihimsamāno ; Bmr jigisamāno.

⁴ S^{dt} avacarati.

⁵ So S^c Bmr ; S^{dt} yadicchati ; K yadivajjahati.

⁶ S^c guṇā ; Bmr K omit.

⁷ S^{dt} kamma.

⁸ Bm K sutvāna.

⁹⁻⁹ Bmr K omit.

¹⁰ K nidasseti.

¹¹ S^c sipānīnam ; S^d sipānīnānam ; St hidamse sipānam.

¹² Bmr K omit.

¹³ S^d mokkho ; St mocakkho.

¹⁴ S^{dt} mokkho.

¹⁵⁻¹⁵ S^d aparo.

Attha-dhamma-saṅgahitaṃ¹ pure giram²
 erayam³ bahujanam⁴ nidamsayi⁵
 Pāṇīnam hita-sukhāvallo ahu⁶
 dhamma-yāgam assaji⁷ amacchari.⁸
 Tena so sucaritena kammūnā
 sugatim vajati tattha modati,
 Lakkhaṇāni ca dve⁹ idh' āgato
 uttama-sukhāni¹⁰ samvindati.¹¹
 • Ubbham uppatita-loma-vāsaso¹²
 pāda-gaṇṭhi¹³-r-ahu sādhu saṅghita,
 Maṃsa-lohitācitā¹⁴ tacotatā¹⁵
 upari¹⁶ ¹⁷ca pana¹⁷ sobhaṇā¹⁸ ahu.
 Geham āvasatī ce¹⁹ tathā-vidho
 aggatam²⁰ vajati kāma-bhogīnam.²¹
 Tena uttaritaro²² na vijjati,
 Jambudīpam abhibhuyya iriyati.²³

¹ St saṅghita ; B^{mr} -dhammūpasamhitam ; K dhammaam saṅgahitam. ² K tiram.

³ So Sc B^{mr} Sum ; S^d earayam ; S^t earaya ; K eriyam.

⁴ S^d bahunam ; S^t bahunā.

⁵ Sc nidamsahi ; S^t nidasayi.

⁶ So B^{mr} K ; SS omit.

⁷ So B^{mr} ; Sc ayajī ; S^d ayati ; K assajji.

⁸ S^d amaccarī ; S^t avaccarī.

⁹ St omits ; •B^{mr} K dve.

¹⁰ B^{mr} pamukkhataya ; K samukkhataya.

¹¹ B^{mr} K vindati.

¹² So SS Sum ; B^{mr} vāsaso ; K prints lomavā saso.

¹³ S^d gaṇṭhī.

¹⁴ So B^{mr} K ; SS Sum lohita° ; but Sum explains lohitenā ācitā.

¹⁵ So S^d Sum ; Sc tacotathā ; B^{mr} K tacotthata.

¹⁶ S^d uparim, omitting ca.

¹⁷⁻¹⁷ B^{mr} carana ; K jānu.

¹⁸ B^{mr} sobhaṇo.

¹⁹ So B^{mr} K ; SS me.

²⁰ St agge tam.

²¹ Sc K bhogīnam.

²² K uttaritarāñ ca.

²³ St B^{mr} K iriyati.

Pabbajam pi¹ ca anoma-nikkamo²
 aggataṃ vajati sabba-pāṇinaṃ.
 Tena uttaritaro na³ vijjati,
 sabbam⁴ lokam abhibhuyya viharatīti.

22. ‘Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno sakkaccaṃ vācetaṃ ahosi sippaṃ vā vijjaṃ vā caranaṃ vā⁵ kammaṃ vā, “Kinti me⁶ khippaṃ ajāneyyumaṃ,⁶ khippaṃ vijāneyyumaṃ, khippaṃ sampatipajjeyyumaṃ,⁷ na ciraṃ kilisseyyuna⁸ ti,” so tassa kammassa katattā upacittattā . . . pe. . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno inamaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, eṇi-jaṅgho hoti.

23. ‘So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Yāni etāni⁹ rājārahāni rāj-aṅgāni rājūpabhogāni rājānucchavikāni, tāni¹⁰ khippaṃ paṭilabhati.¹¹ Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Yāni tani samaṇārahāni samaṇaṅgāni samaṇūpabhogāni samaṇānucchavikāni, tāni khippaṃ paṭilabhati. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.’

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

24. Tatth’ etaṃ vuccati :

Sippesu vijjā-carāṇesu kammasu¹²
 ‘Kathaṃ vijāneyya¹³ lahūti?’¹⁴ icchati,

¹ So S^c B^{mr} ; S^d pabbajjampa ; S^t pabbajjamipi ; K pabbajjāpi.

² B^m anokkamanikkamo ; B^r anomaniggamo.

³ S^d omits.

⁴ K sabba-.

⁵ B^r omits.

⁶⁻⁶ S^t B^{mr} K omit.

⁷ S^d sampatipajjeyyumaṃ ; B^{mr} paṭipajjeyyumaṃ.

⁸ So SS ; B^{mr} kilameyyun ; K kiliseyyun.

⁹ B^{mr} K tāni.

¹⁰ S^c omits.

¹¹ B^r labhati.

¹² So S^{cd} ; S^t omits ; B^{mr} K kammesu.

¹³ B^{mr} -eyyumaṃ ; K -eyyu.

¹⁴ B^{mr} lahunti ; K lahuti.

Yatûpaghātāya¹ na hoti kassaci
 vāceti khippam, na cīram² kilissati.
 Tam kammam katvā kusalam sukhudrayam³
 jaṅghā manuññā labhate susaṅghitā,
 Vattā⁴ sujātā anupubbam uggatā
 uddhagga-lomā⁵ sukhuma-ttacotatā.⁶
 Eṇeyya-jaṅgho ti tam āhu' puggalam,
 sampattiyā khippam idh' āhu lakkhaṇam,
 Ekeka-lomāni yadābhikaṅkhati,
 apabbajam khippam idhādhiḡacchaṭi.
 Sace ca⁷ pabbajjam upeti tādiso
 nekkhamma-chandābhirato vicakkhaṇo,
 Anucchavikassa⁸ yadānulomikam
 tam vindati khippam anoma-nikkamo⁹ ti.

25. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimam jātim puri-
 mam bhavam purimam niketam pubbe manussa-bhūto
 samāno Samaṇam vā Brāhmaṇam vā upasaṅkamitvā pari-
 puṇṇhitā ahosi: "Kim bhante kuṣalam, kim akusalam?
 Kim sāvajjam, kim anavajjam? Kim sevitabbam, kim na
 sevitabbam? Kim me kayiramānam¹⁰ dīgha-rattam ahi-
 tāya dukkhāya assa?¹¹ Kim vā pana me kayiramānam
 dīgha-rattam hitāya sukhāya assāti?", so tassa kammassa
 katattā upacitattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattam
 āgato samāno idam¹² MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇam paṭilabhati,

¹ So S^c; S^t K Sum yatup^o; S^d yatupasātāya; B^m yadū-
paghātāya; B^r yaṃdūpaghātāya.

² B^r cīram.

³ So K; S^c sukhaduyam; S^d subuddhayam; S^t khudda-
yasam; B^m sukhudriyam; B^r sukhindriyam. Sum gives
no help. Cp. dukkhudrayam, M. i. 415; Jāt. iv. 391;
v. 389; Tel. 89.

⁴ So S^c B^{mr}; S^{dt} vaddhā; K vattā.

⁵ SS lomo.

⁶ So S^{cd}; S^t sukhumattacottā; B^{mr} K -otthata.

⁷ K va.

⁸ SS anucchavitassa.

⁹ B^{mr} vikkamo.

¹⁰ So SS; B^{mr} K kariyamānam, and below.

¹¹ S^c adds vā.

¹² S^d imam.

sukhuma-ccāvī hoti, sukhumattā chaviyā rajojallam kāye na upalippati.

26. 'So tena lakkhānena samannāgato, sace agāram ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-paṇṇo hoti,¹ nāssa hoti koci paṇṇāya sadiso vā viṣiṭṭho² vā kāma-bhogīnam.³ Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-paṇṇo hoti puthu-paṇṇo hāsu⁴-paṇṇo javana-paṇṇo tikkha-paṇṇo nibbedhika-paṇṇo, nāssa hoti koci paṇṇāya sadiso vā viṣiṭṭho vā sabba-sattānam. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

27. Tatth'etaṃ vuccati :

Pure⁵ puratthā purimāsu jātisu⁶
 aññatu-kamo paripucchitā ahu,
 Sussūsitā pabbajitam upāsītā
 atthantaro atthakatham nisāmayi.
 Paṇṇā-paṭilābha-katena⁷ kammunā
 manussa-bhūto⁸ sukhuma-ccāvī ahu.
 Vyākamsu⁹ uppāda-nimitta-kovidā,
 'Sukhumāni atthāni avecca dakkhanti.¹⁰
 Sace na¹¹ pabbajjam upeti tādiso,
 vatteti¹² cakkam paṭhavim pasāsati,
 Atthānusiṭṭhīsu¹³ pariggāhesu ca¹⁴
 na tena seyyo sadiso va¹⁵ vijjati.

¹ K omits.

² B^{mr} K seṭṭho, and below.

³ S^t bhogātitaṃ.

⁴ B^{mr} K hāsa.'

⁵ B^m pure, and so onwards.

⁶ B^m jātīsu.

⁷ B^{mr} K Sum-S^{cd} gatena; Sum-B^r katena.

⁸ S^t bhūtena.

⁹ S^d vyakam; S^t vyākāsum; B^r byāsukam.

¹⁰ S^t B^{mr} dakkhiti.

¹¹ S^c corrected from pana; S^d na (erased) pana; S^t pana.

¹² S^t vattati.

¹³ So Sum-B^r; S^{cd} -satthisu; S^t -satthīsu; B^m -siṭṭhisu; B^r -saṭṭhisu; K -saṭṭhīsu; Sum-S^{cd} atthānāsattīsu.

¹⁴ S^c omits; S^t ma.

¹⁵ B^r ca.

Sace¹ pabbajjam upeti tādiso
 nekkhamma-chandābhirato vicakkhano,
 Paññā-visiṭṭhaṃ labhate anuttaraṃ
 pappoti bodhim vara-bhūri-medhaso ti.'

28. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ puri-
 maṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ' pubbe manussa-bhūto
 samāno akkodhano² ahosi anupāyāsa-bahulo, bahum³ pi
 vutto samāno nābhisajji na kuppi na vyāpajji na patitṭhayi,⁴
 na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātvākāsi, dātā⁵ ca
 ahosi sukhumānaṃ mudukānaṃ attharaṇānaṃ pāpuraṇā-
 naṃ khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-
 sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, so tassa kamīnassa . . .
 pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ⁶
 MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇo hoti
 kañcana⁷-sannibha⁸-ttaco hoti.

29. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato, sace agāraṃ
 ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ
 labhati? Lābhi⁹ hoti sukhumānaṃ mudukānaṃ atthara-
 ṇānaṃ pāpuraṇānaṃ khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-su-
 khumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ.
 Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno
 kiṃ labhati? Lābhi hoti sukhumānaṃ mudukānaṃ attha-
 raṇānaṃ pāpuraṇānaṃ khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-
 sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ.
 Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

30. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

Akkodhaṇ ca adhiṭṭhaṇi adāsi ca
 dānaṃ¹⁰ vatthāni ca¹¹ sukhumāni succhavīni.

¹ B^{mr} *add* ca ; K *adds* va.

² B^{mr} akodhano.

³ K bahunnaṃ.

⁴ SS patitṭhiyi *and* patitṭhīyi.

⁵ Sc dātvā.

⁶ So SS B^{mr} K.

⁷ K kañcana.

⁸ Br sandhibha.

⁹ Scd lābhi.

¹⁰ B^{mr} K dānaṇ ca.

¹¹ B^{mr} K *omit*.

Purimatara¹-bhavē t̥hito abhivissajji²
 mahim iva suro³ ābhivassam.⁴
 Tam katvāna ito cuto dibbam
 uppajja⁵ sukata⁶-phala-vipākam,
 Anubhotvā⁷ kaṇaka-tanu-sannibho⁸
 idha bhavati⁹ sura-varataro¹⁰-r-iva indo.
 Geham āvasati¹¹ naro apabbajja
 miccham mahati¹²-mahim¹³ anusāsati,¹⁴
 Pasayha¹⁵ abhivasana-varataram¹⁶ paṭilabhati
 vipulam sukhumañ ca succhaviñ ca.¹⁷
 Lābhī acchādana-vattha-mokkha-pāpuraṇānam¹⁸
 bhavati yadi anagāriyatam¹⁹ upeti,
 Sahi²⁰ purima-kata-phalam anubhavati,
 na bhavati katassa paṇāso ti.

31. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimam jātiṃ puri-
 mam bhavam purimam niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto
 samāno cira-ppanaṭṭhe sucira-ppavāsino²¹ ñāti²²-mitte
 suhajje sakhino²³ saññaneta āhosi, mātaram pi puttena
 samāneta āhosi, puttam pi mātara samāneta āhosi, pitaram

¹ SS purimataram.

² St abhivissajji ; B^{mr} K abhivissaji.

³ B^{mr} sūro.

⁴ St abhivasam.

⁵ B^{mr} K upapajji.

⁶ K sukataṃ.

⁷ B^{mr} K anubhutvā.

⁸ So B^{mr} ; S^{et} katakatanunibho ; S^d katanuniho ; K paṭi-
 bho.

⁹ B^{mr} K iūhābhībhavati.

¹⁰ S^c suravarararo ; S^t surataro.

¹¹ B^{mr} K gehaṇ c'āvasati.

¹² S^d miccham bhavati ; K mahatiṃ.

¹³ S^{dt} mahi.

¹⁴ K pasāsati.

¹⁵ Br paseyha.

¹⁶ So SS ; B^{mr} K sahidha (Br sahiva) satta-ratanam.

¹⁷ B^{mr} vimala-sukhuma-ccaviṃ sūciñ ca ; K vipula-
 sukhuma-ccavi-suciñ ca.

¹⁸ B^{mr} pāvuraṇānam.

¹⁹ B^{mr} anāgāriyatam.

²⁰ S^c sahi ; S^{dt} sahi ; B^{mr} sahito ; K sahita.

²¹ K -vāsine.

²² S^{dt} paññāti.

²³ St saṃkhito.

pi puttena samānetā ahosi, puttam pī pitarā samānetā ahosi, bhātaram¹ pi bhātarā samānetā ahosi, ²bhātaram pi bhaginiyā samānetā ahosi,² bhaginim³ pi bhātarā samānetā ahosi, samaggiṃ⁴ katvā ca abbhanumoditā ahosi, so tassa kammassa katattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno imam MahāPurisa -lakkhaṇam paṭilabhati, kosohita-vattha-guyho hoti.

32. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāram ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Pahūta-putto hoti, paro sahaṣṣam kho paṇ' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīr-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Pahūta-putto hoti, aneka-sahaṣṣam kho paṇ' assa puttā bhavanti, sūrā vīr-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

33. Tatth' etam vuccati :

‘Pure⁵ puratthā⁵ purimāsu jātisu
cira-ppanaṭṭhe⁶ sucira-ppavāsino⁷
Nāti⁸-suhajje sakhino samānāyi,⁹
samaggi¹⁰-katvā c' anumoditā ahu.
So tena¹¹ kammena divaṃ samakkami,¹²
sukhañ ca khiddā-ratiyo ca ānubhi.¹³
Tato cavitvā¹⁴ puna-r-āgato idha
kosohitam vindati vattha-chādiyaṃ.¹⁴

¹ K pitaram.

²⁻² S^d omits.

³ B^m bhaginī; B^r bhagini.

⁴ So K; SS samaṅgī; B^{mr} samaggaṃ.

⁵ B^{mr} purattā.

⁶ S^t ciratthānappanaṭṭhe.

⁷ S^c pavāsidine; S^d pavādite; S^t vāsine.

⁸ B^m ñātī.

⁹ S^t samānāyi.

¹⁰ So K; SS B^m samaṅgi; B^r samaṅgiṃ.

¹¹ SS satena; *cp. ante*, p. 49.

¹² S^d divasaṃ akkami; S^t divasaṃ makkami; B^{mr} divaṃ apakkami; K tidivaṃ samapakkami.

¹³ S^d āhi; S^t ānuhi; B^{mr} anvabhi; K anubhi.

¹⁴ S^{dt} jādiyaṃ.

Pahūta¹-putto bhavati tathā-vidho,
 paro saḥassa² bhavanti atujā,³
 Sūrā ca vīrā ca⁴ amitta-tāpanā
 gihissa pīti⁵-jananā piyaṃ vadā.
 Bahuttarā⁶ pabbajitassa iriyato⁷
 puttā bhavanti vacanānucārino,⁸
 Gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā puna,⁹
 taṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati¹⁰ tadattha-jotakan ti.

Paṭhamaka-Bhānavāraṃ.¹¹

2. 1. ‘ Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno mahājana-saṃgahaṃ¹² samekkhamāno¹³ saṃjānāti,¹⁴ sāmaṃ¹⁵ jānāti, purisaṃ jānāti, purisa-visesaṃ jānāti : “¹⁶Ayam idam arahati,¹⁶ ayam idam arahatīti,” tattha tattha purisa-visesa¹⁷ karo¹⁸ ahosi, so tassa kammaṃ katattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato, samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, nigrodha-parimaṇḍalo ca hoti tṭhako ca¹⁹ anonamanto ubhohi pāṇi²⁰-talehi jannukāni²¹ parimasati parimajjati.

2. ‘ So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ

¹ B^{mr} bahuta. ² B^{mr} saḥassaṃ ; K saḥassañ ca.

³ So SS ; B^{mr} K atrajā.

⁴ B^m viraṅgarūpā ; B^r vīraṅgarūpā. ⁵ S^t pītiṃ ; B^m piti.

⁶ B^{mr} bahutarā ; K pahutarā.

⁷ S^c iriyato ; B^{mr} ariyato. ⁸ B^{mr} K vacanānusārino.

⁹ S^d K pana. ¹⁰ B^{mr} jāyati. ¹¹ Not in B^{mr} or K.

¹² B^{mr} mahājanānaṃ saṅgāhakam ; K mahājana-saṅgāhakam.

¹³ B^{mr} K samapekkhamāno. ¹⁴ B^{mr} samam jānāti.

¹⁵ B^r visamaṃ. ¹⁶⁻¹⁶ S^t omits.

¹⁷ K omits purisa, and reads visesattha.

¹⁸ B^{mr} K add pure. ¹⁹ B^{mr} tṭhito yeva ca ; K tṭhito yeva.

²⁰ S^c pāda (see 1. § 2). ²¹ B^{mr} K as in 1. § 2, and below.

labhati? Adḍho hoti mahaddhano mahā-bhogo pahūta¹-
jātarūpa - rajato pahūta² - vittupakaraṇo³ pahūta - dhana-
dhañño paripuṇṇako⁴ sakotṭhâgāro. Rājā samāno idam
labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhaṭi?
Adḍho hoti mahaddhano mahā-bhogo.* Tass' imāni dhanāni
honti, seyyathīdam saddhā - dhanam sīla - dhanam hiri-
dhanam⁵ ottappa - dhanam suta - dhanam cāga - dhanam
paññā-dhanam. Buddho samāno idam labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

3. Tatth' etam vuccati :

Tulaya⁶ paviceyya⁷ cintayitvā
mahājana-saṃgahataṃ⁸ samekkhamāno,
'Ayaṃ idam arahatīti'⁹ tattha tattha¹⁰
purisa-visesa¹¹-karo pure ahosi.
Sa hi¹² ca pana¹³ ṭhite anonaṃsanto
phusati karehi ubhohi jannukāni,
Mahirūha¹⁴-parimaṇḍalo ahosi
sulcarita-kamma-vipāka-sesakena.
Bahu-vividha-nimitta-lakkhaṇaṇṇū¹⁵
abhinipunā¹⁶ manujā vyākariṃsu :
'Bahu-vividha-gihīnam¹⁷ ārahāni¹⁸
paṭilabhati daharo¹⁹ susu²⁰ kumāro,

¹ S^d rajata. ² B^{mr} pahuta. ³ K vittūpakaraṇo.

⁴ K paripuṇṇa- ⁵ S^c omits.

⁶ S^c B^{mr} K Sum-Br tuliya; Sum-SS tuleyya.

⁷ S^d paciceyya; S^t pañciceyya; B^m Sum-Br paṭiviciya;
Br paṭivicaya; K pavicaya; Sum-SS paviciyya.

⁸ So SS and Sum-S^d; B^m saṃgahakam; Br K saṃgāha-
kam; Sum-S^c saṃgataṃ; Sum-Br saṃgāhatam.

⁹ B^{mr} arahati. ¹⁰ S^{dt} omit. ¹¹ K visesaṃ.

¹² So SS; B^{mr} mahim; K samā.

¹³ B^m omits.

¹⁴ B^{mr} mahirūha.

¹⁵ S^{dt} lakkhaṇaṇṇā.

¹⁶ S^d -nipuna; S^t nipunā.

¹⁷ So Br; SS Sum-SS gihītaḍ; B^m gihinam; K gihina.

¹⁸ So SS Sum; B^{mr} K arahāni.

¹⁹ S^d dahāro; S^t daro.

²⁰ K susū.

Idha¹ mahi-patissa kāma-bhogā²
 gihī patirūpakā³ bahū⁴ bhavanti,⁵
 Yadi⁶ ca jahati⁶ sabbam⁷ kāma-bhogam,⁸
 labhati anuttaram⁹ uttamam¹⁰ dhanaggaṇ ti.'

4. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ puri-
maṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto
samāno bahuno¹¹ janassa attha-kāmo ahosi hita-kāmo
phāsu-kāmo yogakkhema-kāmo — “kinti me saddhāya
vaddheyyuṃ, sīlena vaddheyyuṃ, sutena vaddheyyuṃ,¹²
cāgena vaddheyyuṃ, dhammena vaddheyyuṃ, paññāya
vaddheyyuṃ, dhana-dhaññaena vaddheyyuṃ, khetta-vatt-
hunā¹³ vaddheyyuṃ, dipada¹⁴-catuppadehi¹⁵ vaddheyyuṃ,
putta-dārehi vaddheyyuṃ, dāsakammakara-porisehi vad-
dheyyuṃ, ñātīhi vaddheyyuṃ, mittehi vaddheyyuṃ, ban-
dhavehi vaddheyyuṃ ti,”—so tassa kammassa katattā upa-
citattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā
sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato
cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni tīṇi MahāPurisa-lak-
khaṇāni paṭilabhati, siha-pubbaddha¹⁶-kāyo ca hoti cit-
antaramso¹⁷ ca samavatta¹⁸-kkhando ca.¹⁹

5. ‘Sō tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāva-
sati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kim labhati?

¹ *K adls* ca. ² B^{mr} bhogī ; S^d *adls* gihi-patirūpa-bhogā.

³ So B^{mr} K; S^{cd} patirūpakarā; S^t patirūpakamrā.

4 SS bahu.

⁵ St bhagavanti.

⁵⁻⁶ S^d jagati; S^t jagaditi; K pajahati. ⁷ B^{mr} K sabba-.

⁸ S^{dt} bhogā.

⁹ S^c anuttara ; S^{dt} anuttamam.

10 Sd B^{mr} uttama.

¹¹ Sc bahu¹jano, *corrected to* bahun^o; S^{dt} bahu¹jano;
B^{mr} K bahu-.

¹² K *adds* buddhiyā vaḍḍheyyum, *but not below*.

13 Sc *inserts* pi.

¹⁴ St dipāda; B^{mr} K dvipada-, *and below*.

¹⁵ St catuppādehi; K catupadehi.

¹⁶ B_{mr} pubbaddha- (*not in 1. § 2*), and below.

¹⁷ S^t cittantaro; K pittantaramso, *and below*.

¹⁸ B^{mr} samavatta (as in 1. § 2), and below. ¹⁹ St omits.

Aparihāna-dhammo hoti, na parihāyati dhana-dhaññaena khetta-vatthunā dipada-catuppadehi¹ putta-dārehi dāsa-kammakara-porisehi ñāti²-mittehi bandhavehi, na parihāyati sabba-sampattiyā. Rājā samāno idam labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kim labhati? Aparihāna-dhammo hoti, na parihāyati saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya, na parihāyati sabba-sampattiyā.³ Buddho samāno idam labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

6. Tatth' etam vuccati :

Saddhāya sīlena sutena buddhiyā cāgena dhammena bahūhi sādhuhi,⁴

Dhanena dhaññaena ca khetta-vatthunā puttehi dārehi catuppadehi ca,

Ñātihi⁵ mittehi ca bandhavehi⁶ balena vaṇṇena⁷ sukhena cūbhayaṃ,⁸

'Katham na hāyeyyum⁹ pare ti'¹⁰ icchati attha-ssamidhī¹¹ ca pañābhikañkhati.

Sasīha¹²-pubbaddha-susaññhito ahu samavatta-kkhandho ca cit-antaramso,¹³

Pubbe suciṇṇena katena kammunā ahāniyā¹⁴ pubba-nimit-tamassatam.¹⁵

Gihī¹⁶ pi dhaññaena dhanena vadḍhati puttehi dārehi catuppadehi ca,

Akiñcano pabbajito p'¹⁷ anuttaram pappoti bodhim¹⁸ asahāna¹⁹-dhammatan ti.

¹ B^m catūpadehi. ² B^m ñātihi; B^r ñātihi; K ñātihi.

³ S^d sampatti; S^t sampattīhi. ⁴ B^r K sādhuhi.

⁵ B^m ñātihi. ⁶ S^d dhandhe; B^{mr} add ca.

⁷ S^t adds ca. ⁸ S^{dt} cubhayaṃ.

⁹ S^d bhāseyyum; S^t hāseyyum; K hāyeyyun ti.

¹⁰ K parehi.

¹¹ So SS; B^{mr} idam samiddhañ; K addham samiddhañ.

¹² B^{mr} sīha. ¹³ S^d vitamtarasamvā; S^t citantaramsavā.

¹⁴ S^d āniyā; B^{mr} K ahāniyam. ¹⁵ S^t c'assitam.

¹⁶ S^d B^{mr} gihi. ¹⁷ B^{mr} K omit. ¹⁸ B^{mr} K sambodhim.

¹⁹ So S^{cd} Sum-SS; S^t asahā; B^{mr} K ahāna; Sum-B^r aparihāna.

7. ‘Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe-manussa-bhūto samāno, sattānaṃ aviheṭṭhaka¹-jātiko ahosi pāṇinā² vā³ leḍḍunā vā daḍḍena vā satthena vā, so tassa kammaṃsa katattā upacitattā ussānattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, rasaggas-aggī hoti, uddhaggassa rasa-haraṇiyo gīvāya⁴ jātā honti samabhivāhiniyo.⁵

8. ‘So tēna lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Appābādho hoti appātaṅko sama-vepākiniyā gahaṇiyā⁶ samannāgato nātisītāya naccuṇhāya. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Appābādho hoti appātaṅko sama-vepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya naccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhāna-kkhamāya. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.’

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

9. Tatth’ etaṃ vuccati :

Na pāṇinā na⁷ ca pana daḍḍa-leḍḍunā⁸ satthena vā maraṇa⁹-vadhena vā puna,¹⁰

Ubbādhanāya paritajjanāya vā na heṭṭhayī¹¹ jantum¹² aheṭṭhako¹³ ahu.

Ten’ eva so sugatiṃ upecca¹⁴ modati sukha-pphalaṃ kariya¹⁵-sukhāni vindati,

¹ K avihesaka.

² S^{cd} pāṇinā ; S^t pāṇinā.

³ S^d omits.

⁴ K gīvāyaṃ.

⁵ So SS ; B^m sammābhivāhiniyo ; B^r samābhi^c ; K sama-vāharasaharaṇiyo ; Sum-S^s point to samabhivāhaniyo ; Sum-B^r samābhivāhaniyo. ⁶ S^d gahāniya ; S^t gahapatiyā.

⁷ S^d omits. ⁸ B^{mr} read na pāṇi-daḍḍehi panātha leḍḍunā.

⁹ B^m māraṇa.

¹⁰ B^{mr} insert || after vā ; K reads puna at the end of the line.

¹¹ So S^c B^m ; S^d B^r heṭṭhayi ; S^t heṭṭhayī ; K viheṭṭhayī.

¹² B^{mr} K janatam.

¹³ B^{mr} aheṭṭhako.

¹⁴ B^m K sugatisu pacca ; B^r sugatisu pecca.

¹⁵ S^t kariyaṃ ; K kiriya.

Sampajjasā¹ rasa-haraṇī² susaṇṭhitā idh' āgato labhati
rasaggas-aggitam.

Ten' āhu nam abhinipuna vicakkhaṇā : 'Ayan naro sukha-
bahulo bhavissati,

Gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā puna³ tam lakkhaṇam bhāvati
tadattha⁴-jotakan ti.'

10. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe . . . pubbe
manussa-bhūto samāno na ⁵visaṭam na ca⁵ visācitam⁶ na
pana viceyya⁷-pekkhitā⁸ uju⁹ tathā pasātam¹⁰ udu-mano¹¹
piya-cakkhunā bahujanam udikkhitā ahosi, so tassa kam-
massa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā
param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati . . . pe
. . . So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno imāni dve
MahāPurisa - lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, abhinīla¹²-netto ca
hoti go-pakhumo¹³ ca.

11. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāram
ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti, Rājā samāno kiṃ
labhati? Piya-dassano hoti bahun¹⁴ janassa, piyo hoti
manāpo brāhmaṇa-gahapatikanam negama-jānapadānam

¹ B^m sāmañcassa; Br sāmañcasā; K pānuñjasā (*text*);
the note reads syāmapoṭṭhake "sanojasātipi pāṭho; sīhaḷa-
poṭṭhake pana "sompajjasāti pāṭho dissati.

² Sc B^m -haraṇi; S^d harati; Br mārāṇi.

³ K pana.

⁴ S^d -atthe.

⁵⁻⁵ St omits.

⁶ So Sc; S^d visāvitam; St visācitam *corrected to* visā-
dvam citam (*writing very obscure*); B^{mr} visāci; K visāvi;
Sum-SS visācikkhitam; Sum-Br visākhi.

⁷ Br K vidheyya.

⁸ Sc pekkhiṇā.

⁹ So St Br K Sum; S^{cd} B^m ujum (*see* § 12).

¹⁰ So Sc B^{mr} K; S^{dt} pasavam.

¹¹ B^{mr} K ujumano; K *adds* hutvā ujupekkhitā ahosi;
Sum udu-mano ti ujju (*or* uju)-mano hutvā ujjum pekkhitā
ahosi.

¹² St nīla; Br *as in* 1. § 2.

¹³ S^{cd} pamukho *corrected to* pakhumo; St pamuko
corrected to pamukho.

¹⁴ St bahujo.

gaṇaka-mahāmattānaṃ anīkaṭṭha¹-dovārikānaṃ amaccā-
naṃ pārisajjānaṃ rājūnaṃ bhogiyānaṃ² kumārānaṃ.
Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe Buddho samāno
kiṃ labhati? Piya-dassano hoti bahuno janassa, piyo hoti
mañāpo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakanaṃ upāsikā-
naṃ devānaṃ manussānaṃ asurānaṃ nāgānaṃ gandhabbā-
naṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

12. Tatth' etam vuccati :

Na ca visaṭṭhaṃ na ca visācitaṃ³
na ca pana⁴ viceyya-pekkhitā
Uju tathā pasaṭṭhaṃ udu-mano
piya-cakkhunā bahujanaṃ udikkhitā.
Sugatisu⁵ so⁶ phala-vipākaṃ
anubhavati tattha modati,
Idha ca pana⁷ bhavati go-pakhumo⁸
abhinīlanetta-nayano sudassano.
Abhiyogino ca nipuṇā
bahū pana⁹ nimitta-kovidā
Sukhuma¹⁰-nayana-kusalā manujā¹¹
'piya-dassano' ti¹² abhiniddisanti¹³ nam.
Piya-dassano gihī¹⁴ pi¹⁵ santo¹⁶
bhavati bahunnaṃ¹⁷ piyāyito,¹⁸

¹ S^d anik-; B^{mr} anīkaṭṭhānaṃ; K anīkaṭṭhānaṃ (*and so in* §§ 14, 17, 20, 23, 29).

² K bhogikānaṃ (*and so in* §§ 14, 17, 20, 23, 29).

³ S^d visācisācitaṃ; B^{mr} visāci; K visāvi.

⁴ SS *omit* pana.

⁵ So S^{ct} B^{mr}.

⁶ SS *yo*.

⁷ K *omits*.

⁸ S^c pamukho; S^{dt} pamukho *corrected to* pamukhumo.

⁹ So B^{mr}; S^c K bahupada; S^d bahujana; S^t -jana.

¹⁰ So S^c B^{mr}; S^d pamukha; S^t pakuma; K gopakhumā.

¹¹ S^c manajā.

¹² SS *ca*.

¹³ K abhinandasanti.

¹⁴ S^d *omits*; B^m gīhi.

¹⁵ S^{dt} K *omit*.

¹⁶ B^m K *add* *ca*.

¹⁷ B^{mr} K bahujana-.

¹⁸ S^t piyāpitā; K piyāyago.

Yadi ¹ca na¹ bhavati gihī Samaṇo² hoti
piyo bahunnam³ soka-nāsano ti.'

13. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe . . . pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno bahujana-pubbaṅgamo ahosi kusalasu dhammesu bahujana⁴-pāmokkho kāya-sucarite⁵ vacī-sucarite⁵ mano-sucarite⁵ dāna-samvibhāge sīla-samādāne uposathūpavāse metteyyatāya⁶ petteyyatāya sāmāññatāya brahmaññatāya kule-jetṭhāpacāyitāya aññatar-aññataresu⁷ adhikusalesu dhammesu, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedaṃ parani maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cūṭe itthattam āgato samāno imam MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇam paṭilabhati, uṇhīsa-siso hoti.

14. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā 'ssa jano anvāyiko hoti, Brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anikaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā paṇisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idam labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā 'ssa jano anvāyiko hoti bhikkū⁸ bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idam labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

15. Tatth' etam vuccati:

Pubbaṅgamo sucaritesu⁹ ahu
dhammesu dhammacariyābhirato,
Anvāyiko bahujanassa ahu,
saggesu vedayittha¹⁰ puñña-phalam.

¹⁻¹ K pana. ² Sc samano; Sd samāno; St samāno.

³ Bmr K bahūnam.

⁴ Bmr bahujanānam.

⁵ K sucaritena.

⁶ St matteyyatāya. *The assonance with the following word has obviously affected the spelling.*

⁷ Bm K add ca. ⁸ SS bhikkhu- (and in §§ 17, 20, 23).

⁹ So Bmr K; SS sucarite.

¹⁰ Sc nivedayittha; Sdt nivedayatha; K vedayitha. Cp. p. 174¹¹.

Veditvā¹ so² sucaritassa phalaṃ
 uṇhīsa-sīsattaṃ³ idh' ajjhagamā,³
 Vyākamsu vyañjana-nimitta-dharā,
 'Pubbaṅgamo bahunnaṃ⁴ hessatāyaṃ.
 Paṭibhogiyāni⁵ manujesu idha
 pubbe va⁶ tassa abhiharanti tadā.
 Yadi khattiyo bhavati bhūmi-pati⁷
 paṭihārakaṃ⁸ bahujaṇe labhati.
 Atha ce pi⁹ pabbajati so manujo¹⁰
 dhammesu hoti paṇo visavī.
 Tassānusāsani¹¹ guṇābhirato
 anvāyiko bahujaṇo bhavatīti.'

16. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe . . . pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno musā-vādaṃ¹² pahāya musā-vāda paṭivirato ahosi sacca-vādī sacca-sandho¹³ theto paccayiko¹⁴ avisamvādako lokassa, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, ekeka-lomo ca hoti uṇṇā ca¹⁵ bhamuk-antare jātā hoti odātā mudutūla-sannibhā.

17. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace āgāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā'ssa jano upavattati brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama-

¹ B^{mr} K vedayitvā.

² B^r adds ca.

^{3,3} S^d idajjhagamā; S^t idhajjhāgamā; B^m idh^o.

⁴ So SS Sum; B^m K bahujanam; B^r bahujanassa.

⁵ So S^c B^{mr} K Sum; S^{dt} paṭibhoginiyā.

⁶ K pi.

⁷ So B^{mr} K; SS bhūmiyam.

⁸ So SS K Sum; B^{mr} paṭihāraka.

⁹ So S^{dt} B^{mr}; S^c ve; K ceva.

¹⁰ S^{dt} manujesu.

¹¹ So S^c; B^{mr} °sāsani; K °sāsana. *As a specimen of the corruptions of the Sinhalese manuscripts the following are not without interest: S^d viyavissosātiguṇāhirato; S^t vīsativīt-assāsāsatigutābhirato.*

¹² Cp. D. i., 1. 9.

¹³ K sando.

¹⁴ K paccāyiko.

¹⁵ So B^{mr} K; SS omit.

jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā
pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idam
labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā
'ssa jano upavattati bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upā-
sikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho
samāno idam labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

18. Tatth' etam vuccati :

‘Saccappaṭiñño purimāsu jātisu
advejja¹-vāco² alikaṃ vivajjayi,
Na so visaṃvādayitā pi³ kassaci
bhūtena tacchena tathena tosayi.⁴
Setā susukkā mudu⁵-tūla⁶-saṇṇibhā
uṇṇā sujātā⁷ bhamuk-antare ahu,
Na loma-kūpesu duve ajāyisum,
ekeka-lomūpacit-aṅgavā⁸ ahu.
Tam lakkhaṇaṇṇū bahayo samāgatā
• vyākamsu uppāda-nimitta-kovidā :
‘Uṇṇā ca lomā ca yathā susaṇṭhitā
upavattati edisakaṃ bahujjano.
Gihim⁹ pi santam¹⁰ upavattati jano
bahu puratthā¹¹ pakatena kammunā,
Akiñcanam pabbajitam anuttaram
Buddham pi santam upavattati jano ti.’

19. ‘Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātīm . . .
pe . . . pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno¹² pisunā-vācam pahāya
pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato ahosi, ito sutvā na amutra
akkhātā imesam bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na-y-imesam
akkhātā amūsam bhedāya, iti bhinnānam vā¹² sandhātā

¹ St avaññajha.

² Sd vācā.

³ So B^{mr} K ; S^c ci ; S^{dt} si.

⁴ B^{mr} K bhāsaya.

⁵ K sumudu.

⁶ S^c thūla ; St B^{mr} tula.

⁷ So B^{mr} K ; SS unnassajātā.

⁸ S^d °citamhavā ; St °citambhagayā ; Sum-Br °citaṅgatam.

⁹ SS B^{mr} K gihi *and* gihī. ¹⁰ S^d pasannam ; St pasantam.

¹¹ S^{dt} paratthā ; Br purattā.

¹²⁻¹² S^c omits.

sahitānaṃ vā anuppādātā¹ samaggārāmo samagga-rato samagga-nandī samagga-karaṇiṃ² vācam bhāsītā ahosi, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, cattārīsa-danto³ hoti avivara⁴-danto ca.

20. ‘So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno, kiṃ labhati? Abhejja-pariso⁵ hoti⁶ abhejjā ‘ssa⁷ honti⁸ brāhmaṇa-gaḥapatikā negama-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Abhejja-pariso hoti abhejjā ‘ssa honti bhikkū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.’

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

21. Tatth’ etaṃ vuccatī :

Vebhūtiyaṃ⁹ sahita¹⁰-bheda-kāriṃ¹¹
bheda-ppavaḍḍhana-vivāda-kāriṃ
Kalaha-pavaḍḍhana-akicca-kāriṃ
sahitānaṃ bheda-jananiṃ¹² n’abhanī.¹³
Avivāda-vaḍḍhana¹⁴-kāriṃ ciraṃ¹⁵
bhinnānusandhi¹⁶-jananiṃ abhani,

¹ B^{mr} K anuppadātā.

² K karaṇī.

³ B^{mr} K *add* ca.

⁴ B^{mr} K aviraḷa, and in § 21.

⁵ St *omits*; B^m abhajja, and below.

⁶ St *omits*.

⁷ B^m abhajjassa; K abhejjassa, and below.

⁸ B^{mr} K *add* parisā, and below.

⁹ K savebhutiyaṃ.

¹⁰ B^m samhita.

¹¹ The manuscripts show great confusion. S^{cd} karim (twice) and kāriṃ (third time); St karī and kāriṃ; B^m kāri; Br kāri; K kāriṃ. In verse 3 S^c karaṃ; S^d K karim; St karī; B^m karim; Br kāri.

¹² St nanī; Br jananaṃ.

¹³ S^c abhanī; St abhanī; B^m bhanati. ¹⁴ S^d abhivādana.

¹⁵ B^m sugīraṃ; Br K sugiraṃ.

¹⁶ B^{mr} bhinnānaṃ (K -nāna) sandhi.

Kalaham¹ janassa panudi² samaṅgī³
 sahitehi⁴ nandati modati⁵ ca.
 Sugatīsu⁶ so phala-vipākam
 anubhavati tattha modati,
 Dantā idha honti avivarā⁷ sahitā
 caturō dasa⁷ 'ssa mukhajā susaṇṭhitā.
 Yadi khattiyo bhavati bhūmi-pati,
 avihethiyā⁸ 'ssa parisā bhavanti,⁹
 Samaṇo ca hoti virajo vimalo,¹⁰
 parisā 'ssa hoti anugatā¹¹ acalā¹¹ ti.

22. ' Yam pi bhikkhave . . . pe . . . pubbe manussa-
 bhūto samāno¹² pharusam vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya
 paṭivirato ahosi, yā sā vācā nelā¹³ kaṇṇa-sukhā pemaṇiyā¹⁴
 hadayam-gamā porī bahujana-kantā bahujana-manāpā,
 tathā-rūpim vācam bhāsītā ahosi, so tassa kammassa
 katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bheda
 param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjati . . . pe
 . . . So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno imāni dve Mahā-
 Purisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, pahūta jivho ca hoti brahma-
 ssaro ca karavīka¹⁵-bhānī.

23. ' So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāram ajjhā-
 vasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kim labhati?
 Ādeyya-vāco hoti, ādiyanti 'ssa¹⁶ vacanam brāhmaṇa-gaha-
 patikā negama-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anīkaṭṭhā dovā-
 rikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno
 idam labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kim labhati?

¹ Sc kalam; St kala, *corrected to* kalaha.

² Sc panadī.

³ Sd yamādi; St samādhi.

⁴ Br sattehi.

⁵ Bmr K pamodati.

⁶ So Sd Bm; Sct Br K sugatīsu.

⁷ Sdt dāthā. Sum caturō dasāti cattāro dasa cattārīsam.

⁸ SS avihethiya; Bm avibhediya; Br avibhediya; K avi-
 bhedaya.

⁹ Bm K bhavati.

¹⁰ Bmr vitamalo.

¹¹ So Bmr K; SS anuggatā.

¹² Cp. D. 1. 1, 9.

¹³ So SS Bmr K.

¹⁴ Bmr pemaṇiyā.

¹⁵ Bmr K karavika.

¹⁶ K adiyantassa, *and below*.

Ādeyya-vāco hoti, ādiyanti 'ssa vacanam bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikayo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idam labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

24. Tatth' etam vuccatī :

Akkosa-bhaṇḍana-vihesa-kārim¹
 ubbāyikaṃ² bahujana-pamaddanam,³
 Abālhaṃ⁴ giram⁵ so na⁶ 'bhaṇi pharusam,
 madhuram bhaṇi susamhitam sakhilam.
 Manaso piyā hadayaṃ-gāminiyo
 vācā. So⁷ erayati kaṇṇa-sukhā,⁸
 Vācā sucinna⁹-phalam ānubhavi,¹⁰
 saggesu vedayatha¹¹ puñña-phalam.
 Vedītvā¹² so sucaritassa phalam¹³
 brahma-ssarattam idha-m-ajjhagamā,¹⁴
 Jivhā 'ssa hoti vipulā thulā,¹⁵
 ādeyya-vākya-vacano¹⁶ bhavati.
 Gihino¹⁷ pi ijjhati yathā bhanato,
 atha ce pi¹⁸ pabbajati so manujo,

¹ Scd karim ; St kari.

² Bmt ubbādhikam ; K ubbādhakaram.

³ SS pamadam and pamadam ; Bm K pamaddanam ; Br maddanam ; Sum-Scd pamadam ; Sum-Br bahujananam pamaddanam.
⁴ Bm K abālha-.

⁵ Bm gīram.

⁶ Br omits.

⁷ SS omit. *The Sinhalese text which follows seems again hopelessly corrupt.*

⁸ Sum kaṇṇa-sukhan ti pi pātho.

⁹ So Bmr K ; SS vahanasucinnassa.

¹⁰ So Bmr K ; SS anubhavam and anubhavam.

¹¹ So Sc ; Sd vedatta ; St vedattham ; Bmr vedayittha ; K vedayitha ; Sum vedayathāti vedayittha.

¹² Bm vedayitvā ; K veditvā.

¹³ Sd omits.

¹⁴ Bm idhajjhagamā ; Br K idhajjhagamā.

¹⁵ Bmr K puthulā.

¹⁶ St adds va.

¹⁷ So Br K ; SS Bm gihīno.

¹⁸ Bmr K omit.

Ādiyanti 'ssa¹ vacanam janatā²
bahuno³ bahum⁴ bhanitam⁵ bhanato ti.

25. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimam jātim purimam bhavam purimam niketam pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno⁶ samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato ahosi, kāla-vādī bhūta-vādī attha-vādī dhamma-vādī vinaya-vādī nidhāna-vatim vācam bhāsītā ahosi⁷ kālena sâpadesam pariyantavatim attha-samhitam, so tassa kam-massa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno imam Mahā-Purisa-lakkhaṇam paṭilabhati, sīha-hanu hoti.

26. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāram ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kim labhati? Appadhamsiko⁸ hoti kenaci manussa-bhūtena paccattatthikena paccāmittena. Rājā samāno idam labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kim labhati? Appadhamsiko hoti ~~abbhantarehi~~ vā bāhirehi vā paccatthikehi paccāmittehi rāgena vā dosenā vā mohena vā Samanena vā Brāhmaṇena vā Devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmim. Buddho samāno idam labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

27. 'Tatth' etam vuccati :

Na samphappalāpam na muddhatam⁹
avikinna¹⁰-vacana-vyappatho¹¹ va¹² ahosi,
Ahitam¹³ pi¹⁴ ca apanudi¹⁵ hitam pi¹⁴ ca
bahujana-sukhañ ca abhaṇi.

¹ K ādiyantassa. ² K janakā. ³ Sdt bahunnam.

⁴ Sdt bahu. ⁵ St bhanitam; B^{mr} K subhanitam.

⁶ Cp. D. i. 1. 9. ⁷ B^{mr} K omit.

⁸ So SS K Sum-S^{ed}; B^{mr} apadhamsiyo, but appadhamsiyo below; Sum-B^v appadhamsiyo.

⁹ B^{mr} buddhatanti; K vuccaddhatanti.

¹⁰ So B^{mr} Sum; SS navikinna.

¹¹ Sc vyāpp^o; B^{mr} byappatho; K byapatho.

¹² B^{mr} omit; K ca ¹³ St asim.

¹⁴ B^{mr} K api. ¹⁵ Sc anupadi; B^{mr} appanudi.

Taṃ katvāna¹ ito cuto dibbaṃ² uppajji,³
 sukata-phala-vipākaṃ anubhosi,⁴
 Caviya punar idh' āgato samāno
 dvidu⁵-gama⁶-varatara-hanuttam alattha.⁷
 Rājā hoti suduppadhamṣiyo manuj-into
 manujānādhipati⁸ mahānubhāvo,
 Tidiva-pura-vara-samo⁹ bhavati
 sura-varataro-r-iva indo.
 Gandhabbāsura-sakka¹⁰-rakkhasehi
 sūrehi na hi bhavati suppadhamṣiyo.¹¹
 Tathatto¹² yadi bhavati gihi¹³ tathā-vidho
 idha disā¹⁴ ca paṭidisā ca vidisā cātiv'

28. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātinaṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno micchājīvaṃ¹⁵ pahāya sammā-ājīvena¹⁶ jīvikaṃ¹⁷ kappesi¹⁸ tulā kūṭa-kamsakūṭa-mānakūṭa-ukkoṭana-vañcana-nikati-sāci¹⁹-yogā²⁰ chedana-vadha-bandhana-viparāmosa²¹-ālopa-sāhasākārā paṭivirato ahosi, so' tassa kām-

¹ B^{mr} katvā.

² B^{mr} K divam.

³ S^{dt} uppajja; B^{mr} K upapajji.

⁴ K anobhosi.

⁵ S^{dt} dutthe.

⁶ B^{mr} K dviduggama.

⁷ S^{dt} atthe; B^r alattam.

⁸ B^{mr} K Sum-B^r manujādhipati; Sum-S^{cd} manujanādhipatīti manujānam adhipati.

⁹ So S^c K; S^d tidipuravarasakho; S^t tidivipurasakho; B^{mr} tidivasura^o.

¹⁰ So K; SS satta; B^{mr} sakka.

¹¹ So B^{mr} K; S^c sukhappadhamṣiyo; S^d sukhamṣayo; S^t sudhamṣayo.

¹² So S^{dt} B^m K Sum; S^c tathattā; B^r tatattho.

¹³ S^d gihi; B^{mr} K omit.

¹⁴ So B^{mr} K. *Once more the text seems corrupt.* SS read va (ca) tapeti vidisā va disā (S^t omits va disā).

¹⁵ S^d micchā-ājīvakam; S^t K micchā-ājīvam.

¹⁶ S^t ājīvikam, *omitting following jīvikam.*

¹⁷ B^{mr} jivitaṃ.

¹⁸ Cp. D. i. 1. 10.

¹⁹ B^{mr} K sāvi.

²⁰ B^{mr} yoga.

²¹ SS viparāmāsa.

massa katattā upacitattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭi-labhati, sama-danto ca hoti susukka-dāṭho ca.

29. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāram ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā catur-anto vijitāvī janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ cakka-ratanam hatthi-ratanam assa-ratanam mani-ratanam itthi-ratanam gahapati-ratanam pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva sattamam. Paro sahaṣsam kho paṇ' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīraṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantam¹ akhilaṃ² animittam akaṇṭhakam³ iddham phītam khemaṃ sivaṃ⁴ nirabbudaṃ⁵ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijīya ajjhāvasati. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Suci-parivāro hoti, suci 'ssa⁶ honti parivārā⁷ brāhmaṇa-gahapatiṇā negama-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anikaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati.

30. 'Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, araham hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-ccaddo. Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Suci-parivāro hoti, suci 'ssa honti parivārā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

31. Tatth' etam vuccati:'

Micchājīvaṇ ca avassajī⁸ samena

vuttim⁹ sucinā so janayittha dhammikenā,¹⁰

¹ S^c inserts adaṇḍena, omitting it below.

² S^d acalam; S^t amalam.

³ S^d akaṇṭhakam; B^{mr} akaṇḍakam.

⁴ S^d sivaṃ.

⁵ S^t nirābbudaṃ; B^{mr} nirabbūdam.

⁶ S^t sucāssa, and below.

⁷ S^{dt} omit, and below.

⁸ S^{dt} avassajī.

⁹ SS vutti.

¹⁰ S^{dt} dhammiko na.

Ahitam pi¹ ca apanudi hitam² pi¹ ca
 bahunana-sukhañ ca ācari.³
 Sagge vedayati naro sukha-pphalāni⁴
 karitvā nipuñehi⁵ viduhi⁶ samabhi-⁷
 Vannitāni tidiva-pura-vara-samo
 abhiramati rati-khiddā⁸-samaṅgi.⁹
 Laddhā¹⁰ mānusakam¹¹ bhavam¹² tato caviya¹³
 na¹⁴ sukata-phala-vipāka¹⁵-sesakena,
 Paṭilabhati lapanajam samam api
¹⁶suvisuddham suvisukkam.¹⁶
 Tam veyyañjanikā samāgatā bahavo
 vyākamsu nipuna-sammata manuj-indā :¹⁷
 'Suci-jana-parivāra-gaṇo¹⁸ bhavati
 dija¹⁹-sama-sukka-suci-sobhana²⁰-danto.
 Rañño hoti bahunano suci-parivāro
 mahati²¹-mahim anusāsato.²²

1-1 B^{mr} K api.

2 S^c apanudita hitam; S^d apanudīhitam; S^t apanuduhitam.

3 B^{mr} K acari.

4 So S^c; S^d ppamānam; S^t pamā; B^{mr} sukhaphalāni;
K suphalāni.

5 S^{dt} nipunohi; B^{mr} K nipunebhi.

6 B^m K vidūbhi; B^r vidūhi.

7 B^{mr} K sabbhi.

8 S^{cd} khidda.

9 S^{dt} K samaṅgi.

10 K aladdhā; B^{mr} K add na.

11 S^d mānusaka; S^t manusakam; B^{mr} mānuss^o; K man-
uss^o.

12 S^c bhavam.

13 So K; S^c caviyā; S^{dt} viya; B^{mr} cavitvā.

14 K puna.

15 B^{mr} vipakam.

16-16 So S^c; S^{dt} suvisuddha^o; B^{mr} sucisusukkam; K suci-
masuci ca sucisuddhasusukkam.

17 S^t manundā; B^{mr} K manujā.

18 So B^{mr} K; S^{cd} parivārano; S^t parivārano.

19 S^{dt} yaja.

20 B^{mr} K sobhana.

21 B^{mr} K mahatim.

22 So S^c K; S^{dt} anusāsata; B^{mr} anusāsako; K adds ca.

Pasayha na ca janapada-tudanam¹
 hitam pi² ca bahujana-sukham³ caranti.
 Atha ce⁴ pabbajati bhavati⁵ vipāpo⁶ samāno
 samita-rajo⁷ vivatta-ecchaddo,
 Vigata-daratha-kilamatho
 imam pi ca param pi ca passati lokam.
 Tass' ovāda-karā bahu-gihī ca pabbajitā ca
 asucim vigarahitam⁸ dhunanti⁹ papam.
 Sa hi suci¹⁰-parivuto bhavati,
 mala¹¹-khila-kali-kilese¹² panudetīti.¹³

Lakkhaṇa-Suttantam Niṭṭhitam.¹⁴

¹ So B^{mr} Sum-Br ; S^c janapadatunā ; S^d napadatudanā ;
 St Sum-S^{cd} janapadatudanā.

² B^{mr} K api.

³ B^{mr} add ca.

⁴ Br kho ca. S^{dt} add pi.

⁵ Br omits.

⁶ S^c B^{mr} K Sum ; S^c ca ; S^d ca pāpo samāno ; St ca pāpo
 samano.

⁷ So B^{mr} K ; S^c saṭarajo ; S^d samīkajarājo ; St samita-
 rājo.

⁸ So SS ; B^{mr} asucigarahitam ; K asuci vigarahita.

⁹ S^d dhutanti ; K puna.

¹⁰ So S^c B^{mr} ; S^d saṃsahisuci ; St saṃhisuci ; K (for
 pāpam sa hi suci) nipāpassa hi sucībhi. ¹¹ S^d ma ; St ca.

¹² So SS ; B^{mr} K ; S^c kilesa ; S^{dt} kalasa.

¹³ So B^{mr} ; SS Sum-S^{cd} nudehīti ; K panudebhīti.
 K inserts Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū
 Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

¹⁴ So SS ; B^{mr} Lakkhaṇa-Suttantam Sattamam ; K Lak-
 khaṇa-Vibhāgi nāma Suttantam Sattamam Samattam.

[xxxi. Siṅgālovāda¹-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Velu-vane Kalandaka-nivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Siṅgāloko² gahapati-putto kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya, Rājagahā nikkhamitvā, alla-vattho alla-keso pañjaliko puthudDisā³ namas-sati puratthimam Disam dakkhiṇam Disam pacchimam Disam uttaram Disam hetṭhimam Disam uparimam Disam.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisi. Addasā kho Bhagavā Siṅgālakaṃ gahapati-puttam kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā alla-vattham alla-kesam pañjalikaṃ puthuddisā⁴ namassantam puratthimam disam dakkhiṇam disam pacchimam disam uttaram disam hetṭhimam disam uparimam disam. Disvā⁵ Siṅgālakaṃ gahapati-puttam etad avoca :

‘ Kin nu⁶ tvaṃ gahapati-putta kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā alla-vattho alla-keso pañjaliko puthud-

¹ So S^d *ad fin.*; S^{ct} Siṅgālovāda; B^{mr} Siṅgāla; K Siṅgālaka.

² S^t B^m K Siṅgāloko; S^{cd} Siṅgāloko, *but* S^d *below* Siṅgāloko; B^r Siṅgālo (*but* Siṅgālakaṃ *in* § 2); Gr (Grimblot, *Sept Suttas Pālis*, 1876) Siṅgāloko *and* Siṅgālo; Sum-S^{cd} Siṅg^o *and* Siṅg^o; Sum-B^r Siṅg.

³ So S^{ct} K; S^d puthudissā; B^{mr} puthudisā.

⁴ K puthudisā.

⁵ K disvāna.

⁶ B^{mr} *add* kho.

disā namassasi puratthimaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . uparimaṃ disaṃ ti?’

‘Pitā maṃ¹ bhante kālaṃ karonto avaca—“Disā tāta namasseyyāsīti.” So kho ahaṃ bhante pitu vacanaṃ sakkaronto garu-karonto² mānento pūjento kālass’ eva vuṭṭhāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā alla-vattho alla-keso pañjaliko puthuddisā namassāmi puratthimaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . uparimaṃ disaṃ ti.’

‘Na kho gahapati-putta Ariyassa vinaye evaṃ chaddisā³ namassitabbā ti.’

‘Yathā kathaṃ pana bhante Ariyassa vinaye chaddisā namassitabbā? Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā Ariyassa vinaye chaddisā namassitabbā ti.’

‘Tena hi gahapati-putta suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti.’

‘Evam bhante ti’ kho Siṅgālako gahapati-putto Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

3. ‘Yato kho gahapati-putta ‘ariya-sāvakassa cattāro kamma-kilesā pahīnā honti, catūhi ca⁴ ṭhānehi pāpa⁵-kammaṃ na karoti, cha ca bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhāni na sevati, so evaṃ cuddasa pāpakā ‘pagato, chaddisā paṭicchādī,⁶ ubho-loka-vijayāya paṭipanno hoti, tassa ayañ c’eva⁷ loko āraddho hoti paro ca⁸ loko. ⁹Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati.

‘Katam’ assa cattāro kamma-kilesā pahīnā honti? Pāṇātipāto kho gahapati-putta kamma-kilesa, adinnādānaṃ kamma-kilesa, kāmesu micchācāro kamma-kilesa, musāvādo kamma-kilesa. Imassa cattāro kamma-kilesā pahīnā hontīti.’

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

4. Idam vatvā¹⁰ Sugato, athāparam etad avoca Satthā :

¹ K mama. ² Bmr garuṃ karonto. Bmr cha disā.

⁴ So Sct Gr ; Sd Bmr K omit.

⁵ So Sc Bmr ; Sdt Gr K pāpaṃ (Sd omits kammaṃ).

⁶ K adds hoti.

⁷ So Sc Bmr K Gr ; Sdt ca.

⁸ Sd omits.

⁹ Bmr K so kāyassa ; Gr kāyassa ca.

¹⁰ Bmr K vatvāna, and below.

‘Pāṇātipāto¹ adinnādānaṃ musā-vādo ca vuccati,
Para-dāra-gamanañ c’eva nappasaṃsanti² paṇḍitā ti.’

5. ‘Katamehi catuhi t̥hānehi pāpa-kammaṃ na karoti?
Chandāgatim̐ gacchanto pāpa-kammaṃ karoti, dosāgatim̐
gacchanto pāpa-kammaṃ karoti, mohāgatim̐ gacchanto
pāpa-kammaṃ karoti, bhayāgatim̐ gacchanto pāpa-kammaṃ
karoti. Yato kho gahapati-putta Ariya-sāvako n’eva
chandāgatim̐ gacchati, na dosāgatim̐ gacchati, na mohāgatim̐
gacchati, na bhayāgatim̐ gacchati, imehi catūhi t̥hānehi
pāpa-kammaṃ na karotīti.’

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

6. Idam̐ vatvā³ Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā.

‘Chandā dosā bhayā mohā
yo dhammaṃ ativattati,
Nihīyati⁴ tassa vaso⁵
kāla-pakkhe va candimā
‘Chandā dosā bhayā mohā
yo dhammaṃ nātivattati,
Āpūراتي tassa yaso
sukka⁷-pakkhe va candimā ti.’

7. ‘Katamāni cha bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhāni na sevati?
Surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-t̥t̥hānānuyogo kho gahapati-
putta bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Vīkāla-visikhā-cariyā-
nuyogo bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Samajjābhicaraṇaṃ
bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Jūta-ppamāda-t̥t̥hānānuyogo
bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Pāpa-mittānuyogo bhogānaṃ
apāya-mukhaṃ. Ālassānuyogo bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ.

8. Cha kho ’me gahapati-putta ādīnavā surā-meraya-
majja-pamāda-t̥t̥hānānuyoge: sandit̥thikā dhanañjāni,⁸
kalaha-ppavaddhanī, rogānaṃ āyatanaṃ, akitti-sañjananī,⁹

¹ B^{mr} pāṇātipātamaṃ; cp. Gr.

² K na pasamsanti.

³ B^{mr} K vatvāna.

⁴ B^m nihiyyati.

⁵ B^{mr} yaso tassa.

⁶ S^t omits the following verse.

⁷ So S^{cd} K; B^{mr} juṇha-; Gr sukka, with juṇha in note.

⁸ So S^{cd} Gr; B^{mr} K Gr (note) Sum dhanajāni (and so S^c,
§ 11).

⁹ S^t ākittisañjanī.

kopīna¹-niddamsanī,² paññāya dubbalī-karaṇī³tv eva³ chaṭṭhaṃ paḍaṃ bhavati. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādīnavā surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-tṭhānānuyogo.

9. Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādīnavā vikāla-visikhā-cariyānuyoge : attā pi 'ssa agutto arakkhitto hoti, putta-dāro pi 'ssa agutto arakkhito hoti, sāpāteyyam pi 'ssa aguttaṃ arakkhitaṃ hoti, saṃkiyo ca hoti pāpakesu⁴ tṭhānesu, abhūtaṃ⁵ vacanañ⁶ ca tasmim rūhati, bahunnañ⁷ ca dukkhā-dhammānaṃ purakkhato⁸ hoti. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādīnavā vikāla-visikhā-cariyānuyoge.

10. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādīnavā samajjābhicarane : "Kuvaṃ⁹ naccam, kuvaṃ gītaṃ, kuvaṃ vāḍitaṃ, kuvaṃ akkhānaṃ, kuvaṃ pānissaraṃ, kuvaṃ kumbhatthūnaṃ ti?" Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādīnavā samajjābhicarane.

11. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādīnavā jūta-ppamāda-tṭhānānuyoge : jayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, jino cittaṃ¹⁰ anusocati, sandiṭṭhikā dhanañjāni, sabhā-gatassa vacanaṃ na rūhati, mittāmaccaṇaṃ paribhūto hoti, āvāha-vivāhakānaṃ apatthito hoti, akkha-dhuttō purisa-puggalo nālaṃ dārā¹¹ bharanāyāti. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādīnavā jūta-ppamāda-tṭhānānuyoge.

12. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādīnavā pāpa-mittānuyoge : ye dhuttā, ye soṇḍā, ye pipāsā, ye nekatikā, ye vañcanikā, ye sāhasikā, tyāssa¹² mittā honti, te sahāyā.

¹ So Sum-Br ; S^{cd} Sum-S^d Gr kopīnaṃ ; S^t Sum-S^c kopinaṃ ; B^{mr} kopina ; K kiri-kopīna.

² So SS Sum ; B^{mr} niddh^o ; Gr niddamsati (*note*, niddamsani). ³⁻³ So S^c B^{mr} K Gr (*note*) ; S^{dt} Gr ca.

⁴ K tesu tesu.

⁵ S^t B^{mr} K Gr abhūta.

⁶ S^d vacanam pi.

⁷ So SS Gr ; B^{mr} K bahūnañ.

⁸ K purakkhito.

⁹ So S^{dt} throughout ; S^c kvaṃ, afterwards kva ; B^{mr} K Sum kva ; Gr kuvaṃ (*note*) kvavaṃ.

¹⁰ B^{mr} Sum vittaṃ ; Gr cittaṃ (*note*) vittaṃ.

¹¹ So SS Gr ; B^{mr} K Gr (*note*) dāra.

¹² So S^c K ; S^d B^{mr} Gr tyassa.

Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādīnavā pāpa-mittānu-yoge.

13. ‘Cha kho ’me gahapati-putta ādīnavā ālassānuyoge: “Ati-sītan ti” kammaṃ na karoti, “Ati-unhan ti” kammaṃ na karoti, “Ati-sāyan ti” kammaṃ na karoti, “Ati-pāto ti” kammaṃ na karoti, “Ati-chāto¹ ’smīti” kammaṃ na karoti, “Ati-dhāto² ’smīti” kammaṃ na karoti. Tassa evaṃ kiccāpadesa-bahulassa viharato anuppannā c’eva bhogā n’uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṭṭa gacchanti. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādīnavā ālassānuyoge ti.’

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

14. Idam vatvā Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā :

‘Hoti pāna-sakhā nāma,
hoti sammiya-sammiyo,
Yo ca atthesu jātesu
sahāyo³ hoti, so sakhā.
Ussūra-seyyā para-dāra-sevanā
vera-ppasaṅgo ca anatthatā ca,
Pāpā ca mittā su-kadariyatā³ ca,
ete cha⁴ tñhānā purisaṃ dhamṣayanti.
Pāpa-mitto pāpa-sakho
pāpācāra⁵-gocaro,
Asmā lokā paramhā ca
ubhayā dhamṣate naro.
Akkh-itthiyo vāruṇī nacca-gītaṃ
divā-sappam pāricariyā akālaṃ,⁶
Pāpā ca mittā su-kadariyatā ca,
ete⁷ cha tñhānā purisaṃ dhamṣayanti.
Akkhehi dibbanti, suraṃ pivanti,
yant’ itthiyo pāṇasamā paresaṃ,

¹ K aticchāto.

² So SS B^m Gr; B^r atitāto; K atipipāsito.

³ B^{mr} sukadariyatā.

⁴ So K; SS B^{mr} ca.

⁵ So S^{cd} Gr; S^t pāpacāra; B^{mr} K Gr (note) pāpa-ācāra.

⁶ {^c B^{mr} K akāle.

⁷ Gr adds ca.

Nihīna-sevī na ca vuddha¹-sevī,
 nihīyati² kāla-pakkhe va cando.
 Yo vārunī³ adhana⁴ akiñcano
 pipāso pibam papāgato,⁵
 Udakam iva iṇaṃ vigāhāti,
 akulaṃ⁶ kāhati⁷ khippam attano.
 Na divā suppanā⁸-sīlena
 ratti-n-utthāna⁹-dassina
 Niccam mattenā soḍḍena
 sakkā āvasitum gharaṃ.
 “Ati-sītaṃ ati-unhaṃ
 ati-sāyaṃ,” idaṃ ahu,¹⁰
 Iti vissatṭha-kammanto,¹¹
 atthā accenti mānave.
 Yo ca sītañ ca unhañ ca
 tiṇā bhiyyo na maññati
 Karam purisa-kiccāni,
 so sukhā na viḥāyatīti.’

15. ‘Cattāro’ me gaṇapat -putta amittā mitta-paṭirūpakā veditabbā. Aññadatthu-haro amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo: vacī-paramo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo: anuppiya¹²-bhāṇī amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo: apāya-sahāyo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

16. ‘Catūhi kho gaṇapati-putta ṭhānehi aññadatthu-haro

¹ So St Gr; Scd buddha; Bmr Gr (note) buddhi; K vuddhi. ² Bm nihiyyate; Br nihīyate.

³ So Bmr K Gr; Sc vārini; Sd vārunim; St runim; Gr (note) vārunim. ⁴ Bmr addhana.

⁵ Sc sisampapāgato; Sdt pipampapāgato; Bm divāsoppipamādagato; Br pisamappapāgato; K pipāsosi atthapāgato; Gr pibam papā gāto; (note) pīsamappapā.

⁶ Bmr Gr (note) ākulam. ⁷ Sd kahati; Bmr kāhiti.

⁸ So SS; Bmr K Gr (note) suppa; Gr soppana.

⁹ Sc rattiutthāna; Bmr rattimutthāna. ¹⁰ Gr āhu.

¹¹ So SS Gr; Bmr K Gr (note) Sum kammante.

¹² Bmr arupiya.

amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Aññadatthu-haro hoti: appena bahum icchati: bhayassa kiccam¹ karoti: sevati attha-kāraṇā. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi aññadatthu-haro amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

17. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi vacī-paramo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Atītena paṭisantharati:² anāgatenā paṭisantharati: niratthakena saṃgaṇhāti: paccuppannesu kiccesu vyasanam³ dasseti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi vacī-paramo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

18. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi anuppiya-bhāṇī amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Pāpakam³ pi 'ssa anujānāti: kalyānam pi 'ssa nānujānāti⁴: sammukhā 'ssa⁵ vaṇṇam bhāsatī: parammukhā 'ssa avaṇṇam bhāsatī. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi anuppiya-bhāṇī amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

19. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi apāya-sahāyo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Surā-meraya majja-pamāda-tṭhānānuyoge sahāyo hoti: vikāla-visikhā-cariyānuyoge sahāyo hoti: samajjābhicarane sahāyo hoti: jūta-ppamāda-tṭhānānuyoge sahāyo hoti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi apāya-sahāyo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo ti.⁶

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

20. Idam vatvā Sugato, athāparam etad avoca Satthā:

'Annadatthu-haro mitto,
yo ca mitto vacī-paro,
Anuppiyañ ca yo āha,
apāyesu ca yo sakhā,
Ete amitte cattāro
iti viññāya paṇḍito
Ārakā parivajjeyya
maggam paṭibhayam yathā ti.'

¹ So Sc B^{mr} Gr; S^{dt} K add na.

² B^{mr} paṭisandharati.

³ K pāpakammam.

⁴ So Sc; S^{dt} Br K Gr anujānāti; B^m na anuj°.

⁵ B^m K sammukhassa, and below.

⁶ S^{cd} omit ti.

21. 'Cattāro 'me gahapati-putta mittā suhadā veditabbā. Upakāro mitto suhado veditabbo : samāna-sukha-dukkho mitto suhado veditabbo : atth-akkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo : anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo. ••

22. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi upakāro¹ mitto suhado veditabbo. Pamattam rakkhati : pamattassa sāpateyyam rakkhati : bhītassa saraṇam² hoti : uppannesu kicca³-karaṇīyesu tad diguṇam bhogaṇ anuppādeti.⁴ Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi upakāro mitto suhado veditabbo.

23. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi samāna-sukha-dukkho mitto suhado veditabbo. Guyham assa ācikkhati : guyham assa parigūhati :⁵ āpadāsu na vijahati : jīvitam pi 'ssa atthāya pariccattam hoti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi samāna-sukha-dukkho mitto suhado veditabbo.

24. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi atth-akkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo. Pāpā nivāreti : kalyāṇe niveseti :⁶ assutam⁷ sāveti : saggassa maggaṇ ācikkhati. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi atth-akkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo.

25. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo. Abhaven' assa na nandati : bhaven' assa nandati : avaṇṇam bhaṇamānaṇ nivāreti : vaṇṇam bhaṇamānaṇ pasamsati. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo ti.'⁸

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

26. Idam vatvā Sugato, athāparam etad avoca Satthā :

¹ So Sc B^{mr} K Gr (note) ; S^{dt} Gr upakārako.

² K paṭisaraṇaṇ.

³ K kiccesu.

⁴ So Scd Gr ; St B^{mr} K anuppādeti.

⁵ So SS Gr ; B^{mr} K Gr (note) pariguyhati.

⁶ Br nivāseti, but in § 28 nivesenti.

⁷ So SS Gr ; B^{mr} K Gr (note) asutam.

⁸ SS omit ti.

‘Upakāro ca yo mitto,
 ¹yo ca mitto sukhe dukkhe,¹
 Atth-akkhāyī ca yo mitto,
 yo ca mittānukampako,
 Ete pi² mitte cattāro
 iti viññāya paṇḍito
 Sakkaccaṃ payirupāseyya,
 mātā puttā va orasaṃ.
 Paṇḍito sīla-sampanno
 jalaṃ aggīva³ bhāsatī.
 Bhoge saṃharamānassa
 bhamarass’ eva iriyato,⁴
 Bhogā sannicayaṃ yanti,
 vammiko v’ upacīyati.
 Evaṃ bhoge samāhantvā,⁵
 alāṃ-attho⁶ kule gihi.⁷
 Catudhā vibhaje bhoge,
 save⁸ mittāni ganthati,⁹
 Ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya,
 dvīhi kammaṃ payojaye,
 Catutthañ ca nidhāpeyya,
 āpadāsu bhavissatīti.’

27. ‘Kathañ ca gahapati-putta ariya-sāvako chaddisā¹⁰
 paṭicchādī hoti? Cha-y-imā¹¹ gahapati-putta disā vedi-
 tabbā. Puratthimā¹² disā mātā-pitaro veditabbā. Dak-

¹ So S^{cd} Gr; St sukhe dukkho; B^m sukha-dukkhena yo sakhā; Br K sukha-dukkho ca yo sakhā.

² So S^c B^{mr} K Gr (*note*); S^{dt} Gr kho.

³ So SS B^{mr} K; Gr aggi va.

⁴ So K; SS iriyato; B^{mr} ev’ iriyato.

⁵ So St B^{mr} Gr; S^{cd} samāgantvā; K samāharitvā.

⁶ So S^d B^m Sum-S^c-Br; S^{ct} Br K Gr Sum-S^d atto, *and below*, § 34. ⁷ So S^{cd} Br Gr; St B^m K gihi.

⁸ So S^{dt} B^{mr} K; S^c Gr sace.

⁹ B^{mr} gandhati.

¹⁰ So SS; B^{mr} K Gr cha disā.

¹¹ So St Gr; S^c omits cha; S^d chavimā; B^{mr} K cha imā.

¹² B^m puratthimā.

khinā disā ācariyā veditabbā. Pacchimā disā putta-dārā veditabbā. Uttarā disā mittāmaccā veditabbā. Hetthimā disā dāsa-kammakarā¹ porisā veditabbā. Uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā veditabbā.

28. ‘Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta thānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātā-pitaro paccupaṭṭhātabbā. “Bhato nesam bharissāmi, kiccaṃ nesam karissāmi, kula-vamsam thapesāmi, dāyajjam paṭipajjāmi, atha ca² pana petanam kāla-kalānam dakkhiṇam anuppadassāmīti.”³ Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi thānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātā-pitaro paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi thānehi puttam anukampanti. Pāpā nivārenti, kalyāṇe nivesenti, sippam sikkhāpenti, paṭirūpena dārena saṃyojenti, samaye dāyajjam niyyādenti.⁴ Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi thānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātā-pitaro paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi thānehi puttam anukampanti. Evam⁵ assa esā⁵ puratthimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

29. ‘Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta thānehi antevāsinā dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhātabbā : utthānena, upaṭṭhānena, sussūsāya, pāricariyāya, sakkaccaṃ sippa-paṭiggahaṇena.⁶ Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi thānehi antevāsinā dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi thānehi antevāsim anukampanti. Suvinītaṃ vinenti, suggahitaṃ gāhāpenti, sabba-sippa-sutaṃ⁷ samakkhāyino bhavanti, mittāmaccesu parivedenti,⁸ disāsu prittānam karonti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi thānehi ante-

¹ So Gr; Sc B^{mr} omit porisā; S^{dt} -kara.

² B^{mr} K Gr (note) vā.

³ So K Gr; B^{mr} anupadassamīti; SS anuppadassāmi.

⁴ Sc niyyādenti; S^t niyyātentī; B^r niyādenti.

⁵ So Sc B^{mr} Gr (note); S^d evam ayam; S^t evam assa mayam; Gr evam assa ayam. ⁶ B^r uggahaṇena.

⁷ So B^{mr}; Sc sabba-sippesu na samayakkhāyino; S^d sabbam sippam suta; S^t sabbasippasuta; K Gr sabba-sippesu tam (Gr note gataṃ).

⁸ So S^{dt} K Gr; Sc paṭivedenti; B^{mr} Gr (note) paṭiyādenti.

vasinā dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsiṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā dakkhiṇā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

30. ‘Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchīmā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhitā : sammānanāya, avimānanāya,¹ anaticariyāya, issariya-vossaggena,² alaṃ-kārānuppadānena. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchīmā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikaṃ anukampati. Susaṃvihita-kam-mantā ca hoti, saṃgaḥita³-parijānā ca, anaticārinī ca, sambhaṭaṃ⁴ anurakkhati, dakkhā ca hoti analasā sabba-kiccesu. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchīmā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikaṃ anukampati. Evam assa esā pacchīmā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

31. ‘Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi kula-puttena uttarā disā mittāmaccā paccupaṭṭhitā : dānena, peyya⁵-vajjena, attha-cariyāya, samānattatāya, avisamvādanatāya⁶ Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttena uttarā disā mittāmaccā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Pamattaṃ rakkhanti, pamattassa sāpateyyaṃ rakkhanti, bhītaṃ saraṇaṃ honti, āpadāsu na vijahanti, ⁷apara-pajaṃ ca pi ‘ssa⁷ paṭipūjenti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttena uttarā disā mittāmaccā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā uttarā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

32. ‘Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi ayirakena⁸

¹ St B^m Gr avamānanāya ; Br Gr (*note*) anavamānanāya.

² B^m vosaggena.

³ So Sc K Gr (*note*) Sum-S^{cd} ; S^{dt} Gr saṃvihita ; B^{mr} Sum-Br saṃgaḥita. ⁴ K *adds* ca.

⁵ So S^{cdt} Gr ; B^{mr} K Gr (*note*) piya. ⁶ S^{dt} -atthāya.

⁷⁻⁷ So S^{dt} ; Sc aparajjantassa ; B^m aparā pajā c’assa ; Br Gr (*note*) aparā para-pajā ; K aparapajampissa ; Sum-S^{cd} aparapajaṃ c’assa ; Gr aparā pajam c’assa.

⁸ B^{mr} Gr (*note*) ayyirakena.

hetṭhimā disā dāsa-kammakarā paccupaṭṭhātabbā : yathā-balam kammanṭa¹-saṃvidhānena, bhatta-vettanānuppadanena,² gilānupaṭṭhānena,³ acchariyānaṃ rasānaṃ saṃvibhāgena, samaye vossaggena. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakena hetṭhimā disā dāsa-kammaṭṭhāra paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakaṃ anukampanti. Pubbutṭhāyino ca honti, pacchā-nipātino ca, diṇṇa-dāyino ca, sukata-kamma-kāraṇā, kitti-vaṇṇa-harā ca. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakena hetṭhimā disā dāsa-kammakarā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā hetṭhimā disa paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

33. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi kula-puttena uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā paccupaṭṭhātabbā : mettena kāya-kammena, mettena vacī-kammena, mettena mano-kammena, anāvaṭa-dvāratāya, āmisānuppadānena. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttena uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā paccupaṭṭhitā cahi⁴ ṭhānehi kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Pāpa nivārenti, kalyāṇe nivesenti, kalyāṇa⁵-manasā anukampanti, assutaṃ⁶ sāventi, sutam pariyoḍapenti, saggassa maggaṃ acikkhanti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttena uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi cahi ṭhānehi kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā uparimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā ti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

34. Idam vatvā Sugato, athâparam etad avoca Sattha :

‘ Mātā-pitā disā pubbā,
ācariyā dakkhiṇā disā,

¹ So SS B^{mr} ; K Gr kammanṭam.

² So B^{mr} K Gr (*note*) ; S^c Gr bhattacetanānup^o ; S^d bhattavetanānup^o ; S^t bhattevetanānup^o.

³ So S^c B^{mr} S^{um} ; S^{dt} Gr gilānapaccupaṭṭhānena ; K gilānānupaṭṭhānena.

⁴ So S^c B^{mr} K ; S^d Gr pañcahi, *and below*.

⁵ So S^d Gr ; S^c B^{mr} K kalyāṇena.

⁶ S^d sussutam ; B^{mr} asutam.

Putta-dārā disā pacchā,
 mittāmaccā ca uttarā,
 Dāsa-kammakarā heṭṭhā,
 uddham Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā,
 Etā disā namasseyya
 alam-attho kule gihī.
 Paṇḍito sīla-sampanno,
 saṇho ca paṭibhānavā,
 Nivāta-vutti atthaddho,
 tādiso labhate yasam.
 Uṭṭhānako¹ analaso,
 āpadāsu na vedhati,
 Acchidda²-vutti medhāvī,
 tādiso labhate yasam.
 Saṅgāhako mitta-karo,
 vadaññū vīta-maccharo,
 Netā vinetā anunetā,
 tādiso labhate yasam.
 Dānañ ca peyya³-vajjañ ca,
 attha-cariyā ca yā idha,
 Samānattatā⁴ ca dhammesu,
 tattha tattha yathā 'raham.
 Ete kho saṅgahā loke,
 rathass' āṇiva⁵ yāyato,
 Ete ca saṅgahā n' assu,⁶
 na mātā putta-kāraṇā
 Labhetha mānaṃ⁷ pūjaṃ vā,
 pitā vā putta-kāraṇā.
 Yasmā ca saṅgahe⁸ ete
 samavekkhanti paṇḍitā,

¹ S^d Sum-S^{cd} utṭhāhako.

² B^{mr} Gr (*note*) Sum-B^r acchinna.

³ So SS Gr ; B^{mr} K piya.

⁴ So SS B^{mr} Gr ; K samānatā.

⁵ So SS K Gr ; B^{mr} āṇi va.

⁶ So S^c B^{mr} Gr ; S^{dt} K nāssu.

⁷ S^t Gr māna-.

⁸ So B^{mr} Gr (*note*) ; S^c saṅgaha ; S^{dt} K Gr saṅgahā.

Tasmā mahattam papponti,
pāsaṃsā ca bhavanti te ti.'

35. Evaṃ vutte Siṅgāloko¹ gahapati-putto Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca :

‘ Abhikkantam² bhante, abhikkantam bhante. Seyyatha
pi bhante nikkujjitam³ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā
vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andha-kāre vā
tela-pajjotam dhāreyya “ Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhin-
tīti ” :• evam evam⁴ Bhavagatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo
pakāsito. Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchami,
Dhammañ ca bhikkhu-Saṃghañ ca. Upāsakam maṃ Bha-
gavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetam saraṇam gatan ti.’

Siṅgālovāda-Suttantam.⁵

¹ So S^d B^{mr} K ; S^c Sigāloko ; S^t Sigālo.

² Cp. D. ii. 99, vol i., p., 85, etc. ³ B^{mr} nikkujjitam.

⁴ S² S^{cd} Gr K ; B^{mr} eva.

⁵ S^d suttam ; S^{ct} Sigālovāda-suttam ; B^{mr} Siṅgāla-suttan-
tam atṭhamam ; K Siṅgāloka-suttantam atṭhamam samat-
tam.

[xxxii. Atānāṭiya-Suttanta.]

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho cattāro Mahārājā¹ mahatīyā ca Yakkha-senāya mahatīyā ca Gandhabba-senāya mahatīyā ca Kumbhāṇḍa-senāya mahatīyā ca Nāga-senāya, catuddisaṃ rakkaṃ ṭhapetvā, catuddisaṃ gumbaṃ ṭhapetvā, catuddisaṃ ovaṇaṃ ṭhapetvā, abhikkantāya ~~ṭṭ~~ṭṭīyā abhikkanta-vannā kevala-kappaṃ Gijjha-kūṭaṃ obhāsetvā, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Te pi kho Yakkhā app' ekacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu: app' ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ² vītisāretvā³ ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu: app' ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu: app' ekacce nāma-gottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu: app' ekacce tūhī-bhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

2. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vessavaṇo⁴ Mahārājā Bhagavantam etad avoca:

‘Santi hi bhante ulārā Yakkhā Bhagavato appasannā, santi hi bhante ulārā Yakkhā Bhagavato pasannā: santi

¹ Bur Gr rājāno; Gr (*note*) rājā.

² Bm sārāṇīyaṃ; B sarāṇīyaṃ.

³ Bur vītisāretvā.

⁴ SS Gr (*note*) Vessavaṇo and Vessavaṇo; B Gr Vessavaṇno; K Vessavaṇo.

hi bhante majjhimā Yakkhā Bhagavato appasannā, santi
 hi bhante majjhimā Yakkhā Bhagavato pasannā: santi hi
 bhante nīcā Yakkhā Bhagavato appasannā, santi hi bhante
 nīcā Yakkhā Bhagavato pasannā. Yebhuyyena kho pana
 bhante Yakkhā appasannā yeva Bhagavato. Tam kissa
 hetu? Bhagavā hi bhante pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā
 dhammaṃ deseti, adinnadānā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ
 deseti, kāmesu micchacārā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti,
 musā-vādā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti, surā-meraya-
 majja-pamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti. Yeb-
 huyyena kho pana bhante Yakkhā appaṭiviratā yeva
 pāṇātipātā, appaṭiviratā adinnadānā, appaṭiviratā kāmesu
 micchacārā, appaṭiviratā musā-vāda, appaṭiviratā sura-
 meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā. Tesam tam hoti appiyaṃ
 amanāpaṃ. Santi hi bhante Bhagavato sāvakā, araṇṇhe
 vanapatthāni¹ pantāni² senasanāni³ paṭisevanti³ appa-
 saddāni appa-nigghosāni vijāna⁴-vātāni manussa-raha-
 seyyakāni paṭisallāna-sārubbāni. Tattha santi uḥara
 Yakkhā nivāsino ye imasmim Bhagavato pavacane
 appasannā. Tesam pasādāya uggaṇhātu bhante Bhagava
 Ātānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ⁵ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsa-
 kānaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkhāya avihimsāya phasu-
 viharāyati.'

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tunhi-bhāvena.

3. Atha kho Vessavaṇo Mahārāja Bhagavato adhivasanaṃ
 veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ Ātānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ abhāsi:

'Vipassissa nam' atthu
 cakkhumantassa sirīmato.
 Sikhissa pi nam' atthu
 sabba-bhūtanukampino.
 Vessabhussa nam' atthu
 nahātakassa tapassino.

¹ So S^t: S^{cd} -panthāni: B^{ur} K -pattāni; Gr -pathāni.

² Cp. D. xxv. 4: so S^{cd} B^{ur} K; S^t Gr panthāni; B^r
 santani.

³ B^{ur} sevanti.

⁴ So S^t B^r Gr (note); S^{cd} vijāna; S^t vijāna; B^{ur} vijjana;
 K vijana.

⁵ B^r omits.

Nam' atthu Kakusandhassa
 Māra-senā-pamaddino.¹
 Konāgamanassa² nam' atthu
 brāhmaṇassa vusīmato.
 Kassapassa nam' atthu
 vippanuttassa sabbadhi.
 Aṅgīrasassa nam' atthu
 Sakya-puttassa sirīmato,
 Yo imaṃ dhammaṃ adesesi³
 sabba-dukkhāpanudanaṃ.⁴
 Ye cāpi nibbutā loke
 yathābhūtaṃ vipassisum,
 Te janā apisunā⁵
 mahantā⁶ vīta⁷-sārada.
 Hitam deva-manussānaṃ
 yaṃ namassanti Gotamaṃ
 Vijjā-carana-sampannaṃ
 mahantaṃ vīta-sāradaṃ.
 4. 'Yato uggacchati suriyo⁸
 ādicco maṇḍalī mahā,
 Yassa c' uggacchamānassa
 samvarī pi nirujjhati,
 Yassa c' uggate⁹ suriye
 "Divaso" ti pavuccati,
 Rahado pi tattha gambhīro
 samuddo saritodako.
 Evan taṃ tattha jānanti
 "Samuddo saritodako."

¹ So SS Gr (*note*); B^{nir} K Sum senappamaddino.

² St Br Gr Konāgamanassa.

³ B^{nir} desesi.

⁴ So Sc B^m; S^{dt} Br K Gr -panūdanaṃ.

⁵ So SS; B^m K apisunā; Br Gr apisunātha; Gr (*note*)
apisunā ca.

⁶ Sum mahattā . . . mahantā ti pi pāṭho.

⁷ Br vita-, and below.

⁸ B^{nir} sūriyo, and below.

⁹ S^d coggacchate.

Ito "sā purimā disā"
 iti nam ācikkhati¹ jano.
 Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti
 Mahārājā yasassi so
 Gandhabbānaṃ ādhipati,²
 "Dhataratṭho" āti³ nāma so,
 Ramati⁴ nacca-gītehi
 Gandhabbehi purakkhato.
 Puttā pi tassa bahavo,
 eka-nāmā ti me sutam,
 Asīti⁵ dasa eko ca
 Inda-nāmā mahabbalā.
 Te cāpi Buddham disvāna,
 Buddham ādicca-bandhunam,
 Dūrato va namassanti
 mahantam vīta-sāradam.
 Namo te purisajañña!
 Namo te purisuttama!
 •Kusalena samekkhasi,
 amanussā pi tam vandanti!
 Sutam n' etam abhiñhaso,
 tasmā evam vademase,⁶
 "Jinam vandatha Gotamam,
 Jinam vandāma Gotamam,
 Vijjā-cāraṇa-sampannam
 Buddham vandāma Gotamam."
 5. 'Yena Petā pavuccanti
 pisunā piṭṭhi-mamsikā
 Pānatipātino luddhā
 corā nekatikā janā,

¹ So SS K Gr (note); B^{mr} Gr ācikkhati; in subsequent passages the MSS. vary.

² So SS K Gr (note); B^{mr} Gr adhipati, and below.

³ B^{mr} ti.

⁴ Scd K ramatī; St B^{mr} Gr ramati; SS vary below.

⁵ SS asītim, and below.

⁶ K vademhase.

Ito “sā dakkhinā disā”
 iti naṃ ācikkhatī jano.
 Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti
 Mahārājā yasassi so
 Kumbhaṇḍānaṃ ādhipati,
 “Virūḥho” iti nāma so
 Ramati nacca-gītehi,
 Kumbhaṇḍehi purakkhato.
 Puttā pi tassa bahavo
 eka-nāmā ti me sutam,
 Asīti dasa eko ca
 Inda-nāmā mahabbalā.
 Te capi Buddhaṃ disvāna,
 Buddhaṃ ādicca-bandhunaṃ,
 Dūrato va namassanti
 mahantaṃ vīta-sāradaṃ.
 Namo te purisajañña!
 Namo te purisuttama!
 Kusalena samekkhasi,
 amanussā pi taṃ vandanti!
 Sutaṃ n’ etaṃ abhiñhaso,
 tasmā evaṃ vademase,
 “Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ,
 Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ,
 Vijjā-caraṇa-sampannaṃ
 Buddhaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ.”
 6. ‘Yattha c’ oggacchati suriyo
 ādicco maṇḍalī mahā,
 Yassa c’ oggacchamānassa
 divaso pi nirujjhati,
 Yassa c’ oggate suriye
 “Samvarī” ti pavuccati,
 Rahado pi tattha gambhīro
 samuddo saritodako.
 Evan taṃ tattha jānanti
 “Samuddo saritodako.”
 Ito “sā pacchimā disā”
 iti naṃ ācikkhatī jano.

Yam disam abhipāleti
 Mahārājā yasassi so
 Nāgānam¹ ādhipati,
 “Virūpakkho” iti nāma so
 Ramati nacca-gītehi,
 Nāgehi² purakkhato.
 Puttā pi tassa bahavo
 eka-nāmā ti me sutam,
 Asīti dasa eko ca
 Inda-nāmā mahabbalā.
 Te cāpi Buddham āsvāna,
 Buddham ādicca-bandhunam,
 Dūrato va namassanti
 mahantam vīta-sāradam.
 Namo te purisajāñña!
 Namo te purisuttama!
 Kusalena samekkhasi,
 amanussā pi tam vandanti!
 Sutam n' etam abhinhaso,
 tasmā evam vademase,
 “Jinam vandatha Gotamam,
 Jinam vandāma Gotamam,
 Vijjā-carana-sampannam
 Buddham vandāma Gotamam.”
 7. ‘Yenā Uttara-kurū rammā³
 Mahā-Neru sudassano
 Manussā tattha jāyanti
 amamā apariggahā.
 Na te bījam pavapanti,⁴
 na pi niyanti⁵ naṅgalā,
 Akatṭha-pākinam sālīṃ
 paribhuñjanti mānusa.
 Akanam athusam suddham
 sugandham taṇḍula-pphalam

¹ Bmr Gr nāgānañ ca.² Bmr Gr nāgehi² eva.³ So SS K Gr ; Bmr kurumho ; Gr (note) kurumhi.⁴ Bmr K pavappanti.⁵ Bmr niyanti.

Tuṇḍi-kīre¹ pacitvāna,
 tato bhuñjanti bhojanam.
 Gāvim eka-khuram katvā
 anuyanti diso disam,
 Pasum eka-khuram katvā
 anuyanti diso disam,
 Itthi²-vāhanam katvā
 anuyanti diso disam,
 Purisa³-vāhanam katvā
 anuyanti diso disam,
 Kumāri⁴-vāhanam katvā
 anuyanti diso disam,
 Kumāra⁵-vāhanam katvā
 anuyanti diso disam,
 Te yāne abhirūhitvā
 sabbā disā anupariyanti
 Pacārā tassa rājino.
 Hatthi-yānam assa-yānam
 dibbam⁶ yānam upaṭṭhitam,
 Pāsādā sivikā c'eva
 Mahārājassa yasassino.
 Tassa ca nagarā ahu
 antalikkhe sumāpitā,
 Ātānāṭā Kusināṭā
 Parakusināṭā
 Nāṭapuriyā⁷
 Parakusitanāṭā.⁸

¹ So S^{dt} (S^c re) Gr Sum ; B^{mr} K kire.

² So S^{dt} Gr ; S^d itthi ; B^{mr} K Gr (*note*) itthim ; B^{mr} Gr (*text*) *add* vā.

³ B^{mr} K Gr purisam.

⁴ B^{mr} K kumārim ; Gr kumārī.

⁵ B^{mr} K Gr kumāram (Gr *note* -ra).

⁶ Br Gr dibba.

⁷ B^{mr} Nāṭasuriyā ; K Nāṭapariyā.

⁸ B^{mr} Parakusitanāṭā.

Uttarena Kapīvanto,¹
 Janogham aparena ca,
 Navanavatiyo
 Ambara-Ambaravatiyo,
 Ālakamandā nāma rāja-dhāni.²
 Kuverassa kho pana
 Mārisa Mahārājassa
 Visāṇā nāma rāja-dhāni.³
 Tasmā Kuvero Mahārājā
 “ Vessavaṇo ” ti pavuccati.
 Paccesanto pakāśenti
 Tatolā Tattalā Tatotalā
 Ojasi Tejasi Tatojasi
 Sūro⁴ rājā Aritṭho Nemi.
 Rahado pi tattha Dharanī nāma
 yato meghā pavassaṃti,
 Vassā yatto patāyanti.
 Sabhā pi tattha Bhagavati⁵ nāma
 yattha Yakkhā payirupāsanti.⁶
 Tattha nicca-phalā rukkhā
 nānā-dija-gaṇāyutā
 Mayūra-koṇcābhirudā⁷
 kokilābhīhi⁸ vaggubhi.⁹
 Jīvaṃ jīvaka-sadd' ettha
 atho oṭṭhava¹⁰-cittakā

¹ So SS K Ğr (*note*); B^{mr} Kasivanto; Gr Kupīvanto.

² So SS Gr; B^{mr} ṭhāni; K dhānī. ³ B^{mr} ṭhānī.

⁴ Sc B^{mr} Gr Sūro; S^{dt} K Suro. -

⁵ So SS K Gr; B^{mr} Sālavatī.

⁶ B^{mr} payirūpāsanti.

⁷ B^m -rūdā.

⁸ So Sc Gr (*note*); S^d K -ābhihi; S^t kokilābhihi; B^{mr} Gr -ādīhi (*note* -ābhīhi).

⁹ So S^{ct} K; S^d B^{mr} -uhi; Gr (*text*) -ūbhi, (*note*) -uhi.

¹⁰ So SS K Gr Sum-S^{cd}; B^{mr} Sum-B^r utṭhava; Gr (*note*) utṭhava and addhava.

Kukutthakā¹ kulīrakā²
 vane pokkhara-sātakā.³
 Suka-sālīka⁴-sadd' ettha
 danda-mānavakāni ca,
 Sobhati sabba-kālaṃ sā
 Kuvera-nalinī⁵ sadā.
 Ito "sā uttarā disā"
 iti naṃ ācikkhatī jano.
 Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti,
 Mahārājā yasassi so
 Yakkhānaṃ ādhipati,
 "Kuvero" iti nāma so
 Ramati nacca-gītehi,
 yakkhehi⁶ purakkhato.
 Puttā pi tassa bahavo
 eka-nāmā ti me sutāṃ,
 Asīti dasa eko ca
 Indā-nāmā mahabbalā.
 Te cāpi Buddhaṃ disvāna,
 Buddhaṃ ādicca-bandhunaṃ,
 Dūrato va namassanti
 mahantaṃ vīta-sāradaṃ.
 Namō te purisājañña!
 Namō te purisuttama!
 Kusalena samekkhasi '
 amanussā pi taṃ vandanti!
 Sutaṃ n'etaṃ abhiñhaso,
 tasmā evaṃ vademase,
 "Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ,
 Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ,
 Vijjā-caraṇa-sampannaṃ
 Buddhaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ" ti.'

¹ So SS Gr (*note*); B^m K kukkuṭhakā; B^r kukkuṭṭhakā; Gr Sum-B^r kukkuṭakā.

² So S^{ed} Sum; S^t K Gr kulī^o; B^m kulī^o; B^r kulī^o.

³ B^m sātakā.

⁴ So S^{et} Gr; S^d B^{mr} K sālīka.

⁵ So S^{et}; S^d nalinī; B^{mr} K Gr Sum nalinī.

⁶ B^{mr} Gr yakkheh' eva.

8. 'Ayaṃ kho sā Mārīsa Ātānāṭiyā rakkhā bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkhāya avihimsāya phāsu-vihārāyāti.'

'Yassa kassaci Mārīsa bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā upāsakassa vā upāsikāya ayaṃ Ātānāṭiyā rakkhā sugga-
hitā¹ bhavissati samattā pariyāputā,² tañ ce amanusso Yakkho vā Yakkhinī vā Yakkha-potako vā Yakkha-potikā vā Yakkha-mahāmatto vā Yakkha-pārisajjo vā Yakkha-pacāro vā, Gandhabbo vā Gandhabbī vā . . . pe . . . Kumbhaṇḍo vā . . . pe . . . Nāgo vā . . . pe . . . pad-
utṭha-citto ³bhikkhuṃ vā bhikkhuniṃ vā upāsakaṃ vā upāsikaṃ vā³ gacchantaṃ vā anugaccheyya, tṭhitaṃ vā upa-
tittṭheyya, nisinnaṃ vā upanissideyya, nipannaṃ⁴ vā upanipajjeyya, na me so Mārīsa amanusso labheyya gāmesu vā nigamesu vā sakkāraṃ vā garukāraṃ vā. Na me so Mārīsa amanusso labheyya Ālakamaṇḍāya⁵ rāja-dhāniyā⁶ vatthuṃ vā vāsaṃ vā. Na me so Mārīsa amanusso labheyya Yakkhānaṃ samitiṃ gantuṃ. 'Api ssu naṃ Mārīsa amanussā anāvayhaṃ pi naṃ⁷ kareyyuṃ avivayhaṃ. Api ssu naṃ Mārīsa amanussā attāhi pi⁸ paripuṇṇāhi paribhāsāhi paribhāseyyuṃ. Api ssu naṃ Mārīsa amanussā rittam pi⁹ pattam sise nikkujjeyyuṃ. Api ssu naṃ Mārīsa amanussā sattadhā pi 'ssa muddhaṃ phāleyyuṃ.

9. 'Santi hi Mārīsa amanussā caṇḍā ruddā¹⁰ rabhasā. Te n' eva Mahārājānaṃ ādiyanti, na Mahārājānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti, na Mahārājānaṃ purisakānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti. Te kho te Mārīsa amanussā Mahā-

¹ Sd suggahitā; B^{mr} K sugahitā.

² B^{mr} K pariyāputā.

³⁻³ S^{cd} Gr omit.

⁴ B^{mr} nippannaṃ vā upanippajjeyya.

⁵ B^{mr} K Ālakamaṇḍāya; B^{mr} K Gr add nāma.

⁶ B^{mr} thāniyā.

⁷ K omits.

⁸ B^{mr} Gr Sum-Br' omit.

⁹ So SS K Gr Sum; B^{mr} pi 'ssa; Gr (note) ādittham pi 'ssa for rittam pi.

¹⁰ So SS B^m Gr Sum-S^{cd}; Br K Gr (note) Sum-Br ruddhā.

rājānaṃ avaruddhā nāma vuccanti. Seyyathāpi Mārisa rañño Māgadhassa vijite mahā-corā,¹ te n'eva rañño Māgadhassa ādiyanti, na rañño Māgadhassa purisakānaṃ ādiyanti, na rañño Māgadhassa purisakānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti, te kho te Mārisa mahā-corā rañño Māgadhassa avaruddhā nāma vuccanti,—evam eva kho Mārisa santi² amanussā caṇḍā ruḍḍā rabhasā. Te n'eva Māhārājānaṃ ādiyanti, na Mahārājānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti, na Mahārājānaṃ purisakānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti. . Te kho te Mārisa amanussā Māhārājānaṃ avaruddhā nāma vuccanti. Yo hi koci Mārisa amanusso Yakkho vā Yakkhinī vā . . . pe . . . paduṭṭha-citto bhikkhuṃ vā bhikkhuniṃ vā upāsakaṃ vā upāsikaṃ vā gacchantaṃ vā anugaccheyya, tṭhitaṃ vā upatitṭheyya nisinnaṃ vā upanisīdeyya, nipannaṃ vā upanippajjeyya, imesaṃ Yakkhānaṃ Mahā-Yakkhānaṃ Senāpatīnaṃ Mahā-Senāpatīnaṃ ujjhāpetabbam vikkanditabbam viravitabbam—“Ayaṃ Yakkho gaṇhāti,³ ayaṃ Yakkho āvisati, ayaṃ Yakkho heṭheti, ayaṃ Yakkho viheṭheti, ayaṃ Yakkho himsati, ayaṃ Yakkho vihimsati, ayaṃ Yakkho na muñcatīti.”

10. ‘Katamesaṃ Yakkhānaṃ Mahā-Yakkhānaṃ Senāpatīnaṃ Mahā-Senāpatīnaṃ?’

Indo Somo Varuṇo ca
 Bhāradvājo Pajāpati,
 Candano Kāmasetṭho ca
 Kinnughaṇḍu Nighaṇḍu ca,
 Panādo Opamañño ca
 Devasūto ca Mātali,
 Cittaseno ca Gandhabbo
 Nalo⁴ rājā Janesabho,
 Sātāgiro Hemavato
 Punṇako Karatiyo Gulo,⁵

¹ So Sc B^{mr} ; S^{lt} K Gr omit mahā.

² So B^{mr} ; SS K add hi. ³ B^{mr} gaṇhāti, and below.

⁴ So S^t B^m K Gr ; S^{cd} Gr (note) Nalo.

⁵ B^{mr} Gr Gulo.

Sīvako¹ Mucalindo ca
 Vessāmitto Yugandharo
 Gopālo Suppagedho² ca
 Hirī³ Netti⁴ ca Mandiyo⁵
 Pañcāla-caṇḍo Ālavako⁶
 Pajjunno⁷ Sumano⁸ Sumukho
 Dadhimukho Maṇi Mānicaro⁹ Dīgho
 Atho Serissako¹⁰ saha.¹¹

‘Imesaṃ Yakkhānaṃ Mahā-Yakkhānaṃ Senāpatīnaṃ Mahā-Senāpatīnaṃ ujjhāpetabbam vikkanditabbam viravitabbam—“Ayaṃ Yakkho gaṇhāti, ayaṃ Yakkho avisati, ayaṃ Yakkho heṭheti, ayaṃ Yakkho viheṭheti, ayaṃ Yakkho himsati, ayaṃ Yakkho vihimsati, ayaṃ Yakkho na muñcatīti.”’

11. ‘Ayaṃ kho sā Mārisa Ātānāṭiyā rakkhā bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkhāya avihimsāya phāsu-vihārāyāti.’

‘Handa ca dāni mayam Mārisa gacchāma, bahu-kiccā mayam, bahu-karaṇīyā ti.’

‘Yassa dāni tumhe Mahārājāno kālam maññathāti.’

Atha kho cattāro Mahārājā¹² utthāy’ āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth’ ev’ antaradhāyimsu. Te pi kho Yakkhā utthāy’ āsanā app ekacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth’ eva antaradhāyimsu: app ekacce Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam katham vītisāretva, tatth’ ev’

¹ Br Gr (*note*) Sivako.

² So Scd K Gr (*note*); St Suppagodho; Bmr Gr (*note*) Suparodho; Gr (*text*) Suppagedo.

³ So St Gr; Scd Br K Hirī; Bm Hirī. ⁴ Bmr Netti.

⁵ Br Mandiyyo. ⁶ Bmr Ālavako. ⁷ K Pajjunno.

⁸ So SS Bmr Gr; K omits; Bmr divide after Sumukho

⁹ Bmr Gr (*note*) Sum-Br Māṇivaro.

¹⁰ So SS Gr Sum-Scd; Bmr K Serisako; Gr (*note*) Seriyako; Sum-Br Serisako.

¹¹ So SS Gr: Bmr K saha.

¹² Bmr Mahārājāno.

antaradhāyimsu : app ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu : app ekacce nāma-gottam sāvetvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu : app ekacce tuṇhī¹-bhūtā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu.²

12. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi :

‘Imaṃ bhikkhave rattim cattāro Mahārājā mahatīyā ca Yakkha-senāya³ . . .

Vipassissa nam' atthu cakkhumantassa sirīmato !

Sikhissa 'pi nam' atthu sabba-bhūtanukampino.

So yeva purima-peyyālena⁴ vitthāretabbo.

‘Ayaṃ kho sā Mārīsa Ātānāṭiyā rakkhā⁵ . . . antara-dhāyimsu.

13. ‘Uggaṇhātha bhikkhave Ātānāṭiyam rakkhāṃ, pari-yāpuṇātha bhikkhave Ātānāṭiyam rakkhāṃ, dhāretha bhikkhave Ātānāṭiyam rakkhāṃ, attha - saṃhitā 'yam⁶ bhikkhave Ātānāṭiyā rakkhā⁷ bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīnam upāsakānam upāsikānam guttiyā rakkhāya avihimsāya phāsu-vihārāyati.’

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Ātānāṭiya-Suttantaṃ⁸ Navamaṃ.⁹

¹ B_{mr} tuṇhi.

² So S^c K ; S^c B_m Gr -sūti. S^d adds Paṭhamaka-bhāṇavāram ; B_{mr} Paṭhama-bhāṇavāram.

³ The whole introduction is here repeated.

⁴ So SS ; K So yeva purimo peyyālo vitthāretabbo.

⁵ § 11 is here repeated.

⁶ So K ; SS saṃhitāya ; B_{mr} omit yam.

⁷ S^c Ātānāṭiyam rakkhāṃ. ⁸ So B_{mr} ; SS K Suttaṃ.

⁹ K adds samattam.

[xxxiii. Saṅgīti-Suttanta.]

Evam me sutam.

1. 1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Mallesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhiṃ pañca-matthehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Pāvā nāma Mallānaṃ nagaraṃ tad avasari. Tatra¹ sudam Bhagavā Pāvāyaṃ viharati Cundassa kammāra-puttassa amba-vane.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Pāveyyakānaṃ Mallānaṃ Ubbhatakam² nāma³ navam⁴ santhāgāraṃ⁵ acira-kāritam hoti anajjhāvuttham Samaṇena vā Brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussa-bhūtena. Assosum kho Pāveyyakā Mallā— ‘Bhagavā kira Mallesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhiṃ pañca-matthehi bhikkhu-satehi Pāvāyaṃ anuppatto Pāvāyaṃ viharati Cundassa kammāra-puttassa amba-vane ti.’ Atha kho Pāveyyakā Mallā yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Pāveyyakā Mallā Bhagavantam etad avocum :

‘Idha bhante Pāveyyakānaṃ Mallānaṃ Ubbhatakam nāma navam santhāgāraṃ acira-kāritam⁶ anajjhāvuttham Samaṇena vā Brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussa-bhūtena.

¹ Cp. D. xvi. 4, 13, vol. ii. 126.

² So SS Bm Sum-S^{et}; Br K Sum-B^r Ubbhatakam.

³ Bmr *omit*.

⁴ S^c mānavam, *and below*.

⁵ Bmr sandhāgāraṃ; K saṇṭhāgāraṃ.

⁶ Bmr K *add* hoti.

Taṃ¹ bhante Bhagavā paṭhamam paribhuñjatu, Bhagavatā paṭhamam paribhuttam pacchā² Pāveyyakānam Mallānam dīgha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti.’

Adhivāsesi³ Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena.

3. ⁴Atha kho Pāveyyakā Mallā Bhagavato adhivāsanam veditvā, utṭhāy’ āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā, padakkhiṇam katvā yena santhāgāram ten’ upasaṃkamimṣu, upasaṃkamitvā⁵ sabba-santharim santhāgāram santharāpetvā,⁵ āsanāni paññāpetvā, udaka-maṇikam patitṭhāpetvā, telappadīpam āropetvā, yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkamimṣu. Upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā, ekamantam atṭhamṣu. Ekamantam tṭhitā kho⁶ Pāveyyakā Mallā Bhagavantam etad avocum :

‘Sabba - santharim⁷ santhatam bhante santhāgāram, āsanāni paññattāni, udaka-maṇiko patitṭhāpito, telappadīpo āropito, yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālam maññatīti.’⁸

4. Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghena yena santhāgāram ten’ upasaṃkami. Upasaṃkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā, santhāgāram pavisitvā majjhima - tṭhambham⁹ nissāya puratthābhimukho¹⁰ nisīdi. Bhikkhu-saṃgho pi¹¹ pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāram pavisitvā pacchimam bhittim nissāya puratthā-

¹ B^{mr} tañ ca ; K tañ ca kho.

² B^{mr} K *add* Pāveyyakā Mallā paribhuñjissanti, tad assa.

³ K *adds*, kho.

⁴ Cp. D. xvi. 1. 21, vol. ii. 85.

⁵⁻⁵ So S^c ; S^d santharimṣatva, tva *erased* and tta *written below* ; S^t sabbasanthāgāram saritvā ; B^m sabba-santharim sandhāgāram santharitvā ; B^r sabba-santhari-sandhatam sandhāgāram santharitvā ; K sabba-santharim santhāgāram santharitvā.

⁶ B^{mr} K *add* te.

⁷ B^r K santhari-.

⁸ So B^{mr} K ; S^{cd} maññatūti ; S^t maññāti.

⁹ So S^{dt} ; S^c majjhimath^o ; B^{mr} K majjhimam (so D. xvi. 1. 22, vol. ii. 85).

¹⁰ B^r purattābhi^o, and below.

¹¹ B^{mr} K *add* kho.

bhimukho nisīdi Bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvā.¹ Pāveyyakā pi kho Mallā pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāram pavisitvā puratthimam² bhittim nissāya pacchābhimukhā³ nisīdimsu Bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvā.⁴ Atha kho Bhagavā Pāveyyake Malle bahud eva rattim dhammiyā katthāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsotvā uyyojesi :

‘Abhikkantā⁵ kho Vāsetṭhā ratti, yassa dāni tumhe⁶ kālam maññathāti.’

‘Evam bhante ti’ kho Pāveyyakā Mallā Bhagavato paṭissutvā utṭhāy’ āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkamimsu.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkantesu Mallesu tuṇhībhūtam tuṇhībhūtam⁷ bhikkhu-saṃgham anuviloketvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam āmantesi :

‘Vigata-thīna-middho kho Sāriputta bhikkhu-saṃgho, paṭibhātu tam⁸ Sāriputta bhikkhūnam dhammi-kathā.⁹ Piṭṭhi me āgilāyati, tam aham āyamissāmīti.’¹⁰

‘Evam bhante ti’ kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā catugguṇam saṃghāṭim paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sīha-seyyam kappesi, pāde¹¹ pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utṭhāna-saññam manasi-karitvā.

6. Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nātha-putto¹²

¹ B^{mr} purakkhitvā (B^r below purekkhitvā).

² S^{cd} puratthima-.

³ So S^c (corrected to pacchāmukhā) B^m K; S^d pacchāmukhā; S^t pacchāmukkhā; B^r pacchimābhimukhā.

⁴ B^r purekkhitvā.

⁵ K abhikkanto.

⁶ B^{mr} K omit; cp. D. xvi. 1. 24, vol. ii. 86.

⁷ So S^{cd} B^m; S^t B^r K omit the repetition.

⁸ So S^t B^{mr}; S^{cd} nam; K omits.

⁹ So S^{cd} B^{mr}; S^t dhammiyā kathā; K dhammiyā kathāya.

¹⁰ K āyameyyāmīti.

¹¹ K pādena.

¹² So S^{cd}; S^t Nāta°; B^{mr} K Nāṭa°; cp. D. xvi. 5. 26, vol. ii. 150; xxix. 1 ante, p. 117.

Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato hoti. Tassa kāla-kiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhika-jātā¹ bhaṇḍana²-jātā kalaha-jātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukha-sattīhi vitudantā virahanti—‘Na tvam imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāsi!’³ ‘Ahaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāmi!’⁴ Kiṃ tvam imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānissasi? Micchā-paṭipanno tvam asi. ahaṃ asmi sammā-paṭipanno, sahitam me asahitan te, pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca, avicinṇan⁵ te viparāvattam, āropito te vādo, niggaḥito ‘si⁶ cara-vāda-ppamokkhāya⁷ nibbeṭhehi⁸ vā sace pahosīti.’ Vadho yeva kho⁹ maññe Nigaṇṭhesu Nātha-puttiyesu vattati.¹⁰ Ye pi¹¹ te¹² Nigaṇṭhassa Nātha-puttassa sāvaka gihī odāta-vasanā, te pi¹³ Nigaṇṭhesu Nātha-puttiyesu nibbinṇa¹⁴-rūpā¹⁵ paṭivāna-rūpā, yathā taṃ durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasama - samvattānike asammāsambuddha - ppavedite bhinna-thūpe appaṭisarane.

7. Atha kho āyasmā ‘Sāriputto bhikkhū ānantesi :

Nigaṇṭho āvuso Nātha-putto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato, Tassa kāla-kiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhika-jātā . . . pe . . . bhinna-thūpe appaṭisarane.¹⁶ Evaṃ h’ etaṃ āvuso¹⁷ durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasama - samvattānike asammāsambuddha - ppavedite.

¹ So Sc Bmr; Sdt vedhika°; K dvelhaka°.

² Br bhaṇḍanaka. ³ K ājānissasi. ⁴⁻⁴ K omits.

⁵ So Sed; St ācinṇan; Bmr K adhiciṇṇan.

⁶ So Set; Sd Bmr K niggaḥito; Bmr K tvam asi.

⁷ K paravādapamokkhāya.

⁸ So Set; Sd nibbeṭhe; Bmr K nibbedhehi.

⁹ So Sc (cp. ante, p. 117); Sd Bm K yev’eko; St yevako; Br yevekoyeveko.

¹⁰ So Sc Bmr; Sdt na vattati; K anuvattati.

¹¹ K hi. ¹² So SS; Bmr K omit.

¹³ So Br K, ante, p. 117.

¹⁴ So St K; Sc nibbinna; Sd nibbinna; Bmr nibbinda.

¹⁵ Bmr K add viratta-rūpā.

¹⁶ So Bmr K; SS add ti.

¹⁷ Br K add hoti.

Ayaṃ kho paṇ' āvuso asmākaṃ¹ Bhagavatā² dhammo svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito. 'Tattha sabbe' eva saṃgāyitabbam na vivaditabbam, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ttḥitikaṃ, tad assa bahujaṇa-hitāya bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

Katamo c' āvuso asmākaṃ Bhagavatā dhammo svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama - saṃvattaniko Sammā-Sambuddha-ppavedito, yattha³ sabbe' eva saṃgāyitabbam na vivaditabbam yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ttḥitikaṃ, tad assa bahujaṇa-hitāya bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ ?

Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā⁴ jānatā passatā arahatā SammāSambuddhena eko dhammo sammad - akkhāto. Tattha sabbe' eva saṃgāyitabbam na vivaditabbam, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ttḥitikaṃ, tad assa bahujaṇa-hitāya bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

8. Katamo eko dhammo ?

Sabbe sattā āhāra-ttḥitikā,⁵ sabbe sattā saṃkhāra-ttḥitikā.⁶ Ayaṃ kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena eko dhammo sammad-akkhāto. Tattha⁷ sabbe' eva saṃgāyitabbam na viva-

¹ B^{mr} K amhākaṃ, and below.

² S^c Bhagavato, and below.

³ So SS ; B^{mr} K tattha.

⁴ S^c omits.

⁵ S^t -ttḥitā. Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 2 ; A. X. 27. 6, vol. v. 50 ; 28, 4, vol. v. 55.

⁶⁻⁶ So B^m K Sum-S^{cd} ; S^t Sum-Br omit ; S^c . . . saṃkhāra-ttḥitā ; S^d -ttḥiti ; Br titḥikā. Cp. S. v. 64, 65.

⁷ SS yattha ; B^{mr} K tattha. In this recurring formula at the close of the numerical sections SS frequently (but not invariably) read yattha. In the corresponding formula at the beginning all agree in tattha ; which has accordingly been retained.

ditabbam, yathayidam brahmacariyam addhaniyam assa cira-tṭhitikam, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam.

9. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena dve dhammā sammadakkhātā. Tattha sabbeh' eva saṃgāyittabbam . . . pe¹ . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam.

Katame dve?²

- (i) Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca.³
- (ii) Avijjā ca bhava-taṇhā ca.⁴
- (iii) Bhava-diṭṭhi ca vibhava-diṭṭhi ca.⁵
- (iv) Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.⁶
- (v) Hiri⁷ ca ottappañ ca.⁸
- (vi) Dovacassatā ca pāpa-mittatā ca.⁹
- (vii) Sovacassatā ca kalyāṇa-mittatā ca.¹⁰
- (viii) Āpatti-kusalatā ca āpatti-vuṭṭhāna-kusalatā ca.¹¹
- (ix) Samāpatti-kusalatā ca samāpatti-vuṭṭhāna-kusalatā ca.¹²
- (x) Dhātu-kusalatā ca manasikāra-kusalatā ca.¹³
- (xi) Āyatana-kusalatā ca paṭiccasamuppāda-kusalatā ca.
- (xii) Tḥāna-kusalatā ca atṭhāna-kusalatā ca.

¹ So B^{mr} K.

² K adds dhammā.

³ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 3 (iii). A. II. 9. 3, vol. i. 83.

⁴ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 3 (iv). A. IV. 251, vol. ii. 247.

⁵ Cp. A. II. 9. 5, vol. i. 83.

⁶ Cp. A. II. 1. 7, vol. i. 51; II. 9. 6, vol. i. 83; and II. 16. 5, 15, 25, vol. i. 95, 96.

⁷ So B^{mr} K Sum-S^d; S^{cd} hirim; S^t omits this pair; Sum-S^c Br hirī.

⁸ S^c omits ottappañ ca. Cp. A. II. 1. 8, 9, vol. i. 51; II. 9. 7, vol. i. 83; II. 16. 10, 20, 30, vol. i. 95, 96.

⁹ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 3 (v). A. II. 9. 8, vol. i. 83.

¹⁰ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 3 (vi). A. II. 9. 9, vol. i. 83.

¹¹ Cp. A. II. 9. 11, vol. i. 84.

¹² Cp. A. II. 15. 1, vol. i. 94.

¹³ Cp. A. II. 9. 10, vol. i. 83.

- (xiii) Ajjavañ ca lajjavañ¹ ca.
- (xiv) Khanti ca soraccañ ca.²
- (xv) Sākhalyañ³ ca paṭisanthāro⁴ ca.
- (xvi) Avihimsā⁵ ca soceyyañ⁶ ca.
- (xvii) Mutṭhasaccañ⁷ ca asampajaññañ ca.
- (xviii) Sati⁸ ca sampajaññañ ca.
- (xix) Indriyesu agutta-dvāratā⁹ ca bhojane amattañ-
ñutā ca.
- (xx) Indriyesu gutta-dvāratā¹⁰ ca bhojane mattañ-
ñutā ca.
- (xxi) Paṭisaṅkhāna-balañ¹¹ ca bhāvanā-balañ ca.
- (xxii) Sati-balañ¹² ca samādhi-balañ ca.
- (xxiii) Samatho¹³ ca vipassana ca.
- (xxiv) Samatha-nimittañ ca paggaha¹⁴-nimittañ ca.
- (xxv) Paggaho¹⁵ ca avikkhepo ca.
- (xxvi) Sīla-sampadā¹⁶ ca diṭṭhi-sampadā ca.
- (xxvii) Sīla-vipatti¹⁷ ca diṭṭhi-vipatti¹⁷ ca.

¹ Šo Sc B^m; S^d majjavañ; S^t omits; Br K maddavañ.
Cp. A. II. 15. 2, vol. i. 94.

² Cp. A. II. 15. 3, vol. i. 94.

³ S^d sokalyañ.

⁴ B^{mr} paṭisandhāro. Cp. A. II. 15. 4, vol. i. 94.

⁵ S^{dt} ahimsā.

⁶ S^{cd} soveyyañ. Cp. A. II. 15. 5, vol. i. 94.

⁷ S^{dt} nutṭhassañ ca. Cp. A. II. 15. 16, vol. i. 95.

⁸ So B^{mr} K; Sc satiñ; S^d omits this pair; S^t omits sati
ca; B^{mr} K saṭi. Cp. xxxiv. 1. 2 (i). A. II. 15. 17, vol. i. 95.

⁹ Sc -tāya. Cp. A. II. 15. 6, vol. i. 94.

¹⁰ Cp. A. II. 15. 7, vol. i. 94.

¹¹ Cp. A. II. 2. 1-3, vol. i. 52, 53; II. 15. 8, *ibid.* 94.

¹² Cp. A. II. 15. 9, vol. i. 94.

¹³ Cp. xxxiv. 1. 3 (ii). A. II. 4. 10, vol. i. 61; II. 15. 10,
ibid. 95; II. 17. 3, 5, *ibid.* 100.

¹⁴ B^{mr} paggāha.

¹⁵ So B^m; Br paggāha. Cp. A. II. 9. 2, vol. i. 83.

¹⁶ Cp. A. II. 16. 12, vol. i. 95.

¹⁷ B^m vippatti. B^{mr} K put this pair first in the sīla-diṭṭhi
group. Cp. A. II. 15. 11, vol. i. 95.

(xxviii) Sīla-visuddhi¹ ca diṭṭhi-visuddhi ca.

(xxix) Diṭṭhi-visuddhi kho pana yathā diṭṭhissa ca padhānaṃ.²

(xxx) Saṃvego³ ca saṃvejaniyesu ṭhānesu saṃviggassa ca yoniso padhānaṃ.

(xxxi) Asantutthitā⁴ ca kusalesu dhammesu appaṭivānitā ca padhānasmim.

(xxxii) Vijjā⁵ ca vimutti ca.

(xxxiii) Khaye⁶ ñāṇaṃ anuppāde ñāṇaṃ.

Ime lho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena dve dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbe⁷ eva saṃgāyitabbam . . . pe⁷ . . . sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

10. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena tayo dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbe⁷ eva saṃgāyitabbam . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame tayo?⁸

(i) Tīṇi akusala-mūlāni.⁹ Lobho akusala-mūlaṃ, doso akusala-mūlaṃ, moho akusala-mūlaṃ.

(ii) Tīṇi kusala-mūlāni.¹⁰ Alobho kusala-mūlaṃ, adoso kusala-mūlaṃ, amoho kusala-mūlaṃ.

(iii) Tīṇi duccaritāni. Kāya-duccaritaṃ, vacī-duccaritaṃ, mano-duccaritaṃ.¹¹

¹ Cp. A. II. 15. 13, vol. i. 95.

² Cp. A. II. 15. 14, vol. i. 95.

³ Cp. A. IV. 113, 5 ff., vol. ii. 115.

⁴ Cp. A. II. 15. 15, vol. i. 95.

⁵ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 3 (x). A. II. 9. 4, vol. i. 83; IV. 251, vol. ii. 247.

⁶ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 3 (viii).

⁷ So B^{mr} K.

⁸ K adds dhammā.

⁹ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 4 (i). A. III. 69. 1, vol. i. 201.

¹⁰ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 4 (ii). A. III. 69. 6, vol. i. 203.

¹¹ Cp. A. II. 1. 1, 3, vol. i. 49; 2. 1, *ibid.* 52; 2. 7, 8, *ibid.* 57; 2. 4, 3, *ibid.* 62; III. 2. *ibid.* 102; 17. *ibid.* 114; 35. 1, *ibid.* 138, and frequently onwards. Cp. M. i. 35, 279; S. v. 75.

(iv) Tīṇi sucaritāni. Kāya-sucaritaṃ, vacī-sucaritaṃ, mano-sucaritaṃ.¹

(v) Tayo akusala-vitakkā. Kāma-vitakko, vyāpāda² vitakko, vihiṃsā-vitakko.³

(vi) Tayo kusala-vitakkā. Nekkhamma-vitakko, avyāpāda-vitakko, avihim̐sā-vitakko.⁴

(vii) Tayo akusala-saṃkappā. Kāma-saṃkappo, vyāpāda-saṃkappo, vihiṃsā-saṃkappo.⁵

(viii) Tayo kusala-saṃkappā. Nekkhamma-saṃkappo, avyāpāda-saṃkappo, avihim̐sā-saṃkappo.

(ix) Tisso akusala-saññā. Kāma-saññā, vyāpāda-saññā, vihiṃsā-saññā.⁶

(x) Tisso kusala-saññā. Nekkhamma-saññā, avyāpāda-saññā, avihim̐sā-saññā.⁷

(xi) Tisso akusala-dhātuyo. Kāma-dhātu, vyāpāda-dhātu, vihiṃsā-dhātu.⁸

(xii) Tisso kusala-dhātuyo. Nekkhamma-dhātu, avyāpāda-dhātu, avihim̐sā-dhātu.

(xiii) Aparā pi tisso dhātuyo. Kāma-dhātu, rūpa-dhātu, arūpa-dhātu.⁹

(xiv) ¹⁰ Aparā pi tisso dhātuyo. Rūpa-dhātu, arūpa-dhātu, nirodha-dhātu.

(xv) Aparā pi tisso dhātuyo. Hīnā¹¹ dhātu, majjhimā dhātu, paṇītā dhātu.

¹ Cp. A. II. 1. 1, 3, vol. i. 49; 2. 7, 8, *ibid.* 57, 58; 4. 3, *ibid.* 62; III. 2, *ibid.* 102, and onwards.

² B^{mr} K byāpāda-.

³ Cp. D. xvii. 2. 2, vol. ii. 186. A. III. 40. 2, vol. i. 148; 122, *ibid.* 275 and onwards. S. vol. i. 203; ii. 151; iii. 93.

⁴ Cp. A. III. 122, vol. i. 275.

⁵ Cp. A. X. 20. 10, vol. v. 31.

⁶ Cp. A. VI. 74. 2, vol. iii. 428; 110. 2, *ibid.* 446.

⁷ Cp. A. VI. 75. 4, vol. iii. 429; 110. 3, *ibid.* 447.

⁸ For xi. and xii. cp. A. VI. 111. 2, 3, vol. iii. 447.

⁹ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 4 (ix). A. III. 76. 1-3, vol. i. 223.

¹⁰ S^c omits this triad.

¹¹ SS -ā in all three cases (S^c hīna): B^{mr} K always -a.

(xvi) Tisso taṇhā. Kāma-taṇhā, bhava-taṇhā, vibhava-taṇhā.¹

(xvii) Aparā pi tisso taṇhā. Kāma-taṇhā, rūpa-taṇhā, arūpa-taṇhā.

(xviii) Aparā pi tisso taṇhā. Rūpa-taṇhā, arūpa-taṇhā, nirodha-taṇhā.

(xix) Tīṇi saṃyojanāni. Sakkāya - diṭṭhi, vicikicchā, sīlabbata-parāmāso.²

(xx) Tayo āsavā. Kāmāsavo, bhavāsavo, avijjāsavo.³

(xxi) Tayo bhavā. Kāma-bhavo, rūpa-bhavo, arūpa-bhavo.⁴

(xxii) Tisso esanā. Kāmesanā, bhavesanā, brahmacariyesanā.⁵

(xxiii) Tisso vidhā. 'Seyyo 'ham⁶ asmîti' vidhā, 'Sadiso 'ham asmîti' vidhā. 'Hīno 'ham asmîti' vidhā.

(xxiv) Tayo addhā. Atīto addhā, anāgato addhā, paccuppanno addhā.

(xxv) Tayo antā. Sakkāyo anto, sakkāya - samudayo anto, sakkāya-nirodho anto.⁷

(xxvi) Tisso vedanā. Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā.⁸

(xxvii) Tisso dukkhatā. Dukkha-dukkhatā, saṃkhāra-dukkhatā, vipariṇāma-dukkhatā.⁹

¹ *Cp. infra*, xxxiv. 1. 4 (iv).

² *Cp. A. III. 92. 4, vol. i. 242.*

³ *Cp. D. ii. 97, vol. i. 84. A. III. 58. 5, vol. i. 165, and onwards. M. i. 7, 23, 279. S. iv. 256; v. 56, 189.*

⁴ *Cp. D. xv. 5, vol. ii. 57.. A. III. 76. 1-3, vol. ii. 223; VI. 105. 2, vol. iii. 444. S. ii. 3; iv. 258.*

⁵ *Cp. A. X. 20. 9, vol. v. 31. S. v. 54, 136, 246.*

⁶ *Sc Sed K Sum; St seyyohasmîti, etc.; Br seyyohamasmîti; Br seyyohasmiti, etc.*

⁷ *Cp. A. VI. 61. 7, vol. iii. 401.*

⁸ *Cp. infra*, xxxiv. 1. 4 (iii). *A. VI. 61. 4, vol. iii. 400. S. ii. 53; iii. 86; iv. 204-235; v. 21, 57, 189.*

⁹ *Cp. S. iv. 259; v. 56.*

(xxviii) Tayo rāsī. Micchatta-niyato rāsī, sammatta-niyato rāsī, aniyato rāsī.

(xxix) Tisso¹ kaṅkhā.² Atītaṃ vā addhānaṃ ārabba kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Anāgataṃ vā addhānaṃ ārabba kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Etarahi vā paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ ārabba kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati.

(xxx) Tīṇi Tathāgatassa ārakkheyyāni.³ Parisuddha-kāya-samācāro āvuso Tathāgato, n' atthi Tathāgatassa kāya-duccaritaṃ yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'Mā me idaṃ paro aññāsīti.' Parisuddha-vacī-samācāro āvuso Tathāgato, n' atthi Tathāgatassa vacī-duccaritaṃ yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'Mā me idaṃ paro aññāsīti.' Parisuddha-mano-samācāro āvuso Tathāgato, n' atthi Tathāgatassa mano-duccaritaṃ yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'Mā me idaṃ paro aññāsīti.'

(xxxi) Tayo kiñcanā. Rāgo kiñcanaṃ, doso kiñcanaṃ, moho kiñcanaṃ.⁴

(xxxii) Tayo aggī.⁵ Rāgaggi; dosaggi, mohaggi.

(xxxiii) Apare pi tayo aggī. Ahuneyyaggi, gahapataggi,⁶ dakkhiṇeyyaggi.

(xxxiv) Tividhena rūpa-saṃgaho. Sanidassana-sappaṭighaṃ⁷ rūpaṃ, anidassana-sappaṭighaṃ rūpaṃ, anidassana-appaṭighaṃ rūpaṃ.

(xxxv) Tayo saṃkhārā. Puññabhisamkhāro, apuññābhisamkhāro, āneñjabhisamkhāro.

¹ So B^{mr} K; SS tayo.

² S^t Sum tamā.

³ K arakkheyyāni; and so A. VII. 55. 1, 2, vol. iv. 82, where four are enumerated.

⁴ Cp. S. iv. 297. The group rāga, dosa, moha recurs constantly in A. from II. 2. 1, vol. i. 52, onwards.

⁵ So B^r K; SS B^m aggī. Cp. S., vol. iv. 19. A. VII. 43. 2, vol. iv. 41, enumerates seven, adding kaṭṭhaggi to those of (xxxii), (xxxiii). ⁶ K puts this third.

⁷ SS almost always -ghaṃ; B^{mr} always; K -gha.

⁸ So B^{mr} K Sum-B^r and Childers; SS Sum-S^{cd} ānañja bhisamkhāro.

(xxxvi) Tayo puggalā. Sekho¹ puggalo, asekho puggalo, n'eva sekho nāsekho puggalo.

(xxxvii) Tayo therā. Jāti-thero, dhamma-thero, sammuti-thero.

(xxxviii) Tīni puñña - kiriya² - vatthūni. Dāna - mayam puñña - kiriya - vatthu,³ sīla - mayam puñña - kiriya - vatthu, bhāvanā-mayam puñña-kiriya-vatthu.

(xxxix) ⁴Tīni codanā-vatthūni. Diṭṭhena, sutena, parisankāya.

(xl) Tisso kāmupapattiyo.⁵ Sant' āvuso sattā paccupaṭṭhita-kāmā, te paccupaṭṭhitesu kāmesu vasam vattenti seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Ayam paṭhamā kāmupapatti. Sant' āvuso sattā nimmita-kāmā, te nimmetvā nimmetvā⁶ kāmesu vasam vattenti seyyathā pi devā Nimmāna-ratī. Ayam dutiyā kāmupapatti. Sant' āvuso sattā para-nimmita-kāmā, te paranimmitesu kāmesu vasam vattenti, seyyathā pi devā Paranimmita-vasavattī. Ayam tatiyā kāmupapatti.⁷

(xli) Tisso sukhupapattiyo.⁸ Sant' āvuso sattā uppādetvā uppādetvā sukham viharanti, seyyathā pi devā Brahma-kāyikā. Ayam paṭhamā sukhupapatti. Sant' āvuso sattā sukhena abhisannā parisannā paripūrā paripphuṭā, te kadāci karahaci udānam udānenti 'Aho sukham aho sukhan ti,' seyyathā pi devā Abhassarā. Ayam dutiyā sukhupapatti. Sant' āvuso sattā sukhena abhisannā parisannā paripūrā paripphuṭā, tesan⁹ tam yeva tusitā¹⁰

¹ B^{mr} K sekkho, *throughout*.

² So SS Br; B^m kriya; K kiriyā. Cp. A. VIII. 36. 2, vol. iv. 241.

³ St vatthum.

⁴ St *inserts* uppādetvā.

⁵ SS kāmuppattiyo; B^m Sum-B^m kamûpapattiyo; Br Sum-S^{cd} kāmupap^o; K kāmûpavattiyo, *but afterwards* ûpap^o.

⁶ So SS Sum-S^{cd}; B^m K Sum-Br nimminitva nimminitvā; Br nimminetvā nimminetvā.

⁷ Br *here* kāmûpapatti.

⁸ Sum-Br sukhûpapattiyo.

⁹ S^c yesan.

¹⁰ So SS Br Sum; B^m tussitā; K santusitā.

sukham¹ patisaṃvedenti,² seyyathā pi devā Subha-kiṇṇā.³
Ayaṃ tatiyā sukhupapatti.

(xlii) Tisso paññā. Sekhā⁴ paññā, asekhā paññā, n'eva
sekhā nāsekhā paññā.

(xliii) Aparā pi tisso paññā. Cintā-mayā⁵ paññā, sūta-
mayā paññā, bhāvanā-mayā paññā.,

(xliv) Tīṇ' āvudhāni. Sutaṃvudham, pavivekāvudham,
paññāvudham.

(xlv) Tīṇ' indriyāni. Anaññātaṃ-ñassāmītindriyaṃ,
aññindriyaṃ, aññātāvindriyaṃ.⁶

(xlvi) Tīṇi cakkhūni. Maṃsa-cakkhu, dibba-cakkhu,
paññā-cakkhu.

(xlvii) Tisso sikkhā. Adhisīla⁷-sikkhā, adhicitta-sikkhā,
adhipaññā-sikkhā⁸

(xlviii) Tisso bhāvanā. Kāya-bhāvanā, citta-bhāvanā,
paññā-bhāvanā.

(xlix) Tīṇānuttariyāni.⁹ Dassanānuttariyaṃ, paṭipadā-
nuttariyaṃ, vimuttānuttariyaṃ.

(l) Tayo¹⁰ samādhī. Savitakko savicāro¹⁰ samādhī, avi-
takko¹¹ vicāra-matto samādhī, avitakko avicāro¹² samādhī.

(li) Apare pi tayo samādhī. Suññato samādhī, ani-
mitto samādhī, appaṇihito samādhī.

(līi) Tīṇi soceyyāni. Kāya-soceyyaṃ, vacī-soceyyaṃ,
mano-soceyyaṃ¹³

¹ B^{mr} K cittasukham.

² K Sum paṭivedenti.

³ S^{ct} kiṇṇā; S^d kinna.

⁴ B^{mr} K sekkhā, *as before*.

⁵ S^{ct} *clearly* cittā; S^d cimtā; S^d -mayi; S^t -mayī, *and onwards*.

⁶ Cp. S. v. 204.

⁷ B^m adhisila; B^r adhicitta, *twice*.

⁸ Cp. A. III. 88, vol. i. 235; VI. 105. 3, vol. iii. 444.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K tīṇi an°. Cp. M. i. 235.

¹⁰ So SS; B^{mr} Sūm savitakka-sav°; K savitakka-vicāro.
Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 4 (ii).

¹¹ B^{mr} K avitakka-.

¹² B^{mr} avitakka-avicāro; K avitakka'-vicāro.

¹³ Cp. A. III. 118, vol. i. 271.

(liii) Tīṇi moneyyāni. Kāya-moneyyam, vacī-moneyyam, mano-moneyyam.¹

(liv) Tīṇi kosallāni. Āya - kosallam, apāya - kosallam, upāya-kosallam.

(lv) Tayo madā. Ārogya-mado, yobbana-mado, jīvita²-mado.

(lvi) Tīṇādhīpateyyāni.³ Attādhīpateyyam, lokādhīpateyyam, dhammādhīpateyyam.

(lvii) Tīṇi kathā - vatthūni.⁴ Atītam vā addhānam ārabbhā katham katheyya—‘Evam ahosi atītam addhānan ti.’ Anāgatam vā addhānam ārabbhā⁵ katham katheyya—‘Evam bhavissati anāgatam addhānan ti.’ Etarahi vā paccuppannam addhānam ārabbhā katham katheyya—‘Evam hoti⁶ etarahi paccuppannan ti.’⁷

(lviii) Tisso vijjā.⁸ Pubbe-nivāsānussati-ñāṇam vijjā, sattānam cutūpapātē ñāṇam vijjā, āsavānam khaye ñāṇam vijjā.

(lix) Tayo viharā. Dibbo viharo, Brahma-viharō, ariyo viharo.

(lx) Tīṇi pāṭihāriyāni.⁹ Iddhi-pāṭihāriyam, ādesanā-pāṭihāriyam, anusāsani¹⁰-pāṭihāriyam.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā - Sambuddhena tayo dhammā sammad - akkhātā Tattha sabbeh’ eva saṃgāyitabbam na vivaditabbam . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam.¹¹

¹ Cp. A. III. 120, vol. i. 273.

² So SS B^m; Br K Childers jāti. Cp. A. III. 39. 1 vol. i. 146.

³ B^{mr} tīṇi adhipateyyāni. Cp. A. III. 40, vol. i. 147.

⁴ Cp. A. III. 67, vol. i. 197.

⁵ K omits.

⁶ So S^c B^{mr}; S^{dt} K omit.

⁷ B^{mr} paccuppannam addhānan ti.

⁸ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 4 (x); A. X. 102. 2, 3, vol. v. 211.

⁹ Cp. D. xi. 3, vol. i. 212; A. III. 60. 4, vol. i. 170 XI. 11. 5, vol. v. 327.

¹⁰ So S^{dt} B^{mr} K; S^c anusāsana.

¹¹ K inserts Saṃgītiyatikkam nīṭṭhitam.

11. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena cattāro dhammā sammadakkhātā. Tattha sabbe¹ eva saṃgāyitabbam na vivaditabbam, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ . . . pe . . . ;
Katame cattāro?

(i) Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā.¹ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassam, vedanāsu . . . citte² . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya³ loke abhijjhā-domanassam.³

(ii) Cattāro sammappadhānā.⁴ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paḍgaṇhāti padahati. Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ thitiyā asammōsāya bhīyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

(iii) Cattāro iddhipādā.⁵ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu chandasamādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Citta-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Viriya-samādhi-padhāna-

¹ Cp. D. xxii. 1, vol. ii. 290; xxxiv. 1. 5 (ii), *infra*. A. IX. 63. 4, vol. iv. 457. M. i. 56; ii. 11; iii. 85. S. v. 141.

² S^c cittesu.

³ Cp. S. v. 9.

⁴ Cp. A. I. 20. 14, vol. i. 39; III. 152, vol. i. 296; IV. 13, vol. ii. 15; IV. 271. 2, *ibid.* 256; IX. 73. 4, vol. iv. 462. M. ii. 11.

⁵ Cp. D. xviii. 22, vol. ii. 213. A. I. 20. 18, vol. i. 39; IV. 271. 3, vol. ii. 256; V. 67. 2, vol. iii. 82. M. ii. 11. S. v. 254.

saṃkhāra-samannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti. Vīm-
amsa-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgatam iddhipā-
dam bhāveti.

(iv) Cattari jhānāni. ¹Idh' āvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva
kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram
vivekajam pīti-sukham paṭhama-jjhānam upasampajja
viharati. Vitakka-vicāraṇam vūpasamā ajjhattam
sampasadanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram
samādhijam pīti-sukham dutiya-jjhānam upasampajja
viharati. Pītiya ca virāga upekhako² ca viharati sato
ca sampajano sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ
ariya acikkhanti—'Upekhako satimā sukha-vihāri ti'
tatiya-jjhānam upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca
pahāna dukkhassa ca pahāna pubbe va somanassa-doman-
assanaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkham asukham upekhā-sati-
paṇisuddhiṃ catuttha-jjhānam upasampajja viharati.

(v) Catasso samādhi-bhāvanā.³ Atth' āvuso samādhi-
bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā diṭṭhadhamma-sukha-
vihārāya saṃvattati. Atth' āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā
bhāvitā bahulī-katā ñāṇa-dassana-paṭilābhāya saṃvat-
tati. Atth' āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-
katā sati-sampajaññāya saṃvattati. Atth' āvuso
samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā āsavānaṃ khayāya
saṃvattati.

Katam' āvuso⁴ samādhi-bhāvanā⁵ bhāvitā bahulī-katā
diṭṭhadhamma-sukha-vihārāya saṃvattati? Idh' āvuso
bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi
paṭhamajjhānam . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānam . . . tatiyajjhā-
nam . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ

¹ Cp. D. i. 3. 21, vol. i. 37; ii. 75, vol. i. 73; ix. 10, vol. i. 182; xvii. 2. 3, vol. ii. 186; and below 3. 2 (v). A. II. 2. 3, vol. i. 53, and frequently onwards. M. iii. 42. S. ii. 210; iv. 263; v. 10, 213, 807, 318.

² So SS; B^{mr} K upekkhako.

³ Cp. A. IV. 41, vol. ii. 44.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K katamā c' āvuso.

āvuso samādhi - bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī - katā diṭṭha - dhamma - sukha - vihārāya samvattati. Katamā ca

āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā ñāṇa-dassana-paṭilābhāya samvattati? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu aloka-saññam manasi-karoti, divā-saññam adhiṭṭhāti yathā divā tathā rattim,¹ yathā rattim tathā divā, iti vivatena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti. Ayam āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā ñāṇa-dassana-paṭilābhāya samvattati. Katamā ca āvuso samādhi-

bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā sati-sampajaññāya samvattati? Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti; viditā saññā² uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti; viditā vitakkā³ uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. Ayam āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā sati-sampajaññāya samvattati. Katamā ca āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā

bahulī-katā āsavānam khayāya samvattati? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu pañcas'⁴ upādāna-kkhandhesu udayabbayanupassī⁵ viharati—'Iti rūpam, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā . . . iti saññā . . . iti saṃkharā . . . iti viññānam, iti viññānassa samudayo, iti viññānassa atthagamo ti.'⁶ Ayam āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā āsavānam khayāya samvattati.

(vi) Catasso appamaññāyo.⁷ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu mettā sahagatena⁸ cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim.⁹ Iti uddham

¹ K ratti.

² S^c omits this group

³ S^t omits this group.

⁴ B^r K pañcasu up^o.

⁵ B^r udabbayanupassī.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

⁷ So SS; B^{mr} K appamaññā.

⁸ Cp. D. xiii. 76-78, vol. i. 250; xvii. 2. 4, vol. ii. 186; xix. 59, vol. ii. 250; A. III. 63. 6, vol. i. 183; IV. 125, vol. ii. 128; 190. 4, vol. ii. 184; V. 192. 3, vol. iii. 225; IX. 18. 10, vol. iv. 390; X. 208. 1, vol. v. 299; XI. 17. 5, *ibid.* 344. S. v. 117.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K catuttham.

adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya¹ sabbāvantam lokam mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . Muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . Upekhā-sahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthim, iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhā sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati.

(vii) Cattāro arūpā.² Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānam samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānam atthagamā nānatta-saññānam amanasikārā 'Ananto ākāso ti' ākāsañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanam samatikkamma³ 'Anantam viññānam ti' viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'Natthi kiñcīti' ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati.

(viii) Cattāri apassenāni. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu saṃkhāy' ekam paṭisevati, saṃkhāy' ekam adhivāseti, saṃkhāy' ekam parivajjeti, saṃkhāy' ekam vinodeti.

(ix) Cattāro ariya-vamsā.⁴ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, itarītara-cīvara-santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇa-vādī, na ca cīvara-hetu anesaṇam appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca cīvaram na paritassati, laddhā ca cīvaram agathito⁵ amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnava-dassāvī nissaraṇa-pañño paribhuñjati, tāya ca pana itarītara-cīvara-santuṭṭhiyā n'ev' attān-ukkamseti na param vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato,⁶ yaṃ

¹ Sed sabbatthatāya.

² So S^d K Sum; S^{ct} B^{mr} āruppā. Cp. A. IV. 190. 5, vol. ii. 184.

³ S^t samatikkamā.

⁴ Cp. A. IV. 28, vol. ii. 27.

⁵ So S^{ct} always, and so A. IV. 28; S^d āgatito, agathito, and āgathito: B^{mr} K agadhito.

⁶ So SS and Childers; B^{mr} K patissato.

vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariya-vamse t̥hito. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu santut̥tho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, itarītara-piṇḍapāta-santut̥thiyā ca vaṇṇa-vādī, na ca piṇḍapāta-hetu anesanam appatirūpam āpajjati, aladdhā ca piṇḍapātam na paritassati laddhā ca piṇḍapātam agathito amucchito ānajjhāpanno ādīnava-dassāvī nissaraṇa-pañño paribhuñjati, tāya ca pana itarītara-piṇḍapāta-santut̥thiyā n' eva attān-ukkamseti na param vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho hoti¹ analaso sampajāno patissato, ayam vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariya-vamse t̥hito. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu santut̥tho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, itarītara-senāsana-santut̥thiyā ca vaṇṇa-vādī, na ca senāsana-hetu anesanam appatirūpam āpajjati, aladdhā ca senāsanam na paritassati laddhā ca senāsanam agathito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnava-dassāvī nissaraṇa-pañño paribhuñjati, tāya ca pana itarītara-senāsana-santut̥thiyā n' eva attān-ukkamseti na param vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho hoti analaso sampajāno patissato, ayam vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariya-vamse t̥hito.² Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu pahānārāmo hoti pahāna-rato, bhāvanārāmo hoti bhāvanā-rato, tāya ca pana³ pahānārāmatāya pahāna-ratiyā bhāvanārāmatāya bhāvanā-ratiyā n' eva attān-ukkamseti na param vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato, ayam vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariya-vamse t̥hito.⁴

(x) Cattāri padhānāni.⁵ Saṃvara-padhānam,⁶ pahāna-padhānam, bhāvanā-padhānam, anurakkhaṇā-padhānam. Katamañ c'⁷ āvuso saṃvara-padhānam? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā na nimitta-ggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam etaṃ cakkhindriyaṃ

¹ So SS Br; B^m K. omit. ² So B^{mr} K; SS patit̥thito.

³ S^{ct} omit pana; S^d tāyam panābhāvanārāmatāsa.

⁴ SS patit̥thito. ⁵ Cp. A. IV. 14, vol. ii. 16.

⁶ K prints ppadhānam throughout; S§ very rarely.

⁷ So B^{mr} K, and finally S^c; S^{ct} here katam'; S^t omits the question; S^d afterwards katamā c', and so once S^t.

asamvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā-domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāya-ssaveyyuṃ, tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhindriyaṃ, cakkhindriye samvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā¹ . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nanuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ etaṃ manindriyaṃ asamvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāya-ssaveyyuṃ, tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye samvaram āpajjati. Idam vuccat' āvuso samvara-padhānaṃ. Katamañ c' āvuso pahāna-padhānaṃ? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāma-vitakkaṃ nādhivaseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpāda-vitakkaṃ . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsā-vitakkaṃ . . . uppannuppannē pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivaseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Idam vuccat' āvuso pahāna-padhānaṃ. Katamañ c' āvuso bhāvanā-padhānaṃ? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sati-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti viveka-nissitaṃ virāga-nissitaṃ nirodha-nissitaṃ vossagga-pariṇāmiṃ; dhamma-vicaya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pīti-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . samādhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti¹ . . . upekhā-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti viveka-nissitaṃ virāga-nissitaṃ nirodha-nissitaṃ vossagga-pariṇāmiṃ. Idam vuccat' āvuso bhāvanā-padhānaṃ. Katamañ c' āvuso anurakkhaṇā-padhānaṃ? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu uppannaṃ bhaddakaṃ samādhi-nimittaṃ anurakkhati atṭhika-saññaṃ puḷavaka-saññaṃ vinīlaka-saññaṃ vicchiddaka-saññaṃ uddhumātaka-saññaṃ. Idam vuccat' āvuso anurakkhaṇā-padhānaṃ.

(xi) Cattāri ñāṇāni. Dhamme ñāṇaṃ, anvaye ñāṇaṃ, paricchede² ñāṇaṃ, sammuti³-ñāṇaṃ.

¹ S^c places this clause after upekhā°.

² So B^{mr}; K pariccheda; SS paricce.

³ So SS K Sum; B^{mr} sammutiyā. Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 5. vii.

(xii) Aparāṇi pi cattāri ñāṇāni. Dukkhe ñāṇaṃ, samudaye¹ ñāṇaṃ, nirodhe ñāṇaṃ, magge ñāṇaṃ.

(xiii) Cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni.² Sāppurisa - saṃsevo, saddhamma - savanaṃ, yoniso - manasikāro, dhammanudhamma-paṭipatti.

(xiv) Cattāri sotāpannassa aṅgāni.³ Idh' āvuso ariya-sāvako Buddhhe avecca-ppasādena samannāgato hoti—'Iti pi so Bhagavā araham Sammā-Sambuddho vijjā-carana-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathī satthā devā-manussānaṃ Buddhō Bhagavā ti.' • Dhamme avecca-ppasādena samannāgato hoti—'Svākkhāto Bhagavatā Dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehi-passiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti.' Saṃghe aveceppasādena samannāgato hoti—'Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-Saṃgho, uju-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho. ñāya-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, sāmīci-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho yadidaṃ cattāri purisa-yugāni, attha purisa - puggalā, eso Bhagavato sāvaka - saṃgho āhunēyyo pāhunēyyo dakkhiṇēyyo añjali-kāraṇīyo anuttaram puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassaṭi. 'Ariya-kantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññūpasatthehi⁴ aparānatthehi samādhi-saṃvattanikehi.

(xv) Cattāri sāmāñña - phalāni. Sotapatti - phalaṃ, sakadāgāmi-phalaṃ, anāgāmi-phalaṃ, arahatta-phalaṃ.⁵

¹ So Sc and onwards: S^d omits samudaye ñāṇaṃ, but gives nirodha (sic) and magge: S^t dukkha-samudaye, then nirodhe and magge; B^{mr} K dukkha-samudaye; dukkha-nirodhe; dukkha-nirodha-gāminiyā paṭipadāya.

² Cp. S. v. 404.

³ Cp. A. IX. 27. 4, vol. iv. 406; X. 92. 5, vol. v. 183. S. v. 364, 365, 387, 397, 407.

⁴ So SS: B^{mr} viññūpasatthehi; K viññūpasatthehi.

⁵ Cp. A. vol. iii. 272, 273; VI. 98. 1, *ibid.* 111. S. vol. v. 25.

(xvi) Catasso dhātuyo. Paṭhavī-dhātu, āpo-dhātu, tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātu.¹

(xvii) Cattāro āhārā. Kabaliṅkāro² āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhūmo vā, phasso dutiyo, mano-sañcetanā tatiyā,³ viññāṇaṃ catuttham.

(xviii) Catasso viññāṇa-ttithiyo.⁴ Rūpūpāyaṃ vā⁵ āvuso viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭhati, rūpārammaṇaṃ rūpappatitṭhaṃ nandūpavesanaṃ vuddhiṃ⁶ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjati. Vedanūpāyaṃ vā āvuso viññāṇaṃ . . . Saññūpāyaṃ⁷ vā . . . Saṃkhārūpāyaṃ vā āvuso viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭhati, saṃkhārārammaṇaṃ saṃkhārappatitṭhaṃ nandūpavesanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjati.

(xix) Cattāri agati-gamanāni.⁸ Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati.

(xx) Cattāro taṇhuppādā.⁹ Cīvara - hetu vā āvuso bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Piṇḍapāta-hetu vā āvuso bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Senāsana - hetu vā āvuso bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Iti bhavābhava-hetu vā āvuso bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

(xxi) Catasso paṭipadā.¹⁰ Dukkā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

¹ Cp. D. xxii. 6, vol. ii. 294; A. III. 75. 3, vol. i. 222; IV. 177, vol. ii. 164. S. i. 15; ii. 169, 224; iv. 174, 195.

² So SS; B^{mr} K kabalīkāro. Cp. S. ii. 11, 13, 98.

³ SS tatiyo, *and in* xxxiv. 1. 5.

⁴ Cp. S. iii. 54, 55. ⁵ K omits.

⁶ K vuddhiṃ. ⁷ SS accidentally omit this clause.

⁸ Cp. A. II. 5. 5, vol. i. 72; IV. 17, vol. ii. 18; vol. iii. 274, 275.

⁹ Cp. A. IV. 9, vol. ii. 10; 254, *ibid.*, 248.

¹⁰ Cp. A. IV. 161-163, 166, vol. ii. 149, 154; X. 29. 8, vol. v. 63.

(xxii) Apārā pi catasso paṭipadā.¹ Akkhamā paṭipadā, khamā paṭipadā, damā paṭipadā, samā paṭipadā.

(xxiii) Cattāri dhamma-padāni.² Anabhijjhā dhamma-padaṃ, avyāpādo dhamma-padaṃ, sammā-sati dhamma-padaṃ, sammā-samādhi dhamma-padaṃ.

(xxiv) Cattāri dhamma-samādānāni. Atth' āvuso dhamma-samādānaṃ paccuppannaṃ dukkhañ c' eva āyatiñ ca dukkha-vipākaṃ. Atth' āvuso dhamma-samādānaṃ paccuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ³ āyatiñ ca sukha-vipākaṃ. Atth' āvuso dhamma-samādānaṃ paccuppannaṃ sukhaṃ āyatiñ ca dukkha-vipākaṃ. Atth' āvuso dhamma-samādānaṃ paccuppannaṃ sukhañ c' eva āyatiñ ca sukha-vipākaṃ.

(xxv) Cattāro dhamma-kkhandhā. Sīla-kkhandho, samādhi-kkhandho, puñña-kkhandho, vimutti-kkhandho.⁴

(xxvi) Cattāri balāni.⁵ Viriya-balaṃ, sati-balaṃ, samādhi-balaṃ, pañña-balaṃ.

(xxvii) Cattāri adhiṭṭhānāni. Pañña-adhiṭṭhānaṃ,⁶ saccādhīṭṭhānaṃ, cāgādhīṭṭhānaṃ, upasamādhīṭṭhānaṃ.

(xxviii) Cattāro pañha-vyākaraṇā.⁷ Ekamsa-vyākaraṇīyo pañho, vibhajja-vyākaraṇīyo pañho, paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇīyo pañho, ṭhapanīyo⁸ pañho.

¹ Cp. A. IV. 164, 165, vol. ii. 152.

² Cp. A. IV. 29, 80, vol. ii. 29.

³ SS B^{mr} omit c' eva, and sometimes ca in the second and third clauses.

⁴ These four terms frequently recur in A., cp. III. 26, vol. i. 125, and onwards; sometimes as in III. 57. 1, *ibid.* 162, with the addition of vimutti-ñāṇadaṣṣana-kkhandho.

⁵ Cp. A. IV. 152-154, vol. ii. 141. To these four M. ii. 12 adds saddhā-balaṃ, and they are usually cited as pañca balāni, D. xvi. 3. 50, vol. ii. 120; M. iii. 296; S. iii. 96, 153; v. 49. For another list of five cp. A. IV. 163, vol. ii. 150. Seven are enumerated below, 2. 3 (ix).

⁶ So S^{cd}; S^t B^{mr} K paññādhīṭṭhānaṃ.

⁷ Cp. A. III. 67. 2, vol. i. 197; IV. 42, vol. ii. 46.

⁸ So S^c B^{mr} K; S^{dt} and Childers add vyākaraṇīyo.

(xxix) Cattarī kammāni.¹ Atth' āvuso kammam kaṇham kaṇha-vipākam. Atth' āvuso kammam sukkaṃ sukka-vipākam. Atth' āvuso kammam kaṇha-sukkaṃ kaṇha-sukka-vipākam. Atth' āvuso kammam akaṇham asukkaṃ akaṇha-asukka-vipākam, kammakkhayāya saṇvattati.

(xxx) Cattaro sacchikaraṇīyā dhammā.² Pubbenivāso satiya sacchikaraṇīyo. ³ Cutūpapāto cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyo. Attha vimokkhā⁴ kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā. Āsavānam khayō paññāya sacchikaraṇīyo.

(xxxi) Cattāro oghā.⁵ Kāmogho, bhavogho, diṭṭhogho, avijjogho.

(xxxii) Cattāro yogā.⁶ Kāma-yogo, bhava-yogo, diṭṭhi-yogo, avijja-yogo.

(xxxiii) Cattāro viṣaṇyogā.⁷ Kāmayoga - viṣaṇyogo, bhavayoga - viṣaṇyogo, diṭṭhiyoga - viṣaṇyogo, avijjāyoga - viṣaṇyogo.

(xxxiv) Cattāro ganthā.⁸ Abhiijjhā kāya-gantho, vyāpādo kāya-gantho, sīlabbata-parāmāso kāya-gantho, idaṇ-saccābhiniiveso kāya-gantho.

(xxxv) Cattarī upādānāni.⁹ Kāmūpādānam, diṭṭhūpādānam, sīlabbatūpādānam, attavādūpādānam.

(xxxvi) Catasso yoniyo.¹⁰ Aṇḍaja-yoni, jalābuja-yoni, saṇsedaja-yoni, opapātika-yoni.

¹ Cp. A. IV. 231, vol. ii. 230.

² Cp. A. IV. 189, vol. ii. 182. ³ B^{mr} K insert sattānam.

⁴ B^m vimokkho (and -karaṇīyo); K vimokkhā.

⁵ Cp. xxxiv. 1. 5 (iv), *infra*. S. iv. 175, 257; v. 59, 136, 292, 309.

⁶ Cp. xxxiv. 1. 5 (v), *infra*. A. IV. 10, vol. ii. 10. S. v. 59.

⁷ So S^d K and SS afterwards; S^{cd} (first time) and B^{mr} throughout viṣaṇṇogā. Cp. xxxiv. 1. 5 (vi), *infra*. A. IV. 10. 2, vol. ii. 11.

⁸ B^r gandhā, and gandho throughout. Cp. S. v. 59.

⁹ Cp. D. xv. 6, vol. ii. 58. M. i. 66. S. ii. 3; v. 59.

¹⁰ Cp. M. i. 73.

(xxxvii) Catasso gabbhāvakkantiyo.¹ Idh' āvuso ekacco asampajāno c' eva² mātu kucchiyam³ okkamati, asampajāno mātu kucchismim⁴ thāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā⁵ nikkhamati. Ayam paṭhamā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca param āvuso idh' ekacco sampajāno⁶ hi kho⁶ mātu kucchismim⁶ okkamati, asampajāno mātu - kucchismim⁶ thāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā⁷ nikkhamati. Ayam dutiyā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca param āvuso idh' ekacco sampajāno⁸ mātu kucchismim okkamati, sampajāno mātu kucchismim⁸ thāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayam tatiyā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca param āvuso idh' ekacco sampajāno c' eva⁹ mātu kucchismim okkamati, sampajāno mātu kucchismim⁹ thāti, sampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayam catutthā gabbhāvakkanti.

(xxxviii) Cattāro attabhāva-paṭilābhā.¹⁰ Atth' āvuso attabhāva - paṭilābho yasmim¹⁰ attabhāva - paṭilābhe attasamcetanā yeva¹¹ kamati no para-samcetanā. Atth' āvuso attabhāva - paṭilābho yasmim¹¹ attabhāva - paṭilābhe para-samcetanā yeva¹² kamati no attasamcetanā. Atth' āvuso attabhāva - paṭilābho yasmim¹² attabhāva - paṭilābhe attasamcetanā c' eva kamati para-samcetanā ca. Atth' āvuso attabhāva - paṭilābho yasmim¹³ attabhāva - paṭilābhe n' eva attasamcetanā kamati no para-samcetanā.

(xxxix) Catasso dakkhiṇā - visuddhiyo.¹³ Atth' āvuso dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth' āvuso dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato. Atth' āvuso dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati

¹ Cp. D. xxviii. 5, ante, p. 103.

² B^{mr} K omit.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K kucchim.

⁴ B^{mr} kucchimhā.

⁵⁻⁶ So S^{ct}; S^d bhikkhā; B^{mr} K omit.

⁶ B^{mr} K kucchim, and below.

⁷ B^{mr} kucchimhā, and below.

⁸ S^c asampajāno.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

¹⁰ Cp. A. IV. 172, vol. ii. 159.

¹¹ So B^{mr} K; SS omit.

¹² So B^{mr} K; SS omit.

¹³ Cp. A. IV. 78, vol. ii. 80. M. iii. 256.

no paṭiggāhakato. Atth' āvuso dakkhiṇā dāyakato
c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

(xl) Cattāri saṅgha - vatthūni.¹ Dānaṃ, peyya-
vajjaṃ, attha-cariyā, samānattatā.

(xli) Cattāro anariya-vohārā. Musā-vādo, pisuṇā vācā,
pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo.²

(xlii) Cattāro ariya¹-vohārā. Musā - vādā veramaṇī,
pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī,
samphappalāpā veramaṇī.

(xliii) Apare pi cattāro anariya-vohārā.³ Adiṭṭhe diṭṭha-
vāditā, assute suta-vāditā, amute muta-vāditā, aviññāte
viññāta⁴-vāditā.

(xliv) Apare pi cattāro ariya-vohārā. Adiṭṭhe adiṭṭha-
vāditā, assute assuta-vāditā, amute amuta-vāditā, aviññāte
aviññāta-vāditā.

(xlv) Apare pi cattāro anariya-vohārā. Diṭṭhe adiṭṭha-
vāditā, sute assuta-vāditā, mute amuta-vāditā, viññāte
aviññāta-vāditā.

(xlvi) Apare pi cattāro ariya-vohārā. Diṭṭhe diṭṭha-
vāditā, sute suta-vāditā, mute muta-vāditā, viññāte viññāta-
vāditā.⁵

(xlvii) Cattāro puggalā.⁶ Idh' āvuso ekacco puggalo
attan-tapo hoti atta-paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idh'
āvuso ekacco puggalo paran-tapo hoti para-paritāpanānu-
yogam anuyutto. Idh' āvuso ekacco puggalo attan-
tapo ca hoti atta-paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto, paran-
tapo ca para-paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idh'
āvuso ekacca puggalo n' eva attan-tapo hoti na atta-
paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto na paran-tapo na para-
paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattan-tapo aparā-

¹ Cp. A. IV. 32, vol. ii. 32.

² B^{mr} transpose the last two; B^m pharusa-. For xli.-xlii.
cp. D. i. 1. 9, vol. i. 4.

³ For xliii.-xlvi. cp. A. IV. 247-250, vol. ii. 246;
VIII. 67, 68, vol. iv. 307.

⁴ So S^d B^r K; S^{ct} B^m aviññāta.

⁵ Cp. M. i. 29.

⁶ Cp. A. IV. 198, vol. ii. 205.

tapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sīti-bhūto sukha-paṭisaṃvedī brahma-bhūtena attanā viharati.

(xlviii) Apare pi cattāro puggalā.¹ Idh' āvuso ekacco puggalo atta-hitāya paṭipanno hoti no para-hitāya. Idha pan'² āvuso ekacco puggalo para-hitāya paṭipanno hoti no³ atta-hitāya. Idh' āvuso ekacco puggalo n' eva atta-hitāya paṭipanno hoti no para-hitāya. Idha pan'⁴ āvuso ekacco puggalo atta-hitāya c' eva paṭipanno hoti para-hitāya ca.

(xlix) Apare pi cattāro puggalā. Tamo tama-parāyano,⁵ tato jōti-parāyano, joti tama-parāyano, joti jōti-parāyano.

(l) Apare pi cattāro puggalā. Samaṇa-m-acalo,⁶ samaṇa-padumo, samaṇa-puṇḍarīko, samaṇa-sukhumālo.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena cattāro dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeh' eva saṃgāyitabbam na vivaditabbam . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam.

⁷Paṭhamaka-bhāṇāvāram niṭṭhitam.⁷

2. 1: Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena pañca dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeh' eva saṃgāyitabbam na vivaditabbam . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Katame pañca?

(i) Pañca - kkhandhā.⁸ Rūpa - kkhandho, vedanā - kkhandho, saññā-kkhandho, saṃkhāra-kkhandho, viññāṇa-kkhandho.

(ii) Pañcūpādāna - kkhandhā.⁹ Rūpūpādāna - kkhandho,

¹ Cp. A. IV. 95, vol. ii. 95.

² Sd pana; Bmr K omit.

³ Sc adds ca.

⁴ Bmr K omit.

⁵ Sum: Tamam eva param ayanam gati assāti tama-parāyano. Cp. A. IV. 85, vol. ii. 85. S. i. 93.

⁶ Sum: Ma-kāro pada-sandhi-mattam. Cp. A. IV. 87. 1, vol. ii. 86.

⁷⁻⁷ Bmr K omit.

⁸ Cp. A. IV. 200. 9, vol. ii. 214; vol. iv. 147.

⁹ Cp. infra., xxxiv. 1. 6, iii. A. IV. 41. 5, vol. ii. 45; 90. 3, vol. ii. 90; IX. 66, vol. iv. 458; X. 60. 4, vol. v. 109. M. i. 144.

vedanūpādāna - kkhandho, saññūpādāna - kkhandho, samkharūpādāna - kkhandho, viññānūpādāna - kkhandho.

(iii) Pañca kāma-guṇā.¹ Cakkhu-viññeyyā rūpā itthā kanta manāpa piya-rūpā kamūpasamhitā rajanīyā,² sota-viññeyyā saddā . . . ghāna-viññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhā-viññeyyā rasā . . . kāya-viññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kanta manāpa piya-rūpā kamūpasamhitā rajanīyā.

(iv) Pañca gatiyo.³ Nirayo, tiracchāna-yoni, petti-visayo,⁴ manussā,⁵ devā.

(v) Pañca macchariyāni.⁶ Āvāsa-macchariyam,⁷ kula-macchariyam, lābha-macchariyam, vanna-macchariyam, dhamma-macchariyam.

(vi) Pañca nīvaraṇāni.⁷ Kāmacchanda⁸ - nīvaraṇam, vyāpāda - nīvaraṇam, thīna-middha - nīvaraṇam, uddhacca-kukkucca-nīvaraṇam, vicikicchā-nīvaraṇam.

(vii) Pañc' oram-bhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.⁹ Sakkāya-ditṭhi, vicikicchā, silabbata-paramāso, kāmacchando, vyāpādo.

(viii) Pañc' uddham-bhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.¹⁰ "Rūpa-rāgo, arūpa-rāgo, māno, uddhaccam, avijjā.

¹ Cp. A. VI. 63. 3, vol. iii. 411; IX. 34. 3, vol. iv. 415; 38. 6, *ibid.* 430; 42. 2, *ibid.* 449; 65, *ibid.* 458. M. i. 85, 92, 144, 173, 454, 504; ii. 42; iii. 114.

² So S^{dt} B^m; S^c rajanīyyā; B^r K rājanīyā.

³ Cp. A. IX. 67, vol. iv. 459. M. i. 73. S. v. 474-477.

⁴ S^a visayā.

⁵ S^c manusso.

⁶ Cp. A. IX. 69, vol. iv. 459.

⁷ Cp. D. ii. 68, vol. i. 71; xiii. 30, vol. i. 246; xxii. 13, vol. ii. 300; xxv. 16, *ante*, p. 49; xxxiv. 1. 6, (iv) *infra*. Cp. A. I. 2, vol. i. 3; III. 57, *ibid.* 161, *and onwards*. S. v. 60, 64, 84, 85, *and onwards*.

⁸ B^m K kāmachanda.

⁹ Cp. D. xvi. 7, vol. ii. 92, 93; xix. 62, vol. ii. 252. A. IX. 67, vol. iv. 459; X. 13, vol. v. 17. S. iii. 56, 130; v. 69, 177, 178, *and onwards*.

¹⁰ Cp. A. IX. 70, vol. iv. 460; X. 13, vol. v. 17. S. v. 191, 192, 241-243, *and onwards*.

(ix) Pañca sikkhāpadāni.¹ Pāṇatipātā veramaṇī, adinnā-dānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī, musā-vadā veramaṇī, surā-meraya-majja-pamādatṭhānā veramaṇī.

(x) Pañca abhabba-tṭhānāni. ²Abhabbo āvuso khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca paṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetum. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātānaṃ ādātum. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajāna-musā bhāsītum. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhi-kārakaṃ kāme paribhuñjitum, seyyathā pi pubbe agāriya³-bhūto.

(xi) Pañca vyasanāni.⁴ Nāti-vyasaṇaṃ, bhoga-vyasaṇaṃ, roga-vyasaṇaṃ, sīla-vyasaṇaṃ, diṭṭhi-vyasaṇaṃ. N' āvuso⁵ sattā nāti-vyasaṇa-hetu vā bhoga-vyasaṇa-hetu vā roga-vyasaṇa-hetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti.⁶ Sīla-vyasaṇa-hetu vā āvuso sattā diṭṭhi-vyasaṇa-hetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā . . . pe . . . nirayaṃ uppajjanti.

(xii) Pañca sampadā.⁷ Nāti-sampadā, bhoga-sampadā, ārogya-sampadā, sīla-sampadā, diṭṭhi-sampadā. N' āvuso⁸ sattā nāti-sampadā-hetu vā bhoga-sampadā-hetu vā ārogya-sampadā-hetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti. Sīla-sampadā-hetu vā āvuso sattā diṭṭhi-sampadā-hetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti.

(xiii) Pañca ādinavā⁹ dussīlassa sīla-vipattiya. Idh'

¹ Cp. A. V. 179. 3, vol. iii. 212. S. ii. 167.

² Cp. D. xxix. 26, *ante*, p. 133.

³ So SS B^m; Br K āgāriya.

⁴ B^{mr} K byasanāni. Cp. A. V. 130, vol. iii. 147.

⁵ So B^{mr} K; SS tenāvuso. Sum *points to a reading* ten' eva; Sum S^{cd} ten' eva paṇ' āvuso; Sum Br ten' eva n' āvuso.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K upapajjanti.

⁷ Cp. A. V. 130, vol. iii. 147.

⁸ As above. Sum *reads* ten' eva n' āvuso.

⁹ B^{mr} ādinavā. For xiii. and xiv. cp. D. xvi. 1. 23, 24, vol. ii. 85, 86. A. V. 213, vol. iii. 252, 253.

āvuso dussīlo sīla-vipanno pamādādhikaraṇaṃ mahatiṃ bhoga-jāniṃ nigacchati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso dussīlassa vipannassa pāpako kitti-saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ duttiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso dussīlo sīla-vipanno yaṃ yad eva parisam upasaṃkamati, yadi khattiya-parisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇa-parisaṃ yadi gahapati-parisaṃ yadi samaṇa-parisaṃ, avisārado upasaṃkamati maṅko-bhūto. Ayaṃ tatiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso dussīlo sīla-vipanno sammūlho kālaṃ kārōti. Ayaṃ catuttho ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso dussīlo sīla-vipanno kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ pañcama ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyaṃ.

(xiv) Pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīla-sampadāya. Idh' āvuso sīlavā sīla-sampanno appamādādhikaraṇaṃ mahatiṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhiḅgacchati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya. Puna ca paraṃ āvusō sīlavato sīla-sampannassa kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ duttiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso sīlavā sīla-sampanno yaṃ yad eva parisam upasaṃkamati, yadi khattiya-parisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇa-parisaṃ yadi gahapati-parisaṃ yadi samaṇa-parisaṃ, visārado upasaṃkamati amaṅku-bhūto. Ayaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso sīlavā sīla-sampanno asammūlho kālaṃ karōti. Ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso sīlavā sīla-sampanno kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ pañcama ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

(xv) Codakena¹ āvuso bhikkhunā paraṃ codetu-kāmena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upatṭhapetvā paro codetabbo :— 'Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṇhena vakkhāmi no pharusena, attha-saṃhi-

¹ Cp. A. V. 167. 1, 2, vol. iii. 196.

tena vakkhāmi no anatta-saṃhitena, metta-cittena vakkhāmi no dosantarenāti.' Codakena āvuso bhikkhuna param codetu-kāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhapetvā paro codetabbo.

(xvi) Pañca padhāniyaṅgāni.¹ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhāṇaṃ:—'Iti pi so Bhagavā araham Sammā-Sambuddho vijjā-carana-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sarathi sattha deva-manussāṇaṃ Buddho Bhagavā ti.' Appābādho² hoti appātaṅko sama-vepākiniya gahaniyā samannāgato³ nāti-sītāya naccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhāna-kkhamaya. Asatto hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikatta³ Satthari vā viññūsu⁴ vā sabrahmacārisu.⁵ Āraddha-viriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaya⁶ kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thānava dāha-parakkamo anikkhitta-dhuro kusalesu dhammesu.⁷ Paññava hoti udayattha-gāminiya paññāya samannāgato ariyaya nibbedhikāya sammā-dukkha-kkhaya-gāminiya.

(xvii) Pañca suddhāvāsā. Aviha, Atappa, Sudassa, Sudassī, Akanitṭhā.⁷

(xviii) Pañca anāgāmino. Antara-parinibbāyī,⁸ upahacca-parinibbāyī, asaṅkhāra-parinibbāyī, sasāṅkhara-parinibbāyī, uddhamsotha Akanitṭhā-gāmi.

(xix) Pañca ceto-khīlā.⁹ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu Satthari

¹ Cp. A. V. 53, vol. iii. 65. M. ii. 95, 128.

² Cp. D. xxx. 2. 8, *ante*, p. 166. K āvikatā.

³ So SS B^{mr}; K viññū (*but* viññūsu in D. xxxiv. 1. 6).

⁴ So B^{mr} K; S^r brahmacārisu; S³ sabrahmacārisu.

⁵ K pahānāyasu.

⁶ Cp. D. xiv. 3. 31, vol. ii. 52. M. iii. 103.

⁷ Cp. A. III. 86. 3, vol. ii. 233; VII. 16. 4, 17. 4, vol. iv. 14, 15, *cp.* 146, 380; X. 63. 3, vol. v. 120. S. v. 70. 201, 204, 237, 285, 314, 378.

⁸ K -khīlā, *and onwards*. In xxxiv. 1. 6 (v) *infra* B^{mr} has khīlā *also*, *but not* B^r. A. V. 205, vol. iii. 248; IX. 71, vol. iv. 460; X. 14, vol. v. 17. M. i. 101.

kaṅkhati vicikicchati nâdhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nâdhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayam paṭhamo ceto-khilo. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu Dhamme kaṅkhati vicikicchati . . . pe . . . Saṃghe kaṅkhati vicikicchati . . . ¹sikkhāya kaṅkhati vicikicchati¹ . . . sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhata-citto khila-jāto. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhata-citto khila-jāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. ²Ayam pañcama ceto-khilo.

(xx) Pañca cetaso vinibandhā.³ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu kāme⁴ avigata⁵ - rāgo hoti avigata - chando avigata - pemo avigata - pipāso avigata - parilāho avigata - taṇho. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu kāme avigata - rāgo hoti avigata - chando avigata - pemo avigata - pipāso avigata - parilāho avigata - taṇho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati . . . pe . . . ayam paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu kāye avigata - rāgo hoti . . . pe . . . ayam dutiyo cetaso vinibandho. Rūpe avigata - rāgo hoti . . . pe . . . ayam tatiyo cetaso vinibandho. Yāvadattham udarā - vadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyya - sukhaṃ phassa - sukhaṃ middha - sukhaṃ anuyutto viharati.⁶ Puna ca param āvuso

¹⁻¹ S^c omits; S^d sikkhativicikicchati.

² So SS; B^{mr} K insert yassa cittaṃ . . . padhānāya.

³ So S^c Br K Sum; S^d vinikaṇḍā; St B^m vinibaddhā. Cp. A. IX. 72, vol. iv. 461. M. i. 101.

⁴ So SS Sum; B^{mr} K kāmesu; and below.

⁵ So S^c K; S^{dt} avīta; B^{mr} avīta; B^m afterwards avigata. Other forms in S^d are āgata and avīhata; K avīta.

⁶ The sequel to this clause is understood. The formula of enumeration seems accidentally omitted: ayam catuttho cetaso vinibandho.

bhikkhu aññataram deva-nikāyam¹ panidhāya brahmacariyam carati—‘Iminā ’ham vatena vā sīlena vā² tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti.’ Yo so āvuso bhikkhu aññataram deva-nikāyam panidhāya brahmacariyam carāti—‘Iminā ’ham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti,’ tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa . . . pe . . . ayaṃ pañcamo cetaso, vinibandho.

(xxi) Pañc’ indriyāni. Cakkhundriyam,³ sotindriyam, ghānindriyam, jivhindriyam, kāyindriyam.

(xxii) Aparāni pi⁴ pañc’ indriyāni. Sukhindriyam,⁵ dukkhindriyam, somanassindriyam, domanassindriyam, upekkhindriyam.⁶

(xxiii) Aparāni pi pañc’ indriyāni. Saddhindriyam,⁷ viriyindriyam, satindriyam, samādhindriyam, paññindriyam.

(xxiv) Pañca nissāraṇīyā⁸ dhātuyo. Idh’ āvuso bhikkhuno kāme manasikaroto kāmesu⁹ cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati¹⁰ na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, nekkhammaṃ kho pan’ assa manasikaroto nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ suga-

¹ S^{dt} omit puna . . . āvuso; S^d aññatarā devanikāya; S^t devanikāya.

² So SS; B^{mr} K sīlena vā vatena vā.

³ Cp. M. i. 295 (cp. 9). S. iv. 168-9.

⁴ SS omit.

⁵ Cp. S. v. 207 ff.

⁶ So S^c; S^d B^{mr} K upekkh^o; S^t upekh^o corrected to upekkh^o.

⁷ Cp. A. I. 20. 22, vol. i. 39; III. 152, *ibid.* 297; IV. 162. 2, vol. ii. 149; vol. iii. 277, 282.

⁸ B^m nissaraṇīyā; B^r nissaraṇīyā; Sum nissāraṇīyā. Cp. below, 2. 2 (xiv) and xxxiv. 1. 4 (vii). A. V. 200, vol. iii. 245.

⁹ B^{mr} kāme.

¹⁰ So S^{cd} Sum-S^d; S^t na sampasīdati; B^{mr} K Sum-S^c-B^r na pasīdati.

tam subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam visamyuttam kāmehi, ye ca kāma-paccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā parilāhā, mutto so tehi, na so tam vedanam vedeti, idam akkhātam, kāmānam nissaraṇam. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhuno vyāpādam manasikaroto vyāpāde cittam na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avyāpādam kho pan' assa manasikaroto avyāpāde cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa tam cittam sugatam subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam visamyuttam vyāpādena, ye ca vyāpāda-paccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā parilāhā, mutto so tehi, na so tam vedanam vedeti, idam akkhātam vyāpādassa nissaraṇam. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhuno vihesam manasikaroto vihesāya cittam na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avihe-sam kho pan' assa manasikaroto avihesāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa tam cittam sugatam subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam visamyuttam vihesāya, ye ca vihesā-paccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā parilāhā, mutto so tehi, na so tam vedanam vedeti, idam akkhātam vihesāya nissaraṇam. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhuno rūpam¹ manasikaroto rūpesu cittam na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, arūpam kho pan' assa manasikaroto arūpesu² cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa tam cittam sugatam subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam visamyuttam rūpehi, ye ca rūpa-paccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā parilāhā, mutto so tehi, na so tam vedanam vedeti, idam akkhātam rūpānam nissaraṇam. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhuno sakkāyaṃ manasikaroto sakkāye cittam na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, sakkāya-nirodham kho pan' assa manasikaroto sakkāya-nirodhe cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa tam cittam sugatam subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam visamyuttam, sakkāyena, ye ca sakkāya-paccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā parilāhā, mutto

¹ So Set ; S^d rūpa ; B^{mr} K rūpe.

² So Sed ; S^t arūposu ; B^{mr} K arūpe.

so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, idam akkhātaṃ sakkāya-nissaraṇaṃ.

(xxv) Pañca vimuttāyatanāni.¹ Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniko² sabrahmacārī. Yathā yathā āvuso bhikkhuno Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniko sabrahmacārī, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme attha-paṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa attha - paṭisaṃvedino dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idam paṭhamam vimuttāyatanam. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniko sabrahmacārī, api ca kho yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti.³ Yathā yathā āvuso bhikkhu yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme attha-paṭisaṃvedī ca⁴ hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa attha-paṭisaṃvedino dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idam dutiyam vimuttāyatanam. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā⁵ garuṭṭhāniko sabrahmacārī, na pi yathā-sutaṃ⁶ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, api ca kho yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti.⁷ Yathā yathā 'vuso bhikkhu yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme attha-paṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma - paṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa attha-paṭisaṃvedino dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati,

¹ *Cp. infra, xxxiv. 1. 6 (ix). A. V. 26, vol. iii. 21.*

² *K garuṭṭhāniyo, and below.*

³ *B^{mr} K omit down to next api ca kho, and insert sam-khittam.* ⁴ *Sc inserts na.* ⁵ *So St; Scd ca.*

⁶ *So St; Scd omit.* ⁷ *B^{mr} K go on to next api ca kho.*

passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idam tatiyaṃ vimuttāyatanaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā¹ garuṭṭhāniko sabrahmacārī, na pi yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, na pi yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, api ca kho yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasā 'nupekkhati.² Yathā yathā āvuso bhikkhu yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasā 'nupekkhati, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme attha-paṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa attha-paṭisaṃvedino dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idam catutthaṃ vimuttāyatanaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniko sabrahmacārī, na pi yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, na pi yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, na pi yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasā 'nupekkhati, api ca kho assa³ aññataram samādhī-nimittaṃ suggahītaṃ⁴ hoti sumanasikataṃ supadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya. Yathā yathā āvuso bhikkhuno aññataram samādhī-nimittaṃ suggahītaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ supadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme attha-paṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca.⁵ Tassa attha-paṭisaṃvedino dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ

¹ So St ; Scd omit.

² B^{mr} go on to next api ca khvāssa ; K pa.

³ B^{mr} khvassa ; K khvāssa.

⁴ SS vary between suggahitaṃ and suggahītaṃ ; Sum-Scd suggahītaṃ ; B^{mr} sugāhitaṃ ; K Sum-Br suggahitaṃ.

⁵ SS add hoti.

vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idaṃ pañcamam vimuttāyatanam.

(xxvi) Pañca vimutti-paripācāniyā saññā. Anicca-saññā,¹ anicce dukkha-saññā, dukkhe anatta-saññā, pahāna-saññā, virāga-saññā.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena pañca dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeḥ' eva saṃgāyitabbam na vivaditabbam . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam.

2. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena cha dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeḥ' eva saṃgāyitabbam . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Katame cha?

(i) Cha ajjhāttikāni āyatanāni.² Cakkhāyatanam, sotāyatanam, ghānāyatanam, jivhāyatanam, kāyāyatanam, manāyatanam.

(ii) Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni.³ Rūpāyatanam, saddāyatanam, gandhāyatanam, rasāyatanam, phoṭṭhabbayātanam, dhammāyatanam.

(iii) Cha viññāṇa-kāyā.⁴ Cakkhu-viññāṇam,⁵ sota-viññāṇam, ghāna-viññāṇam, jivhā-viññāṇam, kāya-viññāṇam, mano-viññāṇam.

(iv) Cha phassa-kāyā. Cakkhu-samphasso,⁶ sota-samphasso, ghāna-samphasso, jivhā-samphasso, kāya-samphasso, mano-samphasso.

(v) Cha vedanā-kāyā. Cakkhu samphassajā vedanā,⁷

¹ Cp. *infra* 2. 2 (xxii), 3 (viii). A. VII. 46. 11-15, vol. iv. 51. S. iii. 155; v. 132, 345.

² Cp. D. xxii. 15, vol. ii. 302; *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 7 (iii). A. X. 60. 5, vol. v. 109. S. iv. 2, 7, 9, 11; v. 426.

³ Cp. S. iv. 2 ff., 8, 10, 12; v. 202. For (i) and (ii) cp. M. i. 61; iii. 32, 216, 272-3, 280-1.

⁴ For the following groups see D. xxii. 19, vol. ii. 308. M. iii. 281.

⁵ Cp. S. ii. 4, 251; iii. 61. For (iii-viii) cp. A. vol. iv. 147; v. 359.

⁶ Cp. S. ii. 3, 251. ⁷ Cp. M. i. 51. S. ii. 3, 247, 251.

sota-samphassajā vedanā, ghāna-samphassajā vedanā, jivhā-samphassajā vedanā, kāya-samphassajā vedanā, mano-samphassajā vedanā.

(vi) Cha saññā-kāyā. Rūpa-saññā,¹ sadda-saññā, gandhasaññā, rasa-saññā, phoṭṭhabbā-saññā, dhamma-saññā.

(vii) Cha sañcetanā-kāyā. Rūpa-sañcetanā,² sadda-sañcetanā, gandha-sañcetanā, rasa-sañcetanā, phoṭṭhabba-sañcetanā, dhamma-sañcetanā.

(viii) Cha taṇhā-kāyā. Rūpa-taṇhā,³ sadda-taṇhā, gandha-taṇhā, rasa-taṇhā, phoṭṭhabba-taṇhā, dhamma-taṇhā.

(ix) Cha agāravā.⁴ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appatisso, Dhamme agāravo viharati appatisso, Saṃghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya agāravo viharati appatisso, appamāde agāravo viharati appatisso, paṭisanthāre agāravo viharati appatisso.

(x) Cha gāravā.⁵ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo⁶ viharati sappatisso, Dhamme sagāravo viharati sappatisso, Saṃghe sagāravo viharati sappatisso, sikkhāya sagāravo viharati sappatisso, appamāde sagāravo viharati sappatisso, paṭisanthāre sagāravo viharati sappatisso.

(xi) Cha somanassûpavicārā.⁷ Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā somanassa-tṭhāṇiyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya somanassa-tṭhāṇiyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati.

¹ Cp. S. ii. 247, 251 ; iii. 60.

² Cp. S. ii. 247, 251 ; iii. 60, 227, 230, 233.

³ Cp. D. xv. 7, vol. ii. 58 ; *infra* xxxiv. 1. 7 (lv). M. iii. 282. S. ii. 3, 234, 251.

⁴ Cp. *infra* xxxiv. 1. 7 (v). For these six cp. A. VI. 40. 5, vol. iii. 340, with addition of samādhismim, VII. 56. 1, vol. iv. 84.

⁵ So SS B^{mr} ; K sagāravā. Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 7 (vi).

⁶ So S^{dt} B^{mr} K ; S^c gāravo.

⁷ On (xi-xiii) cp. M. iii. 240. S. iv. 232.

(xii) Cha domanassûpavicārā. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā domanassa-tṭhāṇiyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya domanassa-tṭhāṇiyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati.

(xiii) Cha upekhûpavicārā. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā upekha-tṭhāṇiyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati. So tena saddhaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya upekha-tṭhāṇiyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati.

(xiv) Cha sārāṇiyā¹ dhammā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāya-kammaṃ² paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī³ c'eva raho ca, ayam pi⁴ dhammo sārāṇīyo piya-karaṇo⁵ garu-karaṇo⁶ saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekī-bhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacī-kammaṃ . . . mettaṃ mano-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī c'eva raho ca, ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piya-karaṇo garu-karaṇo⁷ saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekī-bhāvāya⁸ saṃvattati. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu⁹ ye te lābhā dhammikā dhamma-laddhā antamaso patta-pariyāpanna-mattam pi, tathā-rūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhatta-bhogī hoti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharma-bhogī, ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piya-karaṇo garu-karaṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekī-bhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu⁹ yāni tāni sīlāni akkhaṇḍāni¹⁰ acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmatṭhāni samādhisamvattanikāni, tathā-rūpesu sīlesu sīla-sāmañña-gato

¹ So S^{dt} K ; S^c sārāṇiyā ; B^m sārāṇiyā ; B^r sārāṇiyā ; Sum-S^c-B^r sārāṇiya ; Sum-S^d sārāṇiya. Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 7 (i). A. VI. 11, vol. iii. 288. M. i. 322 ; ii. 250.

² Cp. D. xvi. 1. 11, vol. ii. 80. A. XI. 18. 15, 30 ; vol. v. 350, 353.

³ So S^t B^m ; S^c B^r K āvi ; S^d avi.

⁴ K omits.

⁵ S^c karuṇo.

⁶ S^d karuṇo.

⁷ S^{cd} omit.

⁸ S^c bhikkhuno ; S^d bhikkhunā.

⁹ S^c bhikkhuṇo ; S^d adds diṭṭhi ayāni (tāni, etc.).

¹⁰ S^c abaddhāni ; K akkhaṇḍāni.

viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvī c'eva raho ca, ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piya-karaṇo garu-karaṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekī-bhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu yā 'yaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti¹ takkarassa sammā-dukkhakkhaṇāya tathā-rūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhi-sāmañña-gato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvī c'eva raho ca, ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piya-karaṇo garu-karaṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekī-bhāvāya saṃvattati.

(xv) Cha vivāda-mūlāni.² Idh' āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī, so Satthari pi³ agāravo viharati appaṭisso, Dhamme pi⁴ agāravo viharati appaṭisso, Saṃghe pi agāravo viharati appaṭisso, sikkhāya pi⁵ na paripūra⁶-kāri hoti. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appaṭisso, Dhamme agāravo viharati appaṭisso, Saṃghe agāravo viharati appaṭisso, sikkhāya na paripūra-kāri,⁷ so Saṃghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo so⁸ hoti vivādo bahujana-ahitāya bahujana-asukhāya bahu-janassa⁹ anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya deva-manussānam. Evarūpañ ce tumhe āvuso vivāda-mūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe āvuso tass' eva pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpañ ce tumhe āvuso vivāda-mūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe āvuso tass' eva pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa āyatim anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu makkhī hoti palāsi¹⁰ . . . issukī hoti maccharī . . . saṭho hoti māyāvī . . . pāpiccho hoti micchā-diṭṭhi . . .

¹ Sc niyyati.

² Cp. A. VI. 36, vol. iii. 334. M. ii. 245.

³ Sc sattharīpi : S^d omits pi. S^d omits pi.

⁵ So S^{cd} B^m ; S^t B^r K omits.

⁶ So SS ; B^{mr} paripūri ; K paripūrī.

⁷ So SS B^{mr} ; K adds hoti.

⁸ So K ; SS B^{mr} omits so. A. omits yo ⁹ B^r omits.

¹⁰ So S^t B^{mr} Sum-S^d-B^r ; S^c palāsi ; S^d palāsi ; K palāsī.

sandiṭṭhi - parāmāsī¹ hoti ādhāna - gāhī² duppaṭinissaggi.³ Yo so āvuso bhikkhu sandiṭṭhi-parāmāsī hoti ādhāna-gāhī duppaṭinissaggi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appaṭisso, Dhamme pi agāravo viharati appaṭisso, Saṃghe . . . pe . . . sikkhāya⁴ na paripūra-kārī hoti. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu Satthari⁵ agāravo viharati appaṭisso, Dhamme . . . Saṃghe . . . sikkhāya na paripūrā-kārī, so Saṃghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo so hoti vivādo bahujana-ahitāya bahujana-asukhāya bahujanassa⁶ anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Evarūpaṇ ce tumhe āvuso vivāda-mūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe āvuso tass' eva pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa pahānāya vāya-meyyātha. Evarūpaṇ ce tumhe āvuso vivāda-mūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe āvuso tass' eva pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa āyatim anavassavāya⁷ paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti.

(xvi) Cha' dhātuyo.⁸ Paṭhavī-dhātu, āpo-dhātu, tejo-dhātu, vāyo-dhātu, ākāsa-dhātu, viññāṇa-dhātu.

(xvii) Cha nissāraṇīyā⁹ dhātuyo. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya:—'Mettā hi kho me ceto-vimutti bhāvitā

¹ Scd parāmāsī.

² So Br K Sum; Sc adhānagāhī; Sd ādhānagāhi; St ādhānagāhi; Bm ādhānāgāhī.

³ Br K -nissaggi.

⁴ Bmr K add pi.

⁵ K adds pi, and after Dhamme, etc.

⁶ Sc bahunō janassa; Sdt bahujanōjanassa; Bmr omit.

⁷ Scd anvāssavāya.

⁸ Cp. A. III. 61. 6; vol. i. 176. M. iii. 31, 62, 240. S. ii. 248, 231, 234.

⁹ Sc nissāraṇīyo; Sd nissāraṇīyo; St nissāraṇissāraṇīyā; Bm K nissaraṇīyā; Br Sum-Sd nissaraṇīyā; Sum-Sc nissāraṇīyā; Sum-Br nissaraṇīya. Cp. ante 2. 1 (xx). Cp. A. VI. 13, vol. iii. 290.

bahulī-katā yāni-katā¹ vatthu-katā² anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā. Atha ca pana me vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatīti.' So 'Mā h'evan ti' 'ssa vacaniyo, 'Mā 'yasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi,³ na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.' Atthānam etaṃ āvuso⁴ anavakāso. Yaṃ mettāya ceto-vimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulī-katāya yāni-katāya vatthu-katāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya, atha ca pan' assa vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti, n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati. Nissaraṇam h'etaṃ āvuso vyāpādassa, yadidaṃ mettā ceto-vimutti. Idha pana āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya—'Karunā hi kho me ceto-vimutti bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā. Atha ca pana me vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatīti.' So 'Mā h'evan ti' 'ssa vacaniyo, 'Mā 'yasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi,⁵ na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.' Atthānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso. Yaṃ karunāya ceto-vimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulī-katāya yāni-katāya vatthu-katāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya, atha ca pan' assa vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti, n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati. Nissaraṇam h'etaṃ āvuso vihesāya, yadidaṃ karunā ceto-vimutti. Idha pan' āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya—'Muditā hi kho me ceto-vimutti bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā. Atha ca pana me aratī cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatīti.' So 'Mā h'evan ti' 'ssa vacaniyo, 'Mā 'yasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.' Atthānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso. Yaṃ muditāya ceto-vimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulī-katāya yāni-katāya vatthu-

¹ Cp. D. xvi. 3. 3, vol. ii. 103. So 'SS (S^d corrected to -kathā); B^{mr} K yānī.

² S^{cd} kathā.

³ K abbhācikkha.

⁴ So B^{mr} K; SS omīr here and often afterwards.

⁵ So K here.

katāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa arati cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti, n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso aratiyā, yadidaṃ muditā ceto-vimutti. Idha pan' āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya—'Upekhā hi kho me ceto-vimutti bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Atha ca pana me rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatīti.' So 'Mā h' evan ti' 'ssa vacanīyo, 'Mā 'yasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.' Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso. Yaṃ upekhāya ceto-vimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulī-katāya yāni-katāya vatthu-katāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti, n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso rāgassa, yadidaṃ upekhā ceto-vimutti. Idha pan' āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya—'Animittā hi kho me ceto-vimutti bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Atha ca pana me¹ nimittānusāri viññānaṃ hotīti.' So 'Mā h' evan ti' 'ssa vacanīyo, 'Mā 'yasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.' Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso. Yaṃ animittāya ceto-vimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulī-katāya yāni-katāya vatthu-katāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa nimittānusāri viññānaṃ bhavissatīti, n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso sabba-nimittānaṃ, yadidaṃ animittā ceto-vimutti. Idha pan' āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya—'“Asmīti” kho me vighātaṃ,² “ayam aham asmīti”³ na samanupassāmi. Atha ca pana me vicikicchā-kathaṃkathā-sallaṃ⁴ cittaṃ⁵ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatīti.' So 'Mā h' evan ti' 'ssa vacanīyo, 'Mā 'yasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi

¹ B^{mr} K *add* taṃ.

² So SS; B^{mr} K *vigataṃ*.

³ S^c *ayamaṃhamasmītiṃ*; S^d *āyamaṃhamasmīti*; S^t *ayamaṃhamasmīte*; B^m *ayamaṃhamasmīti*, B^r *ayamaṃhamasmimīti*; K *ayamaṃhamasmīti*.

⁴ S^c *sallāpaṃ, and below*.

⁵ S^t *cittasaṃ*.

sādhū Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.' Atthānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso. Yaṃ 'asmīti'¹ vighāte² 'ayam aham asmīti'³ asamanupassato,⁴ atha ca paṇ' assa vicikicchā-kathaṃkathā-sallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya thassatīti, n' etaṃ thaṇaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h' etaṃ āvuso vicikicchā-kathaṃkathā-sallassa,⁵ yadidaṃ 'asmīti'⁶ māna⁷-samugghāto.

(xviii) Cha anuttariyāni.⁸ Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ, anussutānuttariyaṃ.

(xix) Cha anussati-tthānāni.⁹ Buddhānussati, Dhammānussati, Saṅghānussati, sīlānussati, cāgānussati, devatānussati.

(xx) Cha satata¹⁰-vihārā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n'eva sumano hoti na dummano,¹¹ upekhako¹² viharati sato sampajāno; soteṇa saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n'eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno.

(xxi) Cha! ābhijātiyo.¹³ Idh' āvuso ekacco kaṇhābhi-

¹ K asmimti, *and below*.

² SS vighāto. B^{mr} K vigate *read* vighāte.

³ So S^{ct} K; S^d ayamhamasmīti; B^{mr} ayamahamasmītiṃ; K *adds* ca. ⁴ S^c assamanupassato.

⁵ So S^c.

⁶ K asmimti.

⁷ Br mānassa.

⁸ S^d chanutt^o; S^t chānutt^o. Cp. A. VI. 8. 30; vol. iii. 284, 325.

⁹ S^c anussatiyānāni. Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 7 (ii). A. VI. 9. 25; vol. iii. 284, 288, 312-317.

¹⁰ So B^m Sum-Br; S^c K Sum-S^{cd} satta; S^d satthā; S^t sattā; Br sassata. Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 7 (viii). A. IV. 195. 8; vol. ii. 198, *where Miss Hunt and Mrs. Rhys Davids propose* santa (*Index*).

¹¹ Cp. A. VI. 1. 3, vol. iii. 279.

¹² B^{mr} K *add* ca, *and below*.

¹³ So SS B^{mr} K. Cp. A. VI. 57. 4; vol. iii. 384.

jātiko samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Idh' āvuso ekacco kaṇhābhijātiko samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati.¹ Idh' āvuso ekacco kaṇhābhijātiko samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Idha paṇ'² āvuso ekacco sukkābhijātiko samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Idh' āvuso ekacco sukkābhijātiko samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Idha paṇ' āvuso ekacco sukkābhijātiko samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati.

(xxii). Cha nibbedha - bhāgiya - saññā. Anicca - saññā,³ anicce dukkha-saññā, dukkhe anatta-saññā, paṇāsa-saññā, virāga-saññā, nirodha-saññā.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahata Sammā - Sambuddhena cha dhammā sammad - akkhātā. Tattha⁴ sabbe⁵ eva saṃgāyitabbam . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam.⁵

3. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā - Sambuddhena satta dhammā sammad - akkhātā. Tattha sabbe⁶ eva saṃgāyitabbam . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Katame satta?

(i) Satta dhanāni.⁷ Saddhā-dhanaṃ, sīla-dhanaṃ, hiri-dhanaṃ, ottappa-dhanaṃ, suta-dhanaṃ, cāga-dhanaṃ, paṇṇā-dhanaṃ.

(ii) Satta sambojjhaṅgā.⁸ Sati-sambojjhaṅgo, dhamma-

¹ St omits this second clause, and in the third omits akaṇhaṃ, and reads dhammaṃ for nibbānaṃ.

² So SS; B^{mr} K omit, and below.

³ Cp. ante 2. 1 (xxvi), 243, and 3 (viii) *infra*.

⁴ SS yattha.

⁵ B^{mr} K add chakkānam pañca-vīsati samattam. Sum only reckons twenty-two. ⁶ St sabbe (omitting eva).

⁷ So SS; B^{mr} K ariyadhanāni. Cp. *infra*, xxiv. 1. 8 (i). A. VII. 5-6; vol. iv. 4.

⁸ Cp. D. xvi. 1. 9; xxii. 16; vol. ii. 79, 303; *infra* xxxiv. 1. 8 (ii). A. I. 20. 32, vol. i. 39, cp. 53, 297; IV. 14, vol. ii. 16; IV. 236, 5, *ibid.* 237, and onwards. S. v. 63 ff., 77.

vicaya-sambojjhaṅgo, viriya-sambojjhaṅgo, pīti-sambojjhaṅgo, passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgo, samādhī-sambojjhaṅgo, upekhā-sambojjhaṅgo.

(iii) Satta samādhī-parikkhārā.¹ Sammā-diṭṭhi, sammā-saṅkappo, sammā-vācā, sammā-kammanto, sammā-ājīvo, sammā-vāyāmo, sammā-sati.

(iv) Satta asaddhammā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu asaddho² hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, mutṭha-ssati hoti, duppañño hoti.

(v) Satta saddhammā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu saddho³ hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddha-viriyo hoti, upaṭṭhita-sati hoti, paññavā hoti.

(vi) Satta sappurisa-dhammā.⁴ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu dhammaññū ca hoti, atthaññū ca, attaññū ca, mattaññū ca, kālaññū ca, parisaññū ca, puggalaññū ca.⁵

(vii) Satta niddesa-vatthūni.⁶ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sikkhā-samādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca sikkhā-samādāne avigata-pemo. Dhamma-nisantiyā tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca dhamma-nisantiyā avigata-pemo. Icchā-vinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca icchā-vinaye avigata-pemo. Paṭisallāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca paṭisallāne avigata-pemo. Viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca viriyārambhe avigata-pemo. Sati-nepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca sati - nepakke avigata-

¹ Cp. D. xviii. 27, vol. ii. 216. A. VII. 42, vol. iv. 40 ; cp. I. 20. 33, vol. i. 40, cp. 297.

² Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 8 (v). A. IV. 202. 1, vol. ii. 218 ; vol. iv. 145. S. ii. 159 ff., 206.

³ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 8 (vi). A. VII. 40. 4, vol. iv. 38, cp. 145. S. ii. 207.

⁴ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 8 (vii). Cp. A. VII. 64. 2, vol. iv. 113.

⁵ S^{cd} puggalaparovaññū ca ; S^t puggalaññū ca parovaññū ca.

⁶ B^{mr} niddasa°. Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 8 (ix). A. VII. 18, vol. iv. 15 ; 39. 4, *ibid.* 36 (niddasa-vatthūni).

pemo. Ditṭhi-paṭivedhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca ditṭhi-paṭivedhe avigata-pemo.

(viii) Satta saññā. Anicca-saññā,¹ anatta-saññā, asubha-saññā, ādīnava-saññā, pahāna-saññā, virāga-saññā, nirodha-saññā.

(ix) Satta balāni.² Saddhā-balaṃ, viriya-balaṃ, hiri-balaṃ, ottappa-balaṃ, sati-balaṃ, samādhi-balaṃ, paññā-balaṃ.³

(x) Satta viññāṇa-tṭhitiyo.⁴ Sant' āvuso sattā nānatta-kāyā nānatta-saññīno, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca⁵ devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Ayam paṭhamā viññāṇa-tṭhiti. Sant' āvuso sattā nānatta-kāyā ekatta-saññīno seyyathā pi devā Brahma-kāyikā pathamābhiniḍḍattā. Ayam dutiyā viññāṇa-tṭhiti. Sant' āvuso sattā ekatta-kāyā nānatta-saññīno, seyyathā pi devā Ābhassarā. Ayam tatiyā viññāṇa-tṭhiti. Sant' āvuso sattā ekatta-kāyā ekatta-saññīno, seyyathā pi devā Subhakinṇā.⁶ Ayam catutthā viññāṇa-tṭhiti. Sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā, paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā, nānatta-sannānaṃ amanasikārā, 'Ananto ākāso ti' ākāśānañ-cāyatanūpagā. Ayam pañcamī viññāṇa-tṭhiti. Sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso ākāśānancāyatanam samatikkamma 'Anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ ti' viññāṇaṃcāyatanūpagā. Ayam chaṭṭhī⁷ viññāṇa-tṭhiti. Sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso viññāṇaṃcāyatanam samatikkamma 'N'atthi kiñcīti' ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayam sattamī viññāṇa-tṭhiti.

(xi) Satta puggalā dakkhiṇeyyā.⁸ Ubhato bhāga-vi-

¹ Cp. 2. 1 (xxvi), ante, 243, 2 (xxii), 251. For a similar list cp. A. VII. 45, vol. iv. 46.

² Cp. A. VII. 3-4, vol. iv. 3. Ante, 1. 11 (xxvi), 229.

³ So SS K; B^{mr} place sati-balaṃ third (cp. Childers, s.r., balaṃ).

⁴ Cp. D. xv. 33,* vol. ii. 68, and below, 3. 2, (iii). A. VII. 41, vol. iv. 39.

⁵ So S^{dt} B^{mr}; S^c K omit ca . . . ca.

⁶ So S^{dt} B^{mr} K; S^c subhakinṇā.

⁷ S^{cd} chaṭṭhi; S^t chaṭṭha; B^{mr} chaṭṭhā; K chaṭṭhī.

⁸ Cp. A. VII. 14, vol. iv. 10. Cp. eight, 3. 1 (iii), 255.

mutto, paññā-vimutto, kāya-sakkhī, diṭṭhi-ppatto, saddhā-vimutto, dhammānusārī, saddhānusārī.

(xii) Satta anusayā.¹ Kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, diṭṭhānusayo, vicikicchānusayo, mānānusayo, bhavarāgānusayo, avijjānusayo.

(xiii) Satta saṃyojanāṇi. Anunaya-saṃyojanam,² paṭigha-saṃyojanam, diṭṭhi-saṃyojanam, vicikicchā-saṃyojanam, māna-saṃyojanam, bhavarāga-saṃyojanam, avijjā-saṃyojanam.

(xiv) Sattā adhikaraṇa-samathā³ uppānuppannānam adhikaraṇānam samathāya vūpasamāya.⁴ Sammukhā⁵-vinayo dātabbo, sati-vinayo dātabbo, amūḷha-vinayo dātabbo, patiññāya kāretabbam, yebbhuyasikā, tassa-pāpiyyasikā,⁶ tiṇa-vatthārako.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddheṇa satta dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeḥ' eva saṃgāyitabbam . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam.

Dutiyaka-bhānavāram.⁷

3. 1. Atthi kho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena attha dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeḥ' eva saṃgāyitabbam . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Katame attha?

(i) Attha micchattā. Micchā-diṭṭhi,⁸ micchā-saṃkappo, micchā-vācā, micchā-kammanto, micchā-ājīvo, micchā-vāyāmo, micchā-sati, micchā-samādhi.

¹ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 8 (iv). A. VII. 11, vol. iv. 9. S. v. 60.

² So Sc B^{mr}; S^d anusaya°; S^t anusayaṃyojanam; K kāma-saṃyojanam. Cp. A. VII. 8, vol. iv. 7.

³ Cp. A. VII. 80, vol. iv. 144.

⁴ So S^t B^{mr} K; S^{cd} upasamāya. ⁵ Sc sammukhāya

⁶ So B^m; Sc pāpiyasikā; S^d tāpiyyāsikā; S^t thāpiyyasikam; B^r pāpiyasikā; K pāpiyyasikā.

⁷ So SS; not in B^{mr} K.

⁸ Cp. D. xxiii. 31, vol. ii. 353. A. IV. 205. 3, vol. ii. 221; VIII. 34. 3, vol. iv. 237.

(ii) Atṭha sammattā.¹ Sammā-ditṭhi . . . pe . . . sammā-samādhi.

(iii) Atṭha puggala dakkhiṇeyyā. Sotâpanno sotâpatti-phala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakad-āgāmī sakadāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī anāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya² paṭipanno.

(iv) Atṭha kusīta-vatthūni.³ Idh' āvuso bhikkhunā kammam kattabbam hoti. Tassa evam hoti—'Kammam kho me kattabbam bhavissati, kammam kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nippajjāmīti.' So nippajjati, na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam paṭhamam kusīta-vatthum.⁴ Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhunā kammam katam hoti. Tassa evam hoti—'Aham kho kammam akāsim, kammam kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilanto, handāham nippajjāmīti.' So nippajjati, na viriyam ārabhati . . . pe . . . Idam duttiyam kusīta-vatthum.

Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo hoti. Tassa evam hoti—'Maggo kho me gantabbo bhavissati, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nippajjāmīti.' So nippajjati, na viriyam ārabhati . . . Idam tatiyam kusīta-vatthum. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evam hoti—'Aham kho maggam agamāsim, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilanto, handāham nippajjāmīti.' So nippajjati, na viriyam ārabhati . . . Idam catuttham kusīta-vatthum.

Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu gāmam vā nigamam vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa evam hoti—'Aham kho gāmam va nigamam vā piṇ-

¹ Cp. D. xviii. 27 ; xix. 61 ; xxii. 21 ; xxiii. 31 ; vol. ii. 216, 251, 312, 353. A. IV. 205. 5, vol. ii. 221 ; VIII. 34. 6, vol. iv. 238. S. v. 8-10.

² So SS ; B^{mr} arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya ; K arahattasacchikiriyāya.

³ Cp. A. VIII. 80, vol. iv. 332.

⁴ So SS ; B^{mr} K vatthu.

ḍāya caranto nālattham lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim, tassa me kāyo kilanto¹ akammañño,² handāham nippajjāmīti.' So nippajjati, na viriyam ārabhati. . . . Idam pañcamam kusīta-vatthum. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu gāmam vā nigamam vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim. Tassa evam hoti—'Aham kho gāmam vā nigamam vā piṇḍāya caranto alattham lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim, tassa me kāyo garuko' akammañño māsācitam maññe, handāham nippajjāmīti.' So nippajjati, na viriyam ārabhati. . . . Idam chaṭṭham kusīta-vatthum. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evam hoti—'Uppanno kho me³ appamattako ābadho, atthi kappo nippajjitum, handāham nippajjāmīti.' So nippajjati, na viriyam ārabhati. . . . Idam sattamam kusīta-vatthum. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti acira-vuṭṭhito gelaññā. Tassa evam hoti—'Aham kho gilānā vuṭṭhito acira-vuṭṭhito gelaññā, tassa me kāyo dubbalo akammañño, handāham nippajjāmīti.' So nippajjati, na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya. Idam aṭṭhamam kusīta-vatthum.

(v) Aṭṭha ārabba-vatthūni.⁴ Idh' āvuso bhikkhunā⁵ kamman kattabbam hoti. Tassa evam hoti—'Kamman kho me kattabbam bhavissati, kamman kho pana me⁶ karontena na sukaram Buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāham viriyam ārabhami appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya. So viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya. Idam paṭhamam ārabba-vatthum. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhunā

¹ B^m kilamanto.

² S^c ākkammañño; S^t āk°.

³ B^{mr} K add ayam.

⁴ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 1 (vi). A. VIII. 70. 10-18, vol. iv. 334.

⁵ K bhikkhu.

⁶ K omits.

kammam katam hoti. Tassa evam hoti—‘Aham kho kammam akāsim, kammam kho panāham karonto nāsakkhim Buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāham viriyam ārabhāmi . . . pe . . .’ So viriyam ārabhati. . . . Idam dutiyam ārabba-vatthum. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo hoti. Tassa evam hoti—‘Maggo kho me gantabbo bhavissati, maggam kho pana me gacchantena na sukaram Buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāham viriyam ārabhāmi . . . pe . . .’ So viriyam ārabhati. . . . Idam tatiyam ārabba-vatthum. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evam hoti—‘Aham kho maggam agamāsim, maggam kho panāham gacchanto nāsakkhim Buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāham viriyam ārabhāmi . . . pe . . .’ So viriyam ārabhati. . . . Idam catuttham ārabba-vatthum. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim. Tassa evam hoti—‘Aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālattham lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim, tassa me kāyo lahuko kammañño handāham viriyam ārabhāmi . . . pe . . .’ So viriyam ārabhati. . . . Idam pañcamam ārabba-vatthum. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim. Tassa evam hoti—‘Aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alattham lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim, tassa me kāyo balavā kammañño, handāham viriyam ārabhāmi . . . pe . . .’ So viriyam ārabhati. . . . Idam chaṭṭham ārabba-vatthum. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evam hoti—‘Uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, thānam kho pan’ etam vijjati yaṃ me ābādho vaddheyya,¹ handāham viriyam ārabhāmi . . . pe . . .’ So viriyam ārabhati. . . .

So SS; B^{mr} K A pavaddheyya.

Idaṃ sattamaṃ ārabha-vatthum. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti acira-vuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā. Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Ahaṃ kho gilānā vuṭṭhito acira-vuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā, tṇānam kho paṇ’ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ me ābādhō paccudāvatteyya, haṇḍāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyāti.’ So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ atṭhamam ārabha-vatthum.

(vi) Atṭha dāna-vatthūni.¹ Āsajja dānaṃ deti. Bhayaṃ dānaṃ deti.² ‘Adāsi me’ ti dānaṃ deti. ‘Dassati me ti’ dānaṃ deti. ‘Sāhu dānaṃ ti’ dānaṃ deti. ‘Ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, narahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ adātun³ ti’ dānaṃ deti. ‘Idaṃ me dānaṃ dadato kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchatīti’ dānaṃ deti. Cittālaṃkāra-cittaparikkhārattham dānaṃ deti.

(vii) Atṭha dānuppattiyo.⁴ Idh’ āvuso ekacco dānaṃ deti Samaṇassa vā Brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vattham yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasathā-padīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsiṃsati. So passati khattiya-mahāsālaṃ vā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālaṃ vā gahapati-mahāsālaṃ vā pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgibhūtaṃ paricārayamānaṃ.⁵ Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Aho vatāhaṃ⁶ kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā khattiya-mahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālānaṃ vā gahapati-mahāsālānaṃ vā saḥavyataṃ uppajjeyyan ti.’⁷ So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ⁸ uttariṃ⁹ abhāvitaṃ tatr’ uppattiya¹⁰ sam-

¹ Cp. A. VIII. 31, vol. iv. 236.

² Sc *arranges the clauses differently*: Dassati . . . Bhayā . . . Adāsi me . . .

³ So SS; B^{mr} K na dātun.

⁴ So SS B^m; Br K -ūpapattiyo. Cp. A. VIII. 35, vol. iv. 239.

⁵ St parivār°.

⁶ Sc vatāyaṃ.

⁷ B^{mr} K upapajjeyyanti.

⁸ So SS K Sum-Sc^h Br; B^{mr} ’dhimuttaṃ.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K uttari-. ¹⁰ So SS; B^{mr} K tatrūpapattiya.

vattati. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi no dussīlassa. Ijjhat' āvuso sīlavato ceto-panidhi suddhattā.¹ Puna ca param āvuso idh' ekacco dānaṃ deti Samanassa vā Brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsimsati. Tassa sutāṃ hoti—'Cātummahārājikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukha-bahulā ti.' Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjeyyan ti.' So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ uttariṃ abhāvitaṃ tatr' uppattiyā samvattati. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi no dussīlassa. Ijjhat' āvuso ceto-panidhi suddhattā. Puna ca param āvuso idh' ekacco dānaṃ deti Samanassa vā Brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsimsati. Tassa sutāṃ hoti—'Tāvatisā devā. . . . Yāmā devā. . . . Tusitā devā. . . . Nimmāna-ratī devā. . . . Paranimmita-vasavattī devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukha-bahulā ti.' Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Aho vatāyaṃ kāyassa bheda param maraṇā Paranimmita-vasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjeyyan ti.' So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ uttariṃ abhāvitaṃ tatr' uppattiyā samvattati. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi no dussīlassa. Ijjhat' āvuso sīlavato ceto-panidhi suddhattā. • Puna ca param āvuso idh' ekacco dānaṃ deti Samanassa vā Brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsimsati. Tassa sutāṃ hoti—'Brahmakāyikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukha-bahulā ti.' Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda param maraṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjeyyan ti.' So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ uttariṃ abhāvitaṃ tatr' uppattiyā samvattati. Tañ ca kho

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K visuddhattā, and onwards.

sīlavato vadāmi no dussīlassa vītarāgassa no sarāgassa. Ijjhat' āvuso sīlavato ceto-panidhi vītarāgattā.¹

(viii) Atṭha parisā.² Khatṭiya-parisā, Brāhmaṇa-parisā, Gaḥapati-parisā, Samaṇa-parisā, Cātummahārājika-parisā, Tāvatiṃsa-parisā, Māra-parisā, Brahma-parisā.

(ix) Atṭha loka-dhammā.³ Lābho ca alābho ca yaso ca ayaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

(x) Atṭha abhibhāyatanāni.⁴ Ajjhattam rūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmīti' evaṃ-saññī hoti. Idam paṭhamam abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattam rūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmīti' evaṃ-saññī hoti. Idam dutiyam abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmīti' evaṃ-saññī hoti. Idam tatiyam abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmīti' evaṃ-saññī hoti. Idam catuttham abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīla-vaṇṇāni nīla-nidassanāni nīla-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma ummā-puppham nīlam nīla-vaṇṇam nīla-nidassanam nīla-nibhāsam—seyyathā⁵ vā pana tam vattham Bārānaseyyakam ubhato bhāga-vimattam⁶ nīlam nīla-vaṇṇam nīla-nidassanam nīla-nibhāsam—evam eva⁷ ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati

¹ So St B^{mr} K; S^c vītarāgassa suddhattā.

² K *transposes groups* (vii). and (viii). Cp. D. xvi. 3. 21, vol. ii. 109. A. VIII. 69, vol. iv. 307.

³ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 1 (iii). A. VIII. 5, vol. iv. 156.

⁴ Cp. D. xvi. 3. 24, vol. ii. 110. A. I. 20. 47, vol. i. 40; VIII. 65, vol. iv. 305, cp. 348; X. 29. 6, vol. v. 61.

⁵ S^c in each case adds pi; S^d pi in first two, omitted in third, text in confusion in fourth.

⁶ S^c always vimattam.

⁷ SS B^{mr} evam evam; K evameva; cp. xvi. 3. 29.

nīlāni nīla-vaṇṇāni nīla-nidassanāni nīla-nibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya ‘Jānāmi passāmīti’ evaṃ-saññī hoti. Idam pañcamam abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattam arūpa-saññī

eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pīta-vaṇṇāni pīta-nidassanāni pīta-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma kaṇikārapuppham pītam pīta-vaṇṇam pīta-nidassanam pīta-nibhāsam—seyyathā vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭham pītam pīta-vaṇṇam pīta-nidassanam pīta-nibhāsam—evam eva ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pīta-vaṇṇāni pīta-nidassanāni pīta-nibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya ‘Jānāmi passāmīti’ evaṃ-saññī hoti. Idam chaṭṭham abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni

passati lohita-kāni lohita-vaṇṇāni lohita-nidassanāni lohita-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma bandhujīvaka-puppham lohita-kam lohita-vaṇṇam lohita-nidassanam lohita-nibhāsam—seyyathā vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭham lohita-kam lohita-vaṇṇam lohita-nidassanam lohita-nibhāsam—evam eva ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-vaṇṇāni lohita-nidassanāni lohita-nibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya ‘Jānāmi passāmīti’ evaṃ-saññī hoti. Idam sattamam abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattam

arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odāta-vaṇṇāni odāta-nidassanāni odāta-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma osadhi-tārakā odātā odāta-vaṇṇā odāta-nidassanā odāta-nibhāsā—seyyathā vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhato bhāga-vimaṭṭham odātam odāta-vaṇṇam odāta-nidassanam odāta-nibhāsam—evam eva ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odāta-vaṇṇāni odāta-nidassanāni odāta-nibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya ‘Jānāmi passāmīti’ evaṃ-saññī hoti. Idam aṭṭhamam abhibhāyatanam.

(xi) Aṭṭha vimokhā.¹ Rūpī rūpāni passati. Ayam paṭhamo vimokho. Ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko

¹ Cp. D. xv. 35, vol. ii. 70; xvi. 3. 33, vol. ii. 111. A. I. 20. 55, vol. i. 40; VIII. 66, vol. iv. 306, cp. 349.

bahiddhā rūpāni passati. Ayam dutiyo vimokho. ‘Sulhan’ t’ eva adhimutto hoti. Ayam tatiyo vimokho. Sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā, paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā, nānatta - saññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘Ananto ākāso’ ti ākāsañāncāyātanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam catuttho vimokho. Sabbaso ākāsañāncāyātanaṃ samatikkamma ‘Anantaṃ viññānaṃ’ ti viññānañāncāyātanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam pañcama vimokho. Sabbaso viññānañāncāyātanaṃ samatikkamma ‘Natthi kiñcēti’ ākiñcaññāyātanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam chaṭṭho vimokho. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyātanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññā - nāsaññāyātanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam sattama vimokho. Sabbaso nevasaññā - nāsaññāyātanaṃ samatikkamma saññā - vedayita - nirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam aṭṭhamo vimokho.

Ime kho avuso tera Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena aṭṭha dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeḥ’ eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivadiṭṭhabbaṃ yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

2. Atthi kho avuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena nava dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeḥ’ eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame nava?

(i) Nava āghāta - vatthūni.¹ ‘Anattham me acarīti’ āghātaṃ bandhati. ‘Anattham me caratīti’ āghātaṃ bandhati. ‘Anattham me carissatīti’ āghātaṃ bandhati. ‘Piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari . . . anattham carati . . . anattham carissatīti’ āghātaṃ bandhati. ‘Appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari . . . attham carati . . . attham carissatīti’ āghātaṃ bandhati.

(ii) Nava āghāta - paṭivinayā.² ‘Anattham me acari,³ taṃ kut’ ettha labbhā ti?’ āghātaṃ paṭivineti. ‘Anattham

¹ Cp. A. IX. 29, vol. iv. 408.

² Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 2 (vi). A. IX. 30, vol. iv. 408.

³ SS acari . . . carati, but carissatīti (S^d omits this clause); B^{mr} K acarīti . . . caratīti.

me carati, tam kut' ettha labbhā ti?' āghātaṃ paṭivineti. 'Anattham me carissatīti' 'tam kut' ettha labbhā ti?' āghātaṃ paṭivineti. 'Piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari . . . anattham carati . . . anattham carissatīti' 'tam kut' ettha labbhā ti?' āghātaṃ paṭivineti. 'Appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari . . . attham carati . . . attham carissatīti,' 'tam kut' ettha labbhā ti?' āghātaṃ paṭivineti.

(iii) Nava sattāvāsā.¹ Sant' āvuso sattā nānatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Ayam paṭhamo sattāvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā nānatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino seyyathā pi devā Brahmakāyikā paṭhamābhiniḍḍattā. Ayam duttiyo sattāvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā ekatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino seyyathā pi devā Ābhassarā. Ayam tatiyo sattāvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā ekatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Subha-kinhā. Ayam catuttho sattāvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā asaññino appaṭisaṃvedino seyyathā pi devā Asañña-sattā. Ayam pañcamaṃ sattāvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā, paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā, nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā, 'Ananto ākaso ti' ākāsaññāyatanūpagā. Ayam chaṭṭho sattāvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso ākāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma 'Anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti' viññānaññāyatanūpagā. Ayam sattamo sattāvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso viññānaññāyatanam samatikkamma 'N' atthi kiñcīti' ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayam aṭṭhamo sattāvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā. Ayam navamo sattāvāso.

(iv) ²Nava akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariya-vāsāya.³

¹ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 2 (iii). A. IX. 24, vol. iv. 401.

² S^d Nava akkh'vatṭa-kappe. Amutrāsim evaṃ nāmo evaṃ gotto evaṃ vaṇṇo evaṃ āhāro, etc. A long story is here inserted, which ends: 'So Bhagavā parinibbanāna (sic) asamayā,' and continues as in text.

³ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 1 (vii). Flight in A. VIII. 29, vol. iv. 225.

Idh' āvuso Tathāgato ca loka uppanno¹ hoti araham Sammā-Sambuddho, Dhammo ca desiyati² opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodha-gāmī sugata-ppavedito; ayañ ca puggalo nirayaṃ uppanno³ hoti. Ayaṃ paṭhamo akkhaṇo asamaṇayo brahmacariya-vāsāya. Puna ca param āvuso Tathāgato ca loka uppanno hoti araham Sammā-Sambuddho, Dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodha-gāmī sugata-ppavedito; ayañ ca puggalo tiracchāna-yoniṃ uppanno hoti. Ayaṃ duttiyo akkhaṇo asamaṇayo brahmacariya-vāsāya . . . pe . . . petti-visayaṃ uppanno hoti . . . asura-kāyaṃ uppanno hoti . . . pe . . . dīghāyukaṃ deva-nikāyaṃ uppanno hoti . . . pe . . . paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāto⁴ hoti milakkhusu⁵ aviññātāresu yatha n' atthi gati bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ. ⁶Ayaṃ chaṭṭho akkhaṇo asamaṇayo brahmacariya-vāsāya. Puna ca param āvuso Tathāgato ca loka uppanno hoti araham Sammā-Sambuddho, Dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodha-gāmī sugata-ppavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto⁷ hoti, so ca hoti micchā - diṭṭhiko viparīta - dassano—'N'atthi dinnaṃ,⁸ n' atthi yitthaṃ, n' atthi hutam, n' atthi sukata⁹-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, n' atthi ayaṃ loka n' atthi para¹⁰-loko,

¹ So S^{ct} B^{mr} K (B^{mr} K in next clause upapanno), and so below; S^d uppannā.

² So S^d B^{mr} K; S^{ct} desiyati.

³ So S^{cdt}; B^{mr} K upapanno.

⁴ So S^d B^{mr} K; S^c pacchā-; S^t paccājāyato.

⁵ So S^t; S^{cd} milakkhasu; B^{mr} milakkhūsu; K milakkha-kesu.

⁶ B^{mr} K omit the repetition, and go on at majjhimesu janapadesu.

⁷ K pacchā here; S^t paccājāyato; S^d pacca.

⁸ Cp. D. ii. 23.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K sukata. All agree on dukkat^o.

¹⁰ So SS; B^m omits the two loka clauses; B^r K paro.

n' atthi mātā n' atthi pitā, n' atthi sattā opapātikā, n' atthi loke Samana-Brāhmanā samaggatā sammā-paṭipannā ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti.' Ayam sattamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariya-vāsāya. Puna 'ca param āvuso Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti araham Samma-Sambuddho, Dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodha-gāmī sugata-ppavedito; ayaṇ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti¹ duppañño jaḷo eḷamūgo na paṭibalo subhāsita-dubbhāsitaṇam attham aññātum.' Ayam atthamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariya-vāsāya. Puna ca param āvuso Tathāgato ca loke anuppanno² hoti araham Samma-Sambuddho, Dhammo ca na desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodha-gāmī sugata-ppavedito; ayaṇ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti³ paññavā ajaḷo⁴ aneḷamūgo paṭibalo subhāsita-dubbhāsitaṇam attham aññātum. Ayam navamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariya-vāsāya.

(v) Nava añupubba-vihārā. ⁵Idh' āvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīti-sukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Vitakka-vicāraṇam vupasamā . . . pe⁶ . . . dutiyajjhānam . . . tatiyajjhānam . . . cātutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso⁷ rūpa-saññānam samatikkamā, paṭigha-saññānam atthagamā, nānatta-saññānam amanasikārā, 'Ananto ākāso ti' ākāsañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'Anantaṃ viññāṇan ti' viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatik-

¹ K omits so ca hoti.

² So S^{cdt}; B^{mr} K na uppanno.

³ So S^{dt} B^{mr}; S^c K omit so ca hoti.

⁴ K omits.

⁵ Cp. above, 1. 11 (iv), 222. *Infra*, xxxiv. 2. 2 (ix).
A. IX. 32, vol. iv. 410.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} abbreviate; K has full text.

⁷ Cp. above, 3. 2 (iii), 263.

kamma 'N' atthi kiñcīti' ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma neva-saññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññā-vedayita-nirodhaṃ¹ upasampajja viharati.

(vi) Nava anupubba²nirodhā.² Paṭhamajjhānaṃ samāpannassa kāma-saññā niruddhā hoti. Dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakka-vicārā niruddhā honti. Tatiyajjhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti niruddhā hoti. Catutthajjhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsa-passāsā niruddhā honti. Ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa rūpa-saññā niruddhā hoti. Viññānañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatana-saññā niruddhā hoti. Ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa viññānañcāyatana-saññā niruddhā hoti. Nevāsaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatana-saññā niruddhā hoti. Saññā-vedayita-nirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena nava dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbe³ eva saṃgāyitabbā . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.³

3. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena dasa dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbe³ eva saṃgāyitabbā . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame dasa?

(i) Dasa nātha-karaṇā⁴ dhammā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, ⁵pātimokkha-saṃvara-saṃvuto viharati, ācāra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yaṃ p' āvuso bhikkhu

¹ Sc nirodha; St nirodhaṃgāmī.

² Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 2 (x). A. IX. 31, vol. iv. 409.

³ B^{mr} *add* navakānaṃ peyyālo; K navakānaṃ peyyālo ca.

⁴ S^d karaṇa. Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 3 (i), 290.

⁵ Cp. D. xiii. 42, vol. i. 250; xxvi. 28, *ante*, 77. A. X. 23. 17, vol. v. 23; 50. 3, *ibid.* 89.

sīlavā hoti, pātimokkha-saṃvara-saṃvuto viharati, ācāra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī sam-ādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, ayam pi¹ dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca paramā āvuso bhikkhu bahussuto hoti suta-dharo suta-sannicayo. Ye te dhamma adī-kalyāṇā² majjhe-kalyāṇā pariyosāna-kalyāṇā sāttham³ savyañjanam kevala-paripunnam parisuddham brahma-cariyam⁴ abhivadanti, tathā-rūpassa dhammā bahussutā⁵ honti dhātā⁶ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu bahussuto hoti . . . pe . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca paramā āvuso bhikkhu kalyāṇa-mitto hoti kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalyāṇa-sampavaṇko. Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu kalyāṇa-mitto hoti kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalyāṇa-sampavaṇko, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca paramā āvuso bhikkhu subbaco⁷ hoti sovacassa-karaṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo paḍakkhiṇa-ggāhī anusāsanim. Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu subbaco hoti . . . pe . . . paḍakkhiṇa-ggāhī anusāsanim, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca paramā āvuso bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnam uccāvacāni kiṇkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato, alam kātum alam saṃvidhātum. Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnam . . . pe . . . alam saṃvidhātum, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca paramā āvuso bhikkhu dhamma-kāmo hoti piya-samudāharo abhidhamme abhivinaye ulāra-pāmuḍḍo.⁸ Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu dhamma-kāmo hoti . . . pe . . . ulāra-pāmuḍḍo, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca paramā

¹ So SS; B^{mr} (ayam); K omits pi.

² S^d kalyāṇam, and onwards.

³ B^{mr} sātthā savyañjanā.

⁴ S^d inserts pakāseti.

⁵ S^d bahussutassa; S^t bahutāssa.

⁶ So S^t B^{mr}; S^d K dhātā.

⁷ Br K suvaco.

⁸ So SS; B^{mr} pāmojjo; K ulāra-pāmojjo.

āvuso bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītara¹-cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senasana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārehi. Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . parikkhārehi, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu āradḍha-viriyo viharati,² akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya³, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasam-padāya thānavā dalha-parakkamo³ anikkhitta-dhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu āradḍha-viriyo viharati . . . pe . . . anikkhitta-dhuro kusalesu dhammesu; ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena sati-nepakkena samannāgato cira-katam pi cira-bhāsitaṃ pi saritā anus-saritā. Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu satimā⁴ hoti . . . pe . . . saritā anussaritā, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu paññavā hoti⁵ udayattha-gāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā-dukkhakkhaya⁵-gāminiyā. Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu paññavā hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-dukkhakkhaya-gāminiyā, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo.

(ii) Dasa kasiṇāyatanāni.⁶ Paṭhavī-kasiṇaṃ eko sañ-jānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ⁷ appamāṇaṃ. Āpo-kasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti . . . tejo-kasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti . . . vāyo-kasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti . . . nīla-kasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti . . . pīta-kasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti . . . lohita-kasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti . . . odāta-kasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti . . . ūkāsa-kasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti . . . viññāṇa-kasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ⁸ appamāṇaṃ.

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K itarītarehi.

² Cp. ante, 2. 1 (xvi) 237.

³ S^c parakamo.

⁴ SS saritā.

⁵ S^d dukkhakkakkhaya.

⁶ Cp. infra, xxxiv. 2. 3 (ii). A. X. '25, vol. v. 46; 29. 4, ibid. 60.

⁷ So S^c B^{mr} Sum-S^{cd}-Br; S^d addhayaṃ; S^t ayañcayaṃ; K anvayaṃ.

⁸ As above; S^t ayañcayaṃ.

(iii) Dasa akusala-kammaṭṭhā.¹ Pāṇātipāto, adinnā-dānaṃ, kāmesu micchācāro, musā-vādo, pisunā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo, abhijjhā, vyāpādo, micchā-ditṭhi.

(iv) Dasa kusala-kammaṭṭhā.² Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī, musā-vādā veramaṇī, pisunāya vācāya³ veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya⁴ veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī, anabhijjhā, avyāpādo, sammā-ditṭhi.

(v) Dasa ariya-vāsā.⁵ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu pañcaṅga-vippahīno hoti chaḷaṅga-samannāgato ekārakkho catur-āpasseno panunna⁶-pacceka-sacco samavaya-saṭṭhesano⁷ anāvila-saṃkappo passaddha-kāya-saṃkhāro suvimuttacitto suvimutta-paṇño. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu pañcaṅga-vippahīno hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno kāmacchando⁸ pahīno hoti, vyāpādo pahīno hoti, thīnā⁹-middhaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu pañcaṅga-vippahīno hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu chaḷaṅga-samannāgato hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako ca viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā. . . . Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā. . . . Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā. . . . Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā. . . . Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako ca viharati sato sampajāno. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu chaḷaṅga-samannāgato hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu satārakkhena cetasā samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu ekārakkho

¹ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 3 (v). ² Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 3 (vi).

³ S^{ct} pisunāvācāya; S^d pisunāvācā.

⁴ So S^{ct}; S^d pharusāvācā.

⁵ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 3 (vii). A. X. 19, vol. v. 29.

⁶ So S^{cd} B^{mr}; S^t panunna; K panunna.

⁷ S^t -saṭṭhesano; S^d sañcavayasatṭhesano.

⁸ For this succession cp. D. xxii. 13, vol. ii. 300.

hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu catur-āpasseno hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu saṃkhāy' ekam paṭisevati, saṃkhāy' ekam adhivāseti, saṃkhāy' ekam vinodeti,¹ saṃkhāy' ekam paṭivajjeti.² Evam kho āvuso bhikkhu catur-āpasseno hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso 'bhikkhu panunna-pacceka-sacco hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno yāni tāni puthu-samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam puthu-pacceka-saccāni sabbāni 'ssa tāni³ nunnāni⁴ honti panunnāni cattāni vantāni⁵ muttāni pahīnāni paṭinissatṭhāni.⁶ Evam kho āvuso bhikkhu panunna-pacceka-sacco hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu samavaya-satṭhesano⁷ hoti. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti, bhavesanā pahīnā hoti, brahmacariyesanā paṭippassaddhā. Evam kho āvuso bhikkhu samavaya-satṭhesano hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu anāvilasamkappo hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno kāma-samkappo pahīno hoti, vyāpāda-samkappo pahīno hoti, vihimśa-samkappo pahīno hoti. Evam kho āvuso bhikkhu anāvilasamkappo hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu passaddha-kāya-samkhāro hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassa-domanassānam atthagamā adukkham asukham upekhā-sati-pārisuddhim catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Evam kho āvuso bhikkhu passaddha-kāya-samkhāro hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu suvimutta-citto hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno rāgā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, dosā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, mohā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti. Evam kho āvuso bhikkhu suvimutta-citto hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu suvimutta-paṇño hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu 'Rāgo me pahīno ucchinna-mūlo tālā-vatthukato anabhāvaṃ gato āyatim anuppāda-dhammo ti' pajānāti, 'Doso me pahīno ucchinna-mūlo tālā-vatthukato anabhā-

¹ S^{dt} omit this clause ; K puts it last.

² S^c paṭivajjeti.

³ S^d sabbānissāraṇāni.

⁴ S^t nunnāni.

⁵ SS (apparently) vattāni.

⁶ So S^{cdt} K ; B^{mr} paṭipassaddhāni.

⁷ S^d samacayasatṭhesano.

vaṃ gato āyatim anuppāda-dhammo ti' pajānāti, 'Moho me pahīno ucchinna-mūlo tālā-vatthukato anabhāvaṃ gato āyatim anuppāda-dhammo ti' pajānāti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu suvimutta-pañño hoti.

(vi) Dasa asekkhā¹ dhammā. Asekkhā sammā-diṭṭhi, asekho sammā-saṃkappo, asekkhā sammā-vācā, asekho sammā-kammanto, asekho sammā-ājīvo, asekho sammā-vāyāmo, asekkhā sammā-sati, asekkhā sammā-samādhi, asekham sammā-ñāṇaṃ, asekkhā sammā-vimutti.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena dasa dhammā sammā-akkhātā. Tattha sabbe' eva saṃgāyitabbam na vivaditabbam yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-tṭhitaṃ, tad assa bahujaṇa-hitāya bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ ti.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā vuṭṭhahitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi²--'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho³ tvam Sāriputta bhikkhūnaṃ Saṃgīti-pariyāyaṃ abhāsīti.'

Idam avoca āyasmā Sāriputto. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi.⁴ Attamanā ca te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Saṃgīti-Suttantaṃ samattam.⁵

¹ K asekkhā.⁹ In xxxiv. 2. 3 (x), B^{mr} also asekkhā. Cp. A. X. 112 (asekhiyā), vol. v. 222.

² S^c āyāmantesi; S^d omits; S^t amantesi.

³ S^c sādhuco.

⁴ SS ahosīti.

⁵ So SS; B^{mr} Saṃgīti-pariyāyaṃ nāma Suttantaṃ dasamaṃ; K Saṃgīti-pariyāyaṃ nāma dasamaṃ Suttantaṃ samattam.

[xxxiv. Dasuttara-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. 1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya¹ pokkharāṇiyā tīre mahatā bhikkhu saṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ‘Āvuso bhikkhave² ti. ‘Āvuso ti’ kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :

‘Dasuttaram pavakkhāmi Dhammam nibbāna-pattiyā Dukkhas’ antakiriyāya sabba-gantha-ppamocanam.’

2. Eko āvuso dhammo bahu-kāro, eko dhammo bhāvetabbo, eko dhammo pariññeyyo, eko dhammo pahātabbo, eko dhammo hāna-bhāgiyo, eko dhammo visesa-bhāgiyo, eko dhammo duppaṭivijjho, eko dhammo uppādetabbo, eko dhammo abhiññeyyo, eko dhammo sacchikātabbo.

(i) Katamo eko dhammo bahu-kāro? Appamādo³ kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ eko dhammo bahu-kāro.

(ii) Katamo eko dhammo bhāvetabbo? Kāya-gatā sati⁴ sāta-sahagatā. Ayaṃ eko dhammo bhāvetabbo.

(iii) Katamo eko dhammo pariññeyyo? Phasso sāsavo upādāniyo. Ayaṃ eko dhammo pariññeyyo.

¹ S^c haggarāya.

² So S^t B^{mr} K; S^{cd} bhikkhavo.

³ Cp. A. I. 9. 3, vol. i. 16; VI. 53, vol. iii. 364. S. i. 89; v. 232.

⁴ Cp. A. I. 16, vol. i. 30; 20. 101, *ibid.* 42, ff. S. ii. 21; iv. 359.

(iv) Katamo eko dhammo pahātabbo? Asmi-māno.¹ Ayam eko dhammo pahātabbo.

(v) Katamo eko dhammo hāna-bhāgiyo? Ayoniso-manasikāro.² Ayam eko dhammo hāna-bhāgiyo.

(vi) Katamo eko dhammo visesa-bhāgiyo? Yoniso-manasikāro. Ayam eko dhammo visesa-bhāgiyo.

(vii) Katamo eko dhammo duppaṭivijjho? Ānantariko³ ceto-samādhi. Ayam eko dhammo duppaṭivijjho.

(viii) Katamo eko dhammo uppādetabbo? Akuppani nāṇaṃ. Ayam eko dhammo uppādetabbo. • •

(ix) Katamo eko dhammo abhiññeyyo? Sabbe sattā āhāra-ṭṭhitikā.⁴ Ayam eko dhammo abhiññeyyo.

(x) Katamo eko dhammo sacchikātabbo? Akuppā ceto-vimutti.⁵ Ayam eko dhammo sacchikātabbo.

It' ime⁶ dasa dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

3. Dve dhammā⁷ bahu-kārā, dve dhammā bhāvetabbā, dve dhammā pariññeyyā, dve dhammā pahātabbā, dve dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā, dve dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā, dve dhammā duppaṭivijjhā, dve dhammā uppādetabbā, dve dhammā abhiññeyyā, dve dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame dve dhammā bahu-kārā? Sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca.⁸ Ime dve dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame dve dhammā bhāvetabbā? Samatho ca vipassanā ca.⁹ Ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame dve dhammā pariññeyyā? Nāmaṇ ca rūpaṇ ca.¹⁰ Ime dve dhammā pariññeyyā.

¹ Cp. A. IV. 38. 4, vol. ii. 41; 200. 17, *ibid.* 216. V. 71. 8, vol. iii. 85 ff.

² For (v) and (vi) cp. A. vol. i. 4, 5, 13, 14, 16. S. v. 84, 93.

³ K anantariko.

⁴ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 8, *ante*, 211.

⁵ Cp. S. ii. 239; iv. 297. ⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K iti ime.

⁷ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 9, *ante*, 212.

⁸ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 9 (xviii), *ante*, 213.

⁹ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 9 (xxiii), *ante*, 213.

¹⁰ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 9 (i), *ante*, 212.

(iv) Katame dve dhammā pahātabbā? Avijjā ca bhava-taṇhā ca.¹ Ime dve dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame dve dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Dovacassatā ca pāpa-mittatā ca.² Ime dve dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame dve dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Sovacassatā ca³ kalyāṇa-mittatā ca.⁴ Ime dve dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame dve dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Yo ca hetu yo ca paccayo sattānaṃ saṃkilesāya,⁵ yo ca hetu yo ca paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā. Ime dve dhammā duppaṭi-vijjhā.

(viii) Katame dve dhammā uppādetabbā? Khaye ñāṇaṃ, anuppāde ñāṇaṃ.⁶ Ime dve dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame dve dhammā abhiññeyyā? Dve⁷ dhātuyo, saṃkhatā ca dhātu⁸ asaṃkhatā ca dhātu.⁸ Ime dve dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame dve dhammā sacchikātabbā? Vijjā ca vimutti ca.⁹ Ime dve dhammā sacchikātabbā.

It' ime vīsati dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā.

4. Tayo dhammā bahu-kārā, tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā, . . . pe . . . tayo dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame tayo dhammā bahu-kārā? Sappurisa-saṃsevo,¹⁰ saddhamma-savanaṃ,¹¹ dhammānudhamma-paṭipatti. Ime tayo dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā? Tayo samādhī,¹² savitakko savicāro samādhī, avitakko vicāramatto samādhī, avitakko avicāro samādhī. Ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.

¹ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 9 (ii), *ante*, 212.

² Cp. xxxiii. 1. 9 (vi), *ante*, 212. ³ Sc inserts visesā.

⁴ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 9 (vii), *ante*, 212. ⁵ Cp. S. iii. 69.

⁶ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 9 (xxxiii), *ante*, 214.

⁷ St omits. ⁸⁻⁸ Sd omits; St asaṃkhā dhātu.

⁹ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 9 (xxxii), *ante*, 214.

¹⁰ Cp. S. v. 347. ¹¹ K -ssavanaṃ.

¹² Cp. D. xxxiii. 1. 10 (l), *ante*, 219.

(iii) Katame tayo dhammā pariññeyyā? Tisso vedanā,¹ sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā. Ime tayo dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame tayo dhammā pahātabbā? Tisso taṇhā,² kāma-taṇhā, bhava-taṇhā, vibhava-taṇhā. Ime tayo dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame tayo dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Tīṇi akusala-mūlāni,³ lobho akusala-mūlaṃ, doso akusala-mūlaṃ, moho akusala-mūlaṃ. Ime tayo dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame tayo dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Tīṇi kusala-mūlāni,⁴ alobho kusala-mūlaṃ, adoso kusala-mūlaṃ, amoho kusala-mūlaṃ. Ime tayo dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame tayo dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Tisso nissāraṇīyā dhātuyo,⁵ kāmānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ nekkhammaṃ, rūpānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ āruppaṃ,⁶ yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṃkhatam paṭicca-samuppannam nirodho tassa nissaraṇaṃ. Ime tayo dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame tayo dhammā uppādetabbā? Tīṇi ñāṇāni, atītaṃse⁷ ñāṇaṃ, anāgataṃse ñāṇaṃ, paccuppannamse ñāṇaṃ. Ime tayo dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame tayo dhammā abhiññeyyā? Tisso dhātuyo,⁸ kāma-dhātu, rūpa-dhātu, arūpa-dhātu. Ime tayo dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame tayo dhammā sacchikātabbā? Tisso vijjā,⁹ pubbe-nivāsānussati-ñāṇaṃ vijjā, sattānaṃ cutūpapāte ñāṇaṃ vijjā, āsavānaṃ khaye ñāṇaṃ vijjā. Ime tayo dhammā sacchikātabbā.

¹ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 10 (xxvi), *ante*, 216. M. i. 302, 396, 500.

² Cp. xxxiii. 1. 10 (xvi), *ante*, 216.

³ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 10 (i), *ante*, 214.

⁴ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 10 (ii), *ante*, 214.

⁵ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 2 (xvii), *ante*, 247.

⁶ So Scd; St āruppā; B^{mr} K arūpaṃ.

⁷ So SS Br; B^m K atītaṃsa-, and so onwards.

⁸ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 10 (xiii), *ante*, 215.

⁹ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 10 (lviii), *ante*, 220.

It' ime tiṃsa dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā.

5. Cattāro dhammā bahu-kārā, cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . pe . . . cattāro dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame cattāro dhammā bahu-kārā? Cattāri cakkāni,¹ patirūpa-deśa-vāso, sappurisūpassayo,² attasammāpaṇidhi, pubbe ca kata-puññatā. Ime cattāro dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā? Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā.³ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiijhā-domanassam; vedanāsu . . . citte⁴ . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiijhā-domanassam. Ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame cattāro dhammā pariññeyyā? Cattāro āhārā,⁵ kabalīkārā⁶ āhāro olāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, mano-sañcetanā tatiyā,⁷ viññāṇam catuttham. Ime kho cattāro dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame cattāro dhammā pahātabbā? Cattāro oghā, kāmogho, bhavogho, diṭṭhogho, avijjogho.⁸ Ime cattāro dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame cattāro dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Cattāro yogā, kāma-yogo, bhava-yogo, ditthi-yogo, avijjā-yogo.⁹ Ime cattāro dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame cattāro dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Cattāro viṣaṃyoga, kāmayoga-visaṃyogo, bhavayoga-visaṃyogo, diṭṭhiyoga-visaṃyogo, avijjāyoga-visaṃyogo.¹⁰ Ime cattāro dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

¹ Cp. A. IV. 31, vol. ii. 32.

² S^c B^{mr} sappurisuṇissayo; S^d sappurisasupassayo; S^t K sappurisuṇpassayo (*Childers*, sappurisuṇpassayo).

³ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 11 (i), *ante*, 221. ⁴ S^{cd} cittesu.

⁵ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 11 (xvii), *ante*, 228.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} kabalī-; K kavalī-. ⁷ SS tatiyo.

⁸ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 11 (xxxi), *ante*, 230.

⁹ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 11 (xxxii), *ante*, 230.

¹⁰ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 11 (xxxiii), *ante*, 230.

(vii) Katame cattāro dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Cattāro samādhi, hāna-bhāgiyo¹ samādhi, ṭhiti-bhāgiyo samādhi, visesa-bhāgiyo samādhi, nibbedha-bhāgiyo samādhi. Ime cattāro dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame cattāro dhammā uppādetabbā? Cattār ñāṇāni, dhamme ñāṇaṃ,² anvaye ñāṇaṃ,² paricce³ ñāṇaṃ sammuti⁴-ñāṇaṃ. Ime cattāro dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame cattāro dhammā abhiññeyyā? Cattāri ariya-saccāni,⁵ dukkhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ, dukkha-samudayaṃ ariya-saccaṃ, dukkha-nirodhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ, dukkha-nirodha-gāminī patipadā ariya-saccaṃ. Ime cattāro dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame cattāro dhammā sacchikātabbā? Cattāri sāmāñña-phalāni,⁶ sotāpatti-phalaṃ, sakadāgāmi-phalaṃ, anāgāmi-phalaṃ, arahatta-phalaṃ. Ime cattāro dhammā sacchikātabbā.

It' ime cattārīsaṃ dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā.

6. Pañca dhammā bahu-kārā, pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā, . . . pe . . . pañca dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame pañca dhammā bahu-kārā? Pañca padhāni-yaṅgāni. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu saddho hoti . . . [*Text as in xxxiii. 2. 1 (xvi), ante, 237*] . . . Ime pañca dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā? Pañcaṅgiko sammā-samādhi, pīti-pharaṇatā, sukha-pharaṇatā, ceto-

¹ See these four as saññā, A. IV. 179, vol. ii. 167.

²⁻² Cp. S. ii. 58.

³ So SS K; B^{mr} paricchede (so Childers).

⁴ So S^c; B^{mr} K sammutiyā; S^{dt} omit the fourth ñāṇa. Cp. xxxiii. 1. 11 (xii), ante, 227.

⁵ Cp. xxii. 16 ff., ante, vol. ii. 304 ff. A. III. 61. 6-13, vol. i. 176, and onwards. M. i. 62, 184; iii. 248. S. v. 414 ff.

⁶ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 11 (xv), ante, 227.

pharaṇatā, āloka - pharaṇatā, paccavekkhana - nimittam.¹
Ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame pañca dhammā pariññeyyā? Pañc' upā-
dāna-kkhandhā,² seyyathīdam rūpūpādānakkhandho vedan-
ūpādāna-kkhandho saññūpādāna-kkhandho samkhārūpā-
dāna-kkhandho viññāṇūpādāna-kkhandho. Ime pañca
dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame pañca dhammā pahātabbā? Pañca nīva-
raṇāni,³ kāmacchanda - nīvaraṇam, vyāpāda - nīvaraṇam,
thīna - middha - nīvaraṇam, uddhacca - kukucca - nīvaraṇam,
vicikicchā - nīvaraṇam. Ime pañca dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame¹ pañca dhammā hāna - bhāgiyā? Pañca
ceto-khilā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati . . .
[Text as in xxxiii. 2. 1 (xix), ante, 237] . . . Ime pañca
dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame pañca dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Pañc'
indriyāni,⁴ saddhindriyam, viriyindriyam, satindriyam,
samādhindriyam, paññindriyam. Ime pañca dhammā
visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame pañca dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Pañca
nissāraṇiyā dhātuyo. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno kāmam⁵
manasikaroto . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 2. 1 (xxiv), ante,
239] . . . Ime pañca dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame pañca dhammā uppādetabbā? Pañca-
ñāṇiko⁶ sammā-samādhi. 'Ayaṃ samādhi paccuppanna-
sukho⁷ c' eva āyatiñ ca sukha-vipāko ti' paccattam yeva
ñāṇam uppajjati. 'Ayaṃ samādhi⁸ ariyo nirāmisso' ti

¹ SS paccavekkhanā°; K paccavekkhanā°. Cp. A. V. 28. 10, vol. iii. 27.

² Cp. xxxiii. 2. 1 (ii), ante, 233.

³ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 1 (vi), ante, 234.

⁴ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 1 (xxiii), ante, 239.

⁵ So SS B^{mr}; K kāmē.

⁶ B^m ñāṇiyo. Cp. A. V. 27, vol. iii. 24.

⁷ So B^{mr} K Sum A; SS sukham.

⁸ K sammāsamādhi.

paccattam yeva ñāṇam uppajjati. ‘Ayaṃ samādhi akāpurisa-sevito¹ ti’ paccattam yeva ñāṇam uppajjati. ‘Ayaṃ samādhi santo² paṇīto paṭippassaddha-laddho ekodibhāvādhigato na ca³ sasamkhāra⁴-niggayha⁵-vāritavato⁶, ti’ paccattam yeva ñāṇam uppajjati. ‘So⁷ kho paṇāham imaṃ samādhim⁸ sato va⁹ samāpajjāmi,¹⁰ sato¹¹ vuṭṭhahāmiti’¹² paccattam yeva ñāṇam uppajjati. Ime pañca dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame pañca dhammā abhiññeyyā? Pañca vimuttāyatanāni. Idh’ āvuso bhikkhuno Satthā⁴ dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniko¹³ sabrahmacārī . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 2. 1 (xxv), ante, 241] . . . Ime pañca dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame pañca dhammā sacchikātabbā? Pañca dhamma-kkhandhā,¹⁴ sīla-kkhandho, samādhi-kkhandho, paññā-kkhandho, vimutti-kkhandho, vimutti-ñāṇa-dassana-kkhandho. Ime pañca dhammā sacchikātabbā.

It’ ime paññāsa dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

7. Cha dhammā bahu-kārā, cha dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . pe . . . cha dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame cha dhammā bahu-kārā? Cha sārāṇiyyā dhammā. Idh’ āvuso bhikkhuno mettam kāya-kammam

¹ So SS K; B^{mr} -samsevito.

² Cp. A. III. 100. 4, vol. i. 254.

³ So S^d K Sum A; S^{ct} va; B^{mr} omit.

⁴ So S^c B^m A; S^{dt} Br samkhāra; K samkhāram.

⁵ So S^{ct} B^{mr}; S^d niggaya; K nigayha.

⁶ So S^{cdt} K A; B^m vārivāvato; Br vāditāho. Hardy in A. iii. 24 vāritāvato. Sum-S^c cāritato; S^d vāritato; Br vārivāvato.

⁷ S^c omits this clause.

⁸ S^{dt} samādhi.

⁹ So S^{dt} B^{mr}; K ca.

¹⁰ B^m sammāpajjāmi.

¹¹ S^t A add va.

¹² S^t vuṭṭhahāmiti; S^d vuṭṭha.

¹³ K garuṭṭhāniyo.

¹⁴ S^c pañcakkhandhāni. Cp. xxxiii. 1. 11 (xxv), ante, 229.

paccupaṭṭhitam hoti . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 2. 2 (xiv), ante, 245] . . . Ime cha dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame cha dhammā bhāvetabbā? Cha anussati-
tṭhānāni,¹ Buddhānussati, Dhammānussati, Saṃghānussati,
sīlānussati, cāgānussati, devatān'ussati.² Ime cha dhammā
bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame cha dhammā pariññeyyā? Cha ajjhātikāni
āyatanāni,³ cakkhāyatanam, sotāyatanam, ghānāyatanam,
jivhāyatanam, kāyāyatanam, manāyatanam. Ime cha
dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame cha dhammā pahātabbā? Cha tanhā-kāyā,⁴
rūpa - tanhā, sadda - tanhā, gandha - tanhā, rasa - tanhā,
phoṭṭhabba-tanhā, dhamma-tanhā. Ime cha dhammā
pahātabbā.

(v) Katame cha dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Cha agāravā,⁵
Idh' āvuso bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appatisso,
Dhamme . . . Saṃghe . . . sikkhāya . . . appamāde . . .
paṭisanthāre agāravo viharati appatisso. Ime cha dhammā
hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame cha dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Cha gāravā.⁶
Idh' āvuso bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo viharati sappatisso,
Dhamme . . . Saṃghe . . . sikkhāya . . . appamāde . . .
paṭisanthāre sagāravo viharati sappatisso. Ime cha
dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame cha dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Cha nissā-
raṇīyā⁷ dhātuyo. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya:—
'Mettā hi kho me ceto-vimutti bhāvitā . . . [Text as in
xxxiii. 2. 2 (xvii), ante, 247] . . . Ime cha dhammā
duppaṭivijjhā.

¹ S^{cd} anussatiṭhānāni.

² Cp. xxxiii. 2. 2 (xix), ante, 250.

³ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 2 (i), ante, 243.

⁴ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 2 (viii), ante, 244.

⁵ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 2 (ix), ante, 244.

⁶ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 2 (x), ante, 244.

⁷ B^m nissaraṇīyā; B^r K nissaraṇīyā; S^d nissaraṇīyā.

(viii) Katame cha dhammā uppādetabbā? Cha satata-vihārā.¹ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . Ghāṇeṇa gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. Ime cha dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame cha dhammā abhiññeyyā? Cha anuttariyāni,² dassanānuttariyaṃ, savaṇānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ, anusutānuttariyaṃ. Ime cha dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame cha dhammā sacchikātabbā? Cha abhiññā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhoti³ . . . pe . . . yāva Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti:⁴ dibbāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusikāya ubho sadde sunāti dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca: para-sattānaṃ para-puggalaṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . pe . . . avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti: aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati⁵ seyyathādaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati: dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe . . . yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti: āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayama abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime cha dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Iti ime satṭhi dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgataena abhisambuddhā.

¹ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 3 (xx), *ante*, 250. So B^m; S^{ct} K sattā-vihārā; S^d sattaviharati; B^r sata-v^o.

² Cp. xxxiii. 2. 2 (xviii), *ante*, 250.

³ Cp. ii. 87-96, *ante*, vol. i. 78 ff. A. vol. iii. 280.

⁴ So B^r K. Hardy (A. iii. 280) *prints* (as in D. ii. 87 . . .) va samvatteti.

⁵ Cp. xxviii. 16, *ante*, 110.

8. Satta dhammā bahu-kārā, satta dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . pe . . . satta dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame satta dhammā bahu-kārā? Satta dhanāni,¹ saddhā - dhanam, sīla - dhanam, hiri - dhanam, ottappa-dhanam, suta-dhanam, cāga-dhanam, paññā-dhanam. Ime satta dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame satta dhammā bhāvetabbā? Satta bojjhaṅgā,² sati-sambojjhaṅgo, dhamma-vicaya-sambojjhaṅgo, viriya-sambojjhaṅgo, pīti-sambojjhaṅgo, passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgo, samādhi-sambojjhaṅgo, upekhā-sambojjhaṅgo. Ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame satta dhammā pariññeyyā? Satta viññāṇa-tṭhitiyo. Sant' āvuso sattā nānatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 2. 3 (x), ante, 253] . . . Ime satta dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame satta dhammā pahātabbā? Sattānusayā,³ kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, diṭṭhānusayo, vicikicchānusayo, mānānusayo, bhavarāgānusayo, avijjānusayo. Ime satta dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame satta dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Satta asad-dhammā.⁴ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu asaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appa-ssuto hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭha-ssati hoti, duppañño hoti. Ime satta dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame satta dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Satta sad-dhammā.⁵ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī⁶ hoti, bahu-ssuto hoti, āraddha-viriyo hoti, upatṭhita-sati hoti, paññavā hoti. Ime satta dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

¹ B^{mr} K ariya-dhanāni. Cp. xxxiii. 2. 3 (i), ante, 251.

² So SS; B^{mr} K sambojjhaṅgā; cp. xxxiii. 2. 3 (ii), ante, 251.

³ So SS B^{mr}; K satta anusayā. Cp. xxxiii. 2. 3 (xii), ante, 254.

⁴ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 3 (iv), ante, 252.

⁵ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 3 (v), ante, 252.

⁶ So S^{ct}; S^d ottāpī; B^{mr} K ottappī.

(vii) Katame satta dhammā duppativijjhā? Satta sappurisa-dhammā.¹ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu dhammaññū ca hoti, atthaññū ca, attaññū ca, mattaññū ca, kālaññū ca, parisaññū ca, puggalaññū² ca. Ime satta dhammā duppativijjhā.

(viii) Katame satta dhammā uppādetabbā? Satta saññā,³ anicca-saññā, anatta-saññā, asubha-saññā, ādīnava-saññā, pahāna-saññā, virāga-saññā, nirodha-saññā. Ime satta dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame satta dhammā abhiññeyyā? Satta niddesa-vatthūni. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sikkhā-samādāne tibba-cchando hoti . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 2. 3 (vii), ante, 252] . . . Ime satta dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame satta dhammā sacchikātabbā? Satta khīṇāsavabalāni. ⁴Idh' āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṃkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam p' āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno, aniccato sabbe saṃkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sam'mappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi⁵ khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.' Puna ca param āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sandiṭṭhā honti . . . pe . . . 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.' Puna ca param āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno 'viveka-ninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti viveka-ponaṃ viveka-pabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṭaṃ vyanti-bhūtaṃ sabbaso āsava-ṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yam p' āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno . . . pe . . . 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.' Puna ca param āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti

¹ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 3 (vi), ante, 252.

² So B^{mr}; S^{cdt} puggalaparovaññū; K puggalaparo-paraññū.

³ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 3 (viii), ante, 253.

⁴ Cp. eight in A. VIII. 28. 3 ff., vol. iv. 224.

⁵ So SS B^{mr}; K omits.

subhāvitā. Yam p' āvuso . . . pe . . . 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.' Puna ca param āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Yam p' āvuso . . . pe . . . 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.' Puna ca param āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yam p' āvuso . . . pe . . . 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.' Puna ca param āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno Ariyo Atṭhaṅgiko Maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito.¹ Yam p' āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno Ariyo Atṭhaṅgiko Maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idam pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānati 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.'² Ime satta dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Iti ime sattati dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

Paṭhamāka-bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.³

2. 1. Atṭha dhammā bahu-kārā . . . pe . . . atṭha dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame atṭha dhammā bahu-kārā? Atṭha hetū⁴ atṭha paccayā ādibrahmacariyakāya⁵ paññāya appatīladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattanti.⁶ Idh' āvuso Satthāraṃ⁷ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ⁸ sabrahmacāriṃ,⁹ yatth' assa tibbaṃ hiroṭṭappam paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti pemañ ca gāravo ca. Ayam paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyakāya¹⁰ paññāya appatīladdhāya

¹ S^{dt} omit, but contain it in the next sentence.

² S^c omits from āsavā ti to near the end of 2. 1 (vii).

³ So S^{dt}; B^{mr} K paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ.

⁴ Cp. A. VIII. 2, vol. iv. 151.

⁵ So B^{mr} K; S^d -carikāya; S^t -cariyākāya; A cariyikāya.

⁶ B^{mr} K A add katame atṭha.

⁷ So SS A; B^{mr} K add vā.

⁸ So B^{mr} K A; S^{dt} -ṭhānikam.

⁹ S^d -cāri; S^t -cari.

¹⁰ S^d -cārikāya; S^t carikāya.

paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati. Tam kho pana Satthāram upanissāya viharati¹ aññataram vā garuṭṭhāniyam sabrahmacāriṃ yatth' assa tibbam hirottappam paccupatṭhitam hoti pemañ ca' gāravo ca, te kālena kālam upasamkamitvā paripucchati paripañhati² 'Idam bhante katham? Imassa ko attho ti?' Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇ c' eva vivaranti anuttāni³-katañ ca uttāni⁴-karonti, aneka-vihitesu ca kaṅkhā-tṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodenti. Ayan dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo-ādibrahmacariyakāya⁵ paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati. Tam kho pana dhammam sutvā dvayena vūpakāsenā sampādeti, kāya-vūpakāsenā ca citta-vūpakāsenā ca.⁶ Ayam tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo . . . pe⁷ . . . samvattati. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkha-samvara-samvuto viharati ācāra-goṣara-sampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-daṣṣavī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayam catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo . . . pe . . . samvattati. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu bahu-ssuto hoti suta-dhāro suta-sannicayo, ye te dhammā ādi-kalyāṇā majjhe-kalyāṇā pariyosāna-kalyāṇā sātthā savyañjanā⁸ kevala-paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, taṭhārūpassa dhammā bahu-ssutā honti dhātā⁹ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayam pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo . . . pe . . . samvattati. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu āraddha-viriyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thānavā dāha-parakkamo anikkhitta-dhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayam

¹ S^d A viharanto; S^t B^{mr} K viharati.

² B^m pariggañhati; B^r parigañhāti.

³ So SS B^{mr}; K A anuttanī.

⁴ B^m uttanī; B^r K uttānim.

⁵ S^{dt} -cāriyikāya.

⁶ S^d cittā^o; S^t omits cittavūpakāsenā ca.

⁷ Not in MSS.

⁸ So S^{dt} B^{mr}; K A sāttham savyañjanam.

⁹ B^r dhātā.

chatṭho hetu chatṭho paccayo . . . pe . . . samvattati. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu satimā¹ hoti paramena² sati-nepakkena³ samannāgato cira-katam pi cira-bhāsitam pi saritā anussaritā.⁴ Ayam sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo . . . pe . . . 'samvattati. ⁵Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu⁶ pañcasu upādāna - kkhandhesu⁶ udayavyayānupassī⁶ viharati — 'Iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo,⁷ iti vedanā . . . iti saññā . . . iti saṃkhārā . . . iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa saṃudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti.' Ayam⁸ atṭhamo hetu atṭhamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyakāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati. Ime atṭha dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame atṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā? Ariyo Atṭhaṅgiko Maggo, seyyathīdaṃ⁹ sammā-diṭṭhī, sammā-saṃkappō, sammā-vācā, sammā-kammanto, sammā-ājīvo, sammā-vāyāmo, sammā-sati, sammā-samādhi. Ime atṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame atṭha dhammā pariññeyyā? Atṭha loka-dhammā,¹⁰ lābho ca alābho ayaso ca yaso ca¹¹ nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca. Ime atṭha dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame atṭha dhammā pahātabbā? Atṭha mic-

¹ A here diverges from this text.

² St paracena.

³ St nepane.

⁴ S^d anussarita; St sarianussaritam.

⁵⁻⁵ So B^{mr}; S^d A pañcasu kho pan' upādānakkh^o; St pañcasu kho paṇnupamāṇā^o; K adds pana after pañcasu.

⁶ So St; S^d udayavyāyānupassī; B^{mr} K A udayabbayānupassī.

⁷ So SS; B^{mr} K A atthaṅgamo.

⁸ SS omit.

⁹ Cp. xix. 61, ante, vol. ii. 251; xxii. 21, ibid. 311. A. iii. 61. 13, vol. i. 177; 62. 6, ibid. 180, and onwards. M. i. 15, 48, and onwards. S. v. 8-10.

¹⁰ Cp. xxxiii. 3. 1 (ix), ante, 260.

¹¹ So SS; B^{mr} K yaso ca ayaso ca.

chattā,¹ micchā-ditṭhi, micchā-saṃkappo, micchā-vācā, micchā-kammanto, micchā-ājīvo, micchā-vāyāmo, micchā-sati, micchā-samādhī. Ime aṭṭha dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame aṭṭha dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Aṭṭha kusīta-vatthūni. Idh' āvuso bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbāṃ hoti . . . [*Text as in xxxiii. 3. 1 (iv), ante, 255*] . . . Ime aṭṭha dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame aṭṭha dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Aṭṭha ārabbha - vatthūni . . . [*Text as in xxxiii. 3. 1 (v), ante, 256*] . . . Ime aṭṭha dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame aṭṭha dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Aṭṭh' akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariya-vāsāya² . . . [*Text as in the nine akkhaṇas, xxxiii. 3. 2 (iv), ante, 263, reduced to eight by the omission of the section asura-kāyaṃ uppanno hoti*] . . . Ime aṭṭha dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame aṭṭha dhammā uppādetabbā? Aṭṭha MahāPurisa-vitakkā³—‘Appicchassa ayaṃ⁴ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa: santuṭṭhassa ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa: pavivittassa⁵ ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṃgaṇikārāmassa: āraddha - viriyassa ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītassa: upaṭṭhita-satissa ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭha-ssatissa: samāhitassa ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa: paññāvato⁶ ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassa: nippapañcārāmassa ayaṃ dhammo nippapañca - ratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañca-ratino ti.’ Ime aṭṭha dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame aṭṭha dhammā abhiññeyyā? Aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni . . . [*Text as in xxxiii. 3. 1 (x), ante, 260*] . . . Ime aṭṭha dhammā abhiññeyyā.

¹ Cp. xxxiii. 3. 1 (i), ante, 254. Ten, with the addition of micchā-ñāṇaṃ, micchā-vimutti, *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 3 (iv), 290.

² S^d āsamāya abrahmacariya-vāsāya.

³ Cp. A. VIII. 30. 3, vol. iii. 229.

⁴ B^{mr} K appicchassāyaṃ, and so in successive clauses.

⁵ S^{cd} paviccittassa. ⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K A paññāvato.

(x) Katame aṭṭha dhammā sacchikātabbā? Aṭṭha vimo-khā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3. 1 (x), ante, 261] . . . Ime aṭṭha dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Iti ime asīti dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā aṇaṇṇathā sammā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā.

2. Nava dhammā bahu-kārā . . pe . . . nava dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame nava dhammā bahu-kārā? Nava yoniso-manasikāra - mulakā¹ dhammā. Yoniso - manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, samahitena cittaena² yathā-rūpaṃ pajānāti³ passati, yathā-bhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ⁴ nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati. Ime nava dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame nava dhammā bhāvetabbā? Nava pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgāni,⁵ sīla-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, citta-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, diṭṭhi-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, kaṅkhā - vitarana-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, maggāmagga-ñāṇa-dassana-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, paṭipadā-ñāṇa-dassana-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, ñāṇa-dassana-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, paññā-visuddhi⁶ pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, vimutti-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ. Ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame nava dhammā pariññeyyā? Nava sattāṅgā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3. 2 (iii), 263⁷] . . . Ime nava dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame nava dhammā pahātabbā? Nava tanhā-

¹ So SS B^{mr}; K -mūlikā.

² So SS; B^{mr} samāhite citte; K samāhitacitto.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K jānāti. ⁴ So SS B^{mr}; K sayam.

⁵ See the first four in A. IV. 194. 1, vol. ii. 195.

⁶ S^c omits the clause; S^{dt} omit visuddhi.

⁷ In the ninth clause, after samatikkamma, K prints santametam paṇītametanti.

mūlakā¹ dhammā : taṇhaṃ² paṭicca pariyesanā ; pariyesanam paṭicca lābho ; lābham paṭicca vinicchayo ; vinicchayam paṭicca chanda-rāgo ; chanda-rāgam paṭicca ajjhosānam ;³ ajjhosānam paṭicca pariggaho ; pariggaham paṭicca macchariyam ; macchariyam paṭicca ārakkho ; ārakkhādhikaraṇam paṭicca⁴ daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha - vivāda - tuvaṃtuva⁵ - pesuñña - musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti. Ime nava dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame nava dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā ? Nava āghāta - vatthūni . . . [*Text as in xxxiii. 3. 2 (i), ante, 262.*] . . . Ime nava dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame nava dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā ? Nava āghāta-paṭivīṇayā . . . [*Text as in xxxiii. 3. 2 (ii), ante, 262.*] . . . Ime nava dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame nava dhammā duppaṭivijjhā ? Nava nānattā ; dhātu - nānattam⁶ paṭicca uppajjati phassa - nānattam ; phassa - nānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanā - nānattam ; vedanā - nānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññā - nānattam ; saññā - nānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṃkappa - nānattam ; saṃkappa - nānattam paṭicca uppajjati chanda - nānattam ; chanda - nānattam paṭicca uppajjati parilāha - nānattam ; parilāha - nānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanā - nānattam ; pariyesanā - nānattam paṭicca uppajjati lābha - nānattam. Ime nava dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame nava dhammā uppādetabbā ? Nava saññā :⁷ asubha-saññā, maraṇa-saññā, āhāre paṭikkūla-saññā, sabba-loke⁸ anabhirati-saññā, anicca-saññā, anicce dukkha-saññā,

¹ So SS B^{mr} ; K mūlikā. Cp. A. IX. 23, vol. iv. 400.

² S^{dt} taṇhā ; K prefixes taṃ. Cp. xv. 9, ante, vol. ii. 58.

³ B^{mr} ajjhosāno. ⁴ So B^{mr} K ; SS omit (so xv. 9).

⁵ So SS (and D. xv. 9) ; B^{mr} K tuvaṃtuvaṃ.

⁶ Cp. S. ii. 140 ff.

⁷ Cp. ten, with the addition of nirodha-saññā, infra, 2. 3 (viii). A. IX. 16, vol. iv. 387 ; 93, *ibid.* 465. S. v. 132.

⁸ S^c lohike.

dukkhe anatta-saññā, pahāna-saññā, virāga-saññā. Ime nava dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame nava dhammā abhiññeyyā? Nava anupubba - vihārā . . . [*Text as in xxxiii. 3. 2 (v), ante, 265*] . . . Ime nava dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame nava dhammā sacchikātabbā? Nava anupubba-nirodhā . . . [*Text as in xxxiii. 3. 2 (vi), 266*] . . . Ime nava dhammā sacchikātabbā.

It' ime navuti dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññāthā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

3. Dasa dhammā bahu-kārā . . . pe . . . dasa dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame dasa dhammā bahu-kārā? Dasa nāthakaraṇa¹ - dhammā . . . [*Text as in xxxiii. 3. 3 (i), 266*] . . . Ime dasa dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā? Dasa kasiṇāyatanaṇi . . . [*Text as in xxxiii. 3. 3 (ii), 268*] . . . Ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame dasa dhammā pariññeyyā? Das' āyatanāni:² cakkhāyatanam, rūpāyatanam, sotāyatanam, saddāyatanam, ghānāyatanam, gandhāyatanam, jivhāyatanam, rasāyatanam, kāyāyatanam, phoṭṭhabbāyatanam. Ime dasa dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame dasa dhammā pahātabbā? Dasa micchattā: micchā-diṭṭhi, micchā-saṃkappo, micchā-vācā, micchā-kammanto, micchā-ājīvo, micchā-vāyāmo, micchā-sati,⁴ micchā-samādhi, micchā-ñāṇam, micchā-vimutti. Ime dasa dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame dasa dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Dasa akusala-kamma-pathā . . . [*Text as in xxxiii. 3. 3 (iii). 269*]⁵ . . . Ime dasa dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

¹ So SS B^{mr}; K karaṇā.

² Cp. xxxiii. 2. 2 (i), (ii), ante, 243.

³ Cp. eight, 3. 1 (i), ante, 254.

⁴ K omits.

⁵ K here inserts the missing micchā-sati (see above, iv⁴) at the head of the list, and drops micchā-diṭṭhi at the end.

(vi) Katame dasa dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Dasa kusala-kamma-pathā . . . [*Text as in xxxiii. 3. 3 (iv), 269*] . . . Ime dasa dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame dasa dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Dasa ariya-vāsā . . . [*Text as in xxxiii. 3. 3 (v), 269*] Ime dasa dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame dasa dhammā uppādetabbā? Dasa saññā:¹ asubha-saññā, maraṇa-saññā, āhāre paṭikkūla-saññā, sabba-loke aṇa-bhirati-saññā, anicca-saññā, anicce dukkha-saññā, dukkhe anatta-saññā, pahāna-saññā, virāga-saññā, nirodha-saññā. Ime dasa dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame dasa dhammā abhiññeyyā? Dasa nijjara²-vatthūni. Sammā-diṭṭhissa micchā-diṭṭhi nijjinṇā³ hoti, ye ca micchādiṭṭhi-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa⁴ nijjinṇā honti,⁵ sammādiṭṭhi-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā⁶ bhāvanā-pāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammā-samkappassa micchā-samkappo . . . pe . . . Sammā-vācassa micchā-vācā . . . pe . . . Sammā-kammantassa micchā-kammanto . . . pe . . . Sammā-ājīvassa micchā-ājīvo . . . pe . . . Sammā-vāyāmassa micchā-vāyāmo . . . pe . . . Sammā-satissa micchā-sati . . . pe . . . Sammā-samādhissa micchā-samādhi . . . pe . . . Sammā-ñāṇassa micchā-ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . Sammā-vimuttissa micchā-vimutti nijjinṇā hoti, ye ca micchā-vimutti-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjinṇā honti, sammā-vimutti paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvana-pāripūriṃ gacchanti. Ime dasa dhammā abhiññeyyā.

Micchā-diṭṭhi then appears as first of the kusala-kamma-pathā, the number ten being preserved by combining pharusāya with samphappalāpāya and omitting vācāya veramaṇī.

¹ Cp. the nine, above, § 2. 2 (viii), 289.

² So St B^m Sum; S^{cd} nijjarā; Br K nijjinṇa. Cp. A. X. 106, vol. v. 215.

³ So St B^{mr} K; S^c nijjinnā; S^d nijjarā.

⁴ K prints tepassa (throughout).

⁵ B^{mr} omit this clause, and below.

(x) Katame dasa dhammā sacchikātabbā? Dasa asekhā dhammā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3. 3 (vi), 271] . . . Ime dasa dhammā sacchikātabbā.

It' ime satam¹ dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā ti.

Idam avoca āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Dasuttara-Suttantam.²

Pāṭika-Vaggo.³

⁴Pāṭiko-d-Umbarī c' eva Cakkavatti Aggaññakam

¹ K satta.

² S^d suttam; B^{mr} add ekādasamam 'samattam; K ekādasamam niṭṭhitam. o

³ S^t Pāṭikāvaggo; B^{mr} omit; K adds niṭṭhito.

⁴ B^{mr} conclude as follows:

Tatr' uddānam—

Pāṭiko ca Udumbaram Cakkavatti Aggaññakam
Sampasādana-Pāsadam MahāPurisa-Lakkhaṇam
SiṅgālĀtānāṭiyakam Saṅgīti ca Dasuttaram,
Ekādasahi Suttehi Pāṭika-Vaggo ti vuccati.

K prints: Tass' uddānam

Pāṭikañ ca Udumbaram Cakkavatti ca Aggaññam
Sampasādañ ca Pāsadam, Lakkhaṇena Siṅgālakam
Ātānāṭiyam Saṅgīti Dasuttarena ekādasā ti.

Catuttimsa-Sutta-patimaṇḍito Dīgha-Nikāyo niṭṭhito.
Catutimse ca Suttantā tivaggo yassa saṅgaho
Esa Dīgha-Nikāyo ti paṭhāmo anulomiko.
Kasmā pan' esa Dīgha-Nikāyo ti vuccati?
Dīghappamāṇānam suttānam samūhato nivāsato
Samūha-nivāsāhi Dīgha-Nikāyo ti vuccati.

Sihala-potthake Pāṭika-vaggassa—

Pāṭikodumbarī c'eva Cakkavatti Aggaññakam,
Sampasādañ ca Pāsadam MahāPurisa-Lakkhaṇam,

Sampasādañ ca Pāsādam¹ MahāPurisa-Lakkhaṇam
 Sigālātānāṭiyakam² Saṅgītiñ ca Dasuttaram,
 Ekādasahi Suttehi Pāṭika-Vaggo ti vuccati.³

Pahātum śakalam dukkham,
 Viñitum sakalam sukham,
 Pappotum amatam khemam,
 Dhamma-rājassa santike ti.

DĪGHA-NIKĀYAM NIṬṬHITAM.

Singālakañ ca Ātānāṭiyakam Saṅgītiñ ca Dasuttaram,
 Ekādasahi Suttehi Pāṭikavaggo ti vuccatīti.
 Īdis-uddānam dīssati.

¹ St Sāmaññaṃ.

² S^{dt} Ātānāṭiyakam (omitting Sigāla).

³ St ends here, with an index of Suttas according to the leaves of the MS. S^{cd} continue.

Index I.

PROPER NAMES : (i) PERSONS AND EPITHETS.

- Aṅgīrasa, 196.
 Ajita (General of the Licchavis), 15.
 Aññadatthudasa, 29, 135.
 Anabhibhūta, 29, 135.
 Anāthapiṇḍaka, 142.
 Anuttara, 5, 76, 227, 237.
 Abhibhu, 29, 135.
 Arahant, see Buddha.
 Aritṭha, 201.
 Ariya, 55, 181.
 Asañña-satta (devas), 33, 263.
 Asura, 148, 149, 153, 168-9, 171-2, 174, 176-7.
 Asura-kāya, 7, 8, 264.
 Asurā (female), 7.

 Ānanda, 118.
 Ābhassara (devas), 218, 253, 263 ; -kāya, 29, 84 ; -samvattanika, 28, 84.
 Ālavaka, 205.

 Inda, 176, 204 ; manuj-, 176, 178 ; -nāma, 197-9, 202.
 Issara, 29 ; -kutta, 28, 30.

 Uttarakurus, the, 199.
 Udāyi, 115.
 Udumbarika, 37, 57.
 Uddaka, 126.
 Upavāna, 141.

 Ojasi, 201.
 Opamañña, 204.
 Opasamika, 264-5.

 Kakusanḍha, 196.
 Kattar, 29.
 Kandaramasuka, 9-11.
 Karatiya, 204.
 Kassapa, 196.
 Kāmasetṭha, 204.
 Kālakañjā, 7-8.
 Kinnughandu, 204.
 Kumbhaṇḍas, 194, 198, 203.
 Kuvera, 201, 202.
 Konāgamana, 196.
 Korakkhattiya, 6.

 Khiddā - padūsika (devas), 31-32.

 Gandhabbas, 148-9, 153, 168-9, 171-2, 174, 176-7, 194, 197, 203-4.
 Gula, 204.
 Gotama, 12 ff., 30, 32-4, 37-40, 53, 83-4, 134, 136-7, 196-9, 202. See Buddha. Sakya - putta, 196 ; samaṇa, 12 ff., 37 ff., 53, 57, 83-4, 134, 136-7 ; sirīmat, 196. Describes himself as 'thero, rattaññū, cira-

pabbajito, addhagato,
vayo, anupatto,' 125.
Gopāla, 205.

Candana, 204.
Cittasena, 204.
Cunda, 118 ff., 207.

Janesabha, 204.
Jara-sigāla, 24.
Jāliya, 22 ff.
Jina, 154, 197-98, 202.

Tatojasi, 201.
Tatotalā, 201.
Tattalā, 201.
Tattolā, 201.
Tathāgata, 14, 24, 25, 26,
32-34, 45, 47, 115-6,
134, 135 (meaning of
the name), 217, 237,
264-5, 273 ff.
Tāvatiṃsa (devas), 259 ;
-pārisā, 260.
Tusita (devas), 259.
Tejasi, 201.

Dadhimukha, 205.
Dalhanemi, 59 ff.
Dīgha, 205.
Devas, 31-3, 147-50, 153,
168-9, 171-2, 174-5,
177, 218-9, 234, 253,
259, 263 ;
asañña-satta, 33, 263 ;
khiddā-padūsika, 31 ;
cātummahārājika, 259 ;
Tāvatiṃsa, 259 ;
Tusita, 259 ;
nānattakāya, 253 ;
nimmāna-rati, 218, 259 ;
paranimmita - vasavattin,
218, 259 ;
brahmakāyika, 218, 253,
259, 263 ;

Devas (*continued*)—
mano-padūsika, 32-3 ;
Yāma, 259 ;
vinipātika, 218, 253 ;
subhakiṇṇa (and -kiṇṇa),
219, 253, 263 ;
-aikāya, 238, 264.
Devatā, 103, 104.
Devasūta, 204.

Dhataratṭha, 197.

Naruttama, 147.
Nāga, 148, 149, 153, 169,
171-2, 174, 177, 194,
199, 203.
Nāthaputta, 117, 118, 209-
10.
Nāthaputtiya, 117, 118, 210.
Nigaṇṭhas, 117, 118, 210.
Nigrodha, 36 ff.
Nighaṇḍu, 204.
Nimmātar, 29.
Nimmāna-rati, 218, 259.
Netti, 205.
Nemi, 201.

Pajāpati, 204.
Pajjunna, 205.
Pañcālacaṇḍa, 205.
Panāda, 204.
Parinibbānika, 264-5.
Pasenadi-kosala, 83, 84.
Pātika-putta, 12-27.
Pāpimatā, 57.
Puṇṇaka, 204.
Purisa-damma-sārathi, 5, 76,
227, 237.
Purisājañña, 197-9, 202.
Purisuttama, 197-9, 202.
Petas, 197.

Buddha, the, 76, 197-9, 202.
See Tathāgata, Bhaga-
vant, and Sammā-Sam-

Buddha, the (*continued*)—
 buddha. Titles and
 epithets :
 Aṅgīrasa, 196.
 Aññadatthudāsa, 135.
 Anabhibhūta, 135.
 Anuttara, 5, 76, 227, 237.
 Abhibhu, 29, 135.
 Arahant, 5, 24–6, 53–4, 76,
 100–1, 114, 121–2,
 133, 142 ff., 211 ff.
 Ariya, 55, 181.
 Opasamika, 264–5.
 Jina, 154, 197–9, 202.
 Naruttama, 147.
 Parinibbānika, 264–5.
 Purisa-damma-sārathi, 5,
 76, 227, 237.
 Purisājañña, 196–8, 202.
 Purisuṭṭama, 197–9, 202.
 Loka-vidu, 5, 76, 227,
 237.
 Vasavattin, 29, 135.
 Vijjā-carāṇa-sampanna, 5,
 76, 196, 227, 237.
 Vivattacchadda, 142 ff.
 Vitasārada, 196 ff.
 Satthar, 5, 76, 102, 120–2,
 125, 181–2, 184, 186–
 7, 227, 237–8, 241,
 244, 246–7, 278–9,
 284–5.
 Sambodha-gāmin, 264–5.
 Sugata, 5, 13, 76, 181,
 187, 196, 227, 237.
 Sugatappavedita, 264–5.
 Buddha (Bhagavant, Sat-
 thar), Dhamma, and
 Saṃgha, 102, 193, 227,
 238, 246–7, 280.
 Buddhas, past and future,
 54, 99–101.
 Bumus, the, 6.
 Brahman, 81, 83–4, 97, 147,
 150, 175. Titles :

Brahman (*continued*)—
 Mahā-Brahmā, etc., 29,
 30. For compounds
 see Index of words.
 Bhagavant, of Gotama, 1,
 and *passim*. Past and
 future, 99–101.
 Bhaggava-gotta, 1–35.
 Bhāradvāja, 80 ff., 204.
 Magadhas, the, 58.
 Maṇi, 205.
 Mano-padūsika (devas), 32,
 33.
 Mandiya, 205.
 Mallas, the, 1, 207–9.
 Mahā-Panāda, 76.
 Mahā-Puṇisa, 142 ff. *Cp.*
 -vitakka, 287.
 Mahārājas, four, 194, 197–
 9, 200–6; catummahā-
 rājika, 259; -parisā, 260.
 Mātali, 204.
 Mānicara, 205.
 Māra, 57, 84, 147, 150, 175,
 196; -parisā, 260.
 Migāra-mātar, 80.
 Milakkhu, 264.
 Mucalinda, 205.
 Metteyya, 76.
 Yakkhas, 194, 195, 201,
 203–5.
 Yāma (devas), 259.
 Yugandhara, 205.
 Rāmaputta, 126.
 Licchavis, the, 15 ff.
 Loka-vidu, 5, 76, 227, 237.
 Varuṇa, 204.
 Vasavattin, 29, 135.
 Vāsetṭha, 80 ff., 209.
 Vijjā-carāṇa-sampanna, 5,
 76, 196, 227, 237.
 Vipassi, 195, 206.

Virūpakkha, 199.
 Virūḷha, 198.
 Vivattacchadda, 142 ff.
 Vitasārada, 196 ff.
 Vedhañña, 117.
 Vessabhu, 195.
 Vessavaṇa, 194, 195, 201.
 Vessāmitta, 205.
 Sakka, 176.
 Sakka, the, 117.
 Sakyas, the, 83, 84.
 Sakyaputta, 196.
 Sakya-puttiya, 6, 10, 130-3.
 Saṃkha, 75, 76.
 Satthar, *see* Buddha.
 Sanam-Kumāra, 97.
 Samaṇuddesa, 118.
 Sammā-Sambuddha, 5, 24, 25, 26, 53-4, 76, 99-102, 114 (cannot be two at once), 120-122, 125, 133, 142 ff., 211-2, 214, 220-1, 227, 233, 237, 243, 251, 254, 262, 264-6, 271.
 Sambodha-gāmin, 264-5.
 Sātāgira, 204.
 Sāriputta, 99, 116, 209.
 Sikhi, 195, 206.
 Singālaka, 180, 181, 193.
 Sīvaka, 205.
 Sugata, 5, 13, 76, 181, 187, 196, 227, 237.
 Sugatappavedita, 264-5.
 Sunakkhatta, 2-12, 27.
 Suppagedha, 205.
 Sumana, 205.
 Sumukha, 205.
 Sūra, 201.
 Senāpati, 204-5.
 Serissaka, 205.
 Soma, 204.
 Hiri, 205.
 Hemavata, 204.

(ii) PLACES.

Akanitṭha, 237; -gāmin, 237.
 Atappa, 237.
 Anupiya, 1.
 Ambara, 201.
 Ambaravatiya, 201.
 Aviha, 237.
 Avīci, 75.
 Ātānātā, 200.
 Ātānātiya, 195, 203, 205-6.
 Ālakamandā, 201.
 Uttarakā, 6.
 Udena-cetiya, 9.
 Ubbhataka, 207.
 Kalandakanivāpa, 180.
 Kapivanta, 201.
 Kusiātā, 200.
 Ketumatī, 75.
 Gaggarā, 272.
 Gijjha-kūṭa, 36, 38, 57, 194.
 Gotamaka-cetiya, 9.
 Campā, 272.
 Janogha, 201.
 Jambudīpa, 75, 154-5.
 Jetavana, 142.
 Tāvatisa heaven, 15.
 Tindukkhānu - paribbājakā-rāma, 17, 18, 22.
 Tusita, 259.
 Navanavatiya, 201.
 Nātapuriyā, 200.
 Nālandā, 99.
 Parakuṣitanātā, 200.
 Parakuṣinātā, 200.
 Pāvarikambavana, 99.

Pāvā, 117, 118, 207, 210.
Pubbârāma, 80.

Bahuputta-cetiya, 10.
Bārāṇasī, 75.

Brahma-loka, 281 ; -vimāna,
28, 29 ; -vihāra, 220.

Bhagalavati, 201.

Mahā-vana, 9, 12, 27.

Mahā-Neru, 199.

Mātulā, 58.

Morā-nivāpa, 39.

Rājagaha, 36, 37, 180, 194.

Vajji-gāma, 5, 9, 12.

Visānā, 201.

Veluvana, 180.

Vesālī, 9, 12, 15, 16.

Sattamba-cetiya, 9.

Sāmagāma, 118.

Sāvatthi, 80, 142.

Sudassa, 237.

Sudassi, 237.

Sumāgadhā, 39.

Index II.

SUBJECTS AND WORDS.

AKAṆHA, 251; -asukka-vipāka, 230. Akammañña, 256. Akammāsa, 245. Akāpurisasevita, 279. Akālika, 5. Akitti-sañjananin, 182. Akuppa, 273. Akusala, 131, 157, 226; -dhammas, 73, 78, 82, 91, 93, 94; kusala, 79, 82, 221, 222; -mūlas, three, 214; -vitakkas, three, 215. Akodhana, 47, 159. Akkha-dhutta, 183. Akkhanas, nine, 263; eight, 287. Akkhama, 229. Akkhambhiya, 147. Akkhara, 94, 95. Akhaṇḍa, 245. Akkhāṇa, 183. Agatis, four, 133, 182; -gamaṇas, four, 228. Agathita, 46, 224-5. Agārava, 246; six, 244, 280. Agutta-dvāratā, 213. Aggappatta, 48, 50, 51. Aggis, two sets of three, 217. Aṅgas, sotāpannassa, four, 227; chaḷaṅga, 269. Acela, 6, 9, 12, 17 ff.	Acelaka, 40. Acchidda, 245. Ajala, 265. Ajjava, 213., Ajjhāpanna, 43. Ajjhāyaka, 94. Ajjhosaṇa, 289. Añjalikaraṇīya, 5. Añña-tiṭṭhiya, 115. Aññadatthu-dasa, 135; -hara, 185-6. Aññātāvindriya, 219. Aññindriya, 219. Atthāna-kusalatā, 212. Atthita-dhamma, 133. Atimānin, 45. Atiritta, Sugata-, 24-26. Atīta, 99, 101, 134, 220; -anāgata - paccuppanna, 100, 135; -amsa, 275. Attan, 33, 109, 110, 113, 137, 138-40; attaññu, 252, 283; attan - tapa, 232; -dīpa, 58, 77; -bhāva, 111; -bhāva-paṭilābhas, four, 231; -vādūpādāna, 230; -sam-mā-paṇidhi, 276; -saraṇa, 58, 77; -hita, 233. Attādhīpateyya, 220. Attha, 211-12, 214 ff.; -akkhāyin, 187; -kāma, 164; -kāraṇā, 186;

- Anusāsana-vidhās, four, 107.
 Anusāsani-pāṭihāriya, 220.
 Anussati-tṭhānas, six, 250, 280.
 Anussutānuttariya, 250, 281.
 Anelamūga, 265.
 Anottappa, 212.
 Anottappin, 252, 282.
 Anonamanta, 143.
 Antas, three, 216.
 Antagāṇika, 45.
 Andaja-yoni, 230.
 Apadāna, Sugata-, 24-26.
 Apadutṭha-citta, 32.
 Apanuditar, 148.
 Apara-pajā, 190.
 Aparāmatṭha, 245.
 Apalāsin, 47.
 Apassenas, four, 224.
 Apāya, 111; -kosalla, 220; -mukhas, six, 181, 182; -sahāya, 185-6.
 Apāyika, 6, 9, 12.
 Apuñña, 119; -abhisam-khāra, 217.
 Appetteyyatā, 70, 71.
 Appaccaya, 159.
 Appaṭigha, 217.
 Appaṭivānitā, 214.
 Appaṇihita, 219.
 Appadhamsika (or -iya), 175.
 Appamaññās, four, 223.
 Appamatta, 76.
 Appamāda, 30, 104-5, 108-9, 112, 244, 248, 272.
 Appassuta, 252, 282.
 Appātaṅka, 166.
 Appābādha, 166, 237.
 Appicchata, 115.
 Abbhakkhāna, 248, 250.
 Abbhācikkhati, 248, 250.
 Abrahmaññatā, 70, 71.
 Abhabba, 13-15, 19, 21, 22, 26, 27; -tṭhānas, nine, 133; five, 235.
 Abhiyātis, six, 250.
 Abhiyjhā, 49, 70, 71, 74, 172, 230, 269; -doman-assa, 58, 77, 141, 221, 226, 276.
 Abhiyjhālu, 82.
 Abhiññā, 130-2, 136-7, 228; abhiññās, six, 281; dandha-, 106.
 Abhidhamma, 267.
 Abhinivesa, 230.
 Abhinīlanetta, 144, 167-8.
 Abhibhāyatanas, eight, 260, 287.
 Abhibhu, 29, 135.
 Abhivinaya, 267.
 Abhisambuddha, 135, 273 ff.
 Amakkhīn, 47.
 Amacca, 64, 65.
 Amaccharin, 47.
 Amattaññutā, 213.
 Amatteyyatā, 70, 71.
 Amāyāvin, 47, 55, 237.
 Amitta, 185.
 Amucchita, 46.
 Amoha, 214.
 Ayiraka, 190-1.
 Ayoniso-manasikāra, 273.
 Arahatta, 10, 11, 255; -phala, 227, 277.
 Arahant, 10-1, 83, 97, 99, 255. *See* Buddha.
 Ariya, 52, 60, 64, 82-3, 102, 111-2, 222; -kanta, 227; -vaṃsas, four, 224-5; -vāsas, ten, 269, 291; -vohāras, three sets of four, 232; -saccas, four, 277. *See* Magga.
 Arūpa, 240; -tanhā, 216; -d h ā t u, 215, 275; bhava, 216; -rāga, 234; -saññin, 260-1.
 Arūpin, 111, 139.

- Alajjin, 15.
 Alamkāranuppadāna, 190.
 Alampateyya, 71, 75.
 Alobha, 214.
 Avāha-vivāhaka, 183.
 Avikkhambhiya, 146.
 Avikkhepa, 213.
 Avicāra, 219.
 Avijjā, 212, 234, 274; -anusaya, 254, 282; -āsava, 216; -ogha, 230, 276; -yoga and -yoga-visam-yoga, 230, 276; -sam-yojana, 254.
 Avitakka, 219, 274.
 Aviparināma, -dhamma, 31, 33.
 Avimānana, 190.
 Avivaradanta, 144, 172-3.
 Avivāda, 245-6.
 Avisamvādaka, 170.
 Avisamvādanatā, 190.
 Avihimsā, 213; -dhātu, 215; -vitakka, 215; -saññā, 215; -samkappa, 215.
 Aviheṭhaka-jātika, 166.
 Avihesā, 240.
 Avyāpanna-citta, 82, 83.
 Avyāpāda, 229, 240; -dhātu, 215; -vitakka, 215; -saññā, 215; -samkappa, 215.
 Asaññin, 111, 140, 263.
 Asaṭha, 47, 55, 237.
 Asaddha, 252, 282.
 Asaddhamma, 89; seven, 252, 282.
 Asani-vicakka, 44, 47.
 Asantutthitā, 214.
 Asanditṭhi-parāmāsin, 48.
 Asabala, 245.
 Asamaya, 263, 287.
 Asampajañña, 213.
 Asampajāna, 103, 231.
 Asammōsa, 221.
 Asassata, 31, 137-9.
 Asāmaññatā, 70, 71.
 Asāhasa, 147.
 Asukka, 251.
 Asukha, 222, 246-7.
 Asubha-saññā, 253, 283, 289, 291.
 Asekha, 218, 219.
 Asmi-māna, 273.
 Assāsa-passāsa, 266.
 Assuta, 191.
 Ahita, 246-7.
 Ahirika, 212, 252, 282.
 Ahimsā, 147.
 Ākāsa, 224, 253, 262-3, 265; -anañcāyatana, 224, 262-3, 265-6; -kasiṇa, 268; -dhātu, 247.
 Ākiñcaññāyatana, 224, 262-3, 266; -upaga, 253.
 Āghāta, 72, 73; -paṭivīnayas, nine, 262, 289; -vatthus, nine, 262, 289.
 Ācariya, 189-191.
 Ājīva, *see* Sammā-ājīva.
 Ātānātiya, 195, 203, 205-6.
 Ātappa, 30-2, 104-5, 108-112, 238-9.
 Ātāpin, 58, 76, 77, 221, 276.
 Ādibrahmacariyaka, 284.
 Ādīnavas, five, 235; six groups of six each, 182-4; -dassāvin, 46; -saññā, 253, 283.
 Ādesana - pāṭihāriya, 220; -vidhās, four, 103.
 Ādhāna-gāhin, 247.
 Ānisamsas, four, 132; five, 236.
 Āneñjābhisamkhāra, 217.
 Ānuttariya, 102 ff. *See* anuttariya.
 Āpatti-kusalatā, 212; -vut-thāna-kusalatā, 212.

- Āpadā, 190.
 Āpāthaka-nisādi, 44, 47.
 Āpo, -kaṣiṇa, 268; -dhātu, 228, 247.
 Ābādhas, three, 75.
 Āmisānuppadāna, 191.
 Āya-kosalla, 220.
 Āyata-paṇhin, 143, 150.
 Āyatana, six ajjhattika, 102, 243, 280; six bāhira, 102, 243; five vimutti-, 241, 279; -kusalatā, 212; -paññatti, 102.
 Āyu, 68, 69, 73, 74, 77; -dibba, 146; -khaya, 29.
 Ārakkhādhikarāṇa, 289.
 Ārakkheyyas, three, of the Tathāgata, 217.
 Āraddha - viriya, 252, 268, 282, 285, 287.
 Ārabba-vatthus, eight, 256.
 Ārammaṇa, rūpa-, 228; saṃkhāra-, 228.
 Āruppa, 275; āruppas, four, 224 (or arūpas).
 Ārogya, -mada, 220; -sampaḍā, 235.
 Ālassānuyoga, 182, 184.
 Āloka-saññā, 223.
 Āloka-saññin, 49.
 Ālopa, 176.
 Āvāsa-macchariya, 234.
 Āvudhas, three, 219.
 Āsava, the, 78, 108, 130, 132, 220, 222, 223, 230, 240, 281, 283-4; three, 216.
 Āhāras, four, 228, 276; -tṭhika, 211, 273.
 Āhuneyya, 5; -aggi, 217.
 Icchā, 75; -vinaya, 252.
 Itthi-pumā, 85.
 Iddhi, anāsavā, 112; sāsavā, 112; -pāṭihāriya, 3, 4, 9, 12, 13, 18, 27; -pādas, four, 77, 102, 127, 221; -vidhā, 112, 281.
 Indriyas, 107; three, 219; five, 102, 127, 281; five, three groups of, 239, cp. 278.
 Issariya-vossagga, 190.
 Issā-macchariya, 44, 47.
 Issukin, 45, 246.
 Ukkotana, 176.
 Utthāna, 189.
 Unnā, 144, 170, 171.
 Utu-samvacchara, 85, 86, 91.
 Uttāsa, 148.
 Udayabbayānupassin, 223.
 Udikkhitar, 167.
 Udumara, 167, 168.
 Uddhagga-loma, 144, 154.
 Uddhacca, 234; -kukkucca, 49, 269; -kukkucca-nīvarana, 234, 278.
 Uddamsota, 237.
 Unhisa-sisa, 145.
 Upakāra, 187-8.
 Upakkilesa, 42-3, 49, 51, 101.
 Upatṭhāna, 189.
 Upatṭhita-sati, 252, 282.
 Upaṇāhin, 45.
 Upavicāra, six upekhā-, 245; six domanassa-, 245; six somanassa-, 244.
 Upasama, 130-1-2, 136-7; -adhiṭṭhāna, 229.
 Upādānas, four, 230; -khandha, 223, 286; five, 233, 278.
 Upāya-kosalla, 220.
 Upāsaka, 124-6, 148, 153, 168-9, 170, 172, 174, 177, 264.
 Upāsikā, 124-5, 148, 153, 168-9, 170, 172, 174, 177, 264.

Upekhaka, 113, 222, 245, 250, 269, 281.
 Upekhā, 50, 51, 224, 249, 270 ; -indriya, 239 ; -upavicāras, six, 245 ; -sambojjhaṅga, 106, 226, 252, 282 ; -sahagata, 78.
 Uposatha, 60, 61, 147 ; -upavāsa, 145, 169.
 Ubbega, 148.
 Ussaṅkha-pāda, 143, 154.
 Ussadaś, seven, 151, 152.

Ekatta-kāya, 253, 263 ; -saññin, 253, 263.
 Ekamsa-vyākaraṇīya, 229.
 Ekārakkha, 269.
 Ekībhāva, 245-6.
 Ekeka-loma, 144, 157, 170, 171.
 Ekodakī-bhūta, 85.
 Ekodi-bhāva, 78, 131, 222 ; -adhigata, 279.
 Eṇi-jaṅgha, 143, 156 ; eṇeyya-, 157.
 Esanās, three, 216 ; kāma-, bhava-, brahmacariya-, 270 ; saṭṭhesana, 269.
 Ehipassika, 5, 227.

Oghas, four, 230, 276.
 Ottappa, 212 ; -dhana, 163, 251, 282 ; -bala, 253.
 Ottappin, 252, 282.
 Odāta, -kasiṇa, 268 ; -vasana, 118, 124-6, 210.
 Opanayika, 5.
 Opapātika, 132, 265 ; -yoni, 230.
 Opasamika, 264-5.
 Orambhāgiya, 107, 108, 132.

Kaṅkhā, 116, 285 ; , three, 217 ; -vitarana - visuddhi, 288.

Kaṅcana-sannibhattaca, 143, 159.
 Kaṇha, 81, 83, 251 ; -vipāka, 82, 230 ; -sukka-vipāka, 230.
 Kāta-puññatā, 276.
 Kathā, tiracchāna-, etc., 36, 37, 54 ; kathā-vatthus, three, 220.
 Kappa, 51, 111 ; -samvaṭṭa, vivatṭa-, 51, 111.
 Kabaliṅkāra, 228, 276.
 Kamma, 156-7, 255-6 ; four, 230 ; sukaṭa - dukkaṭa, 264 ; añjali-, 83-4 ; kāya-, vacī-, mano-, 191 ; kusala-, and akusala-, 71, 269, 290 ; micchādiṭṭhi-, sammādiṭṭhi-, vītimissadiṭṭhi-, 96 ; sāmīci-, 83-4 ; -kilesas, four, 181 ; -pathas, ten.
 Kamanta, 66 ; vissuta-, 95 ; -samvidhāna, 191. *See* Sammā.
 Karavīkabhāṇin, 144, 173.
 Karuṇā, 50, 224, 248 ; -sahagata, 78.
 Kalaha'ppavaddhanī, 182.
 Kalyāna-mittatā, 212.
 Kasiṇa, paṭhavī-, etc., 268.
 Kasiṇāyatanaś, ten, 268, 290.
 Kāma, 62, 63, 69, 70, 78, 82, 107, 113, 131, 133, 181, 195, 222, 235, 238-40, 265, 269, 275, 283.
 Kāma, nimmita-, 218 ; paccupatṭhita-, 218 ; -āsava, 216 ; -upapattis, three, 218 ; -upādāna, 230 ; -esanā, 216, 270 ; -ogha, 230, 276 ; -guṇas, five, 131, 234 ; -chanda, 234, 269 ; -chanda-nīvarana, 234, 278 ; -taṇhā, 216,

- 275; -dhātu, 215, 275; -bhava, 216; -bhogin, 124-5; -yoga - visam-yoga, 230, 276; -rāgān-usaya, 254, 282; -vitak-ka, 215, 226; samkappa, 215; -saññā, 215.
- Kāya, 15, 32-3, 102, 104 (contents of), 141, 226, 238, 241-2, 245, 250, 254-9, 269; kāyassa bheda, 96, 97, 146 ff., 181, 235-6; asura-, 7-8, 264; Ābhassara-, 29, 84; tanhā-, six, 244, 280; dhamma-, 84; Brahma-, 84; phassa-, six, 243; viññāna-, six, 243; ve-danā-, six, 243; sañ-cetanā-, six, 244; saññā-, six, 244; -āyatana, 243, 280, 290; indriya, 239; -kamma, 191, 245, 279; -gantha, 230; -ducca-rita, 52, 96, 111, 214, 217; -bhāvanā, 219; -moneyya, 220; -viñ-ñāna, 243; -vūpakāsa, 285; -samphassa, 243; -samphassaja, 244; -su-carita, 52, 96, 111, 169, 215; -soceyya, 219.
- Kāya, kilanta-, 32-3; pas-saddha-, 288; -anupas-sin, 58, 77, 141, 221, 276; -viññeyya, 234; -sakkhin, 105, 254.
- Kālaññū, 134, 252, 283.
- Kālavādin, 175.
- Kiñcanas, three, 217.
- Kitti-vanna-hara, 191.
- Kilanta, -kāya, 32-3; -citta, 32-3.
- Kukkuta-sampātika, 75.
- Kukkuravatika, 6, 7.
- Kupita, 238.
- Kumbhathūna, 183.
- Kula, -macchariya, 234; vamsa, 189.
- Kusala, 157. *See* Kamraa-pathas and Dhammas.
- Kusala - mūlas, three 214; -vitakkas, three, 215.
- Kusalatā, atthāna-, 212; āpatti-, 212; āyatana-, 212; thāna-, 212; dhā-tu-, 212; paṭiccasam-uppāda-, 212; manasi-kāra-, 212; samāpatti, 212.
- Kusīta, 252, 282; -vatthus, eight, 255-6.
- Kūṭa, kamsa-, tulā-, māna-, 176.
- Kesa-massu, 60, 64, 76.
- Kotthu, 25, 26.
- Kodhana, 45, 246.
- Kopa, 159.
- Kopīna-niddamsanī, 183.
- Kosallas, three, 220.
- Kosohita-vattha-guyha, 143, 161.
- Khattiya, 44, 46, 61, 62 ff., 81 (origin of), 93, 95-97; -mahāsāla, 258; -parisā, 260.
- Khanti, 213; -soracca, 61.
- Khandhas, five, 233; dham-ma-, four, 229.
- Khama, 229.
- Khaya, 78, 108, 132, 220, 222-3, 230, 281, 283-4; āyu-, 29; dukkha-, 3-5, 246, 248; puñña-, 29.
- Khippābhiññā, 106.
- Khīnāsaya, 97, 133, 235, 283-4; -balas, seven, 283.
- Khetta, 93; -vatthu, 164-5.

- Ganaka-mahāmatta, 64, 65, 148, 153, 169, 171-3, 177.
- Gatis, five, 234.
- Guthita, 43.
- Ganthas, four, 230.
- Gandha, 102, 146, 234, 244-5, 250, 269, 281; -āyatana, 243, 290; -tanhā, 244, 280; -saññā, 244; -sañcetanā, 244.
- Gabbhāvakkantis, four, 103, 231.
- Garahā, 92, 93.
- Gahani, 166.
- Gahapati, 36-8, 53, 57; -aggi, 217; -necayika, 16, 17, 20; -mahāsāla, 258; -parisā, 260.
- Gahapati, 44, 46, 61.
- Gārava, 284-5; six, 244.
- Gilānupatthāna, 191.
- Gihin, 117, 124-5, 147, 165, 167-9, 171, 174, 176, 179, 192, 210.
- Gīta, 183, 185.
- Guttadvāratā, 213.
- Gutti, 148.
- Go-kānā, 53.
- Gocarā, 58, 77-8.
- Gopakhumā, 144, 167, 168.
- Ghāna, 102, 226, 244-5, 250, 269, 281; -āyatana, 243, 280, 290; -indriya, 239; -viññāna, 243; -viññeyya, 234; -samphassa, 243; -samphassaja, 244.
- Cakka, 143, 148, 149; four, 276; -ratana, 59 ff., 75.
- Cakkavattin, 59 ff., 75, 142 ff.; -vatta, 60, 61, 65.
- Cakkhu, 102, 225, 230, 244-5, 269, 281; three, 219; dibba-, 52, 111, 112, 281; -āyatana, 243, 280, 290; -indriya, 225-6, 239; -viññāna, 243; -viññeyya, 234; -samphassa, -samphassaja, 243.
- Catukundika, 6-7.
- Caturāpassena, 269, 270.
- Cattārīsadanta, 144, 172.
- Candima-suriya, 85, 86, 90, 112.
- Carana, 156.
- Cavana-dhamma, 31, 33.
- Cāga, 164, 165; -adhitthāna, 229; -anussati, 250, 280; -dhana, 163, 251, 262.
- Cātuyāma-samvara, 48-51.
- Citantaramsa, 144, 164, 165.
- Citta, 13, 15, 30-3, 49, 57-8, 77, 101, 103-4, 108, 112, 141, 221, 223, 239, 241-2, 248, 250, 270, 276, 281, 283, 288; avyāpanna-, 49; kiānta-, 32; paduṭṭha-, 32; vūpasanta-, 49; suvimutta-, 269, 270; -anupassin, 141; -bhāvanā, 219; -visuddhi, 288; -vupakāsa, 285; -samādhī, 77.
- Cinta-maya, 219.
- Codaka, 236.
- Codanā-vatthus, three, 218.
- Cutūpapāta, 220, 230; -ñāna, 111.
- Cetas, 6, 49, 51, 99, 109-1, 104, 131, 223-4, 242, 269, 281; ceto-khila, five, 237, 278; -pariyanāna, 100; -parivitakka, 6; -pharanatā, 277; -vimutti, 78, 102, 108, 132, 247-9, 273, 280-1;

samādhi, 30, 31, 32, 33,
104-5, 108-11, 112, 273.
Cetiyas, near Vesālī, 9-10.

Chanda, 182, 221 ; avigata-,
238 ; -agati, 133, 228 ;
-nānatta, 289 ; -rāga,
289 ; -samādhi, 77, 221.

Chamānikinna, 6, 7.

Chalaṅga, 269.

Chedāna, 176.

Jarā, 75.

Jalābuja-yoni, 230.

Jāti, 50, 108-10 ; -thera, 218.

Jālahatthapāda, 143, 153.

Jivhā, 102, 226, 244-5, 250,
269, 281 ; -āyatana, 243,
280, 290 ; -indriya, 239 ;
-viññāna, 243 ; -viñ-
ñeyya, 234 ; -samphassa,
243 ; -samphassaja, 244.

Jīva, 133.

Jīvita, 235 ; -mada, 220.

Jūta, 182-3, 186.

Jeṭṭhâpacāyitar, 70, 71, 145,
169.

Jeṭṭhâpacāyin, 72, 74.

Joti, 233 ; joti - parāyana,
233.

Jhānas, the four, 78, 113,
131, 222, 265-6 ; catut-
tha-, 270.

Jhāyaka, 94.

Nāna, 278 ; akuppa, 273 ;
anāgataṃse, 275 ; anup-
pāde, 214, 274 ; atī-
tamse, 275 ; anvaye,
226, 277 ; āsavānaṃ
khaye, 220, 275 ; kāye,
274 ; khaye, 214 ; duk-
khe, 227 ; dhamme, 226,
277 ; paccuppannaṃse,
275 ; sattānaṃ cutûpa-

pāte, 220, 275 ; samu-
daye, 227 ; nirodhe, 227 ;
four, 226, 277 ; second
group of four, 227 ; cutû-
papāta-, 111 ; . ceto-
pariya-, 100 ; para-pug-
gala-vimutti-, 108 ; pari-
cheda-, 226, 277 ; pubbe
nivāsānussati-, 110, 220,
275. See Sammā-

Ñāna - dassana, 134 ;
-dassana-paṭilābha, 222
-3 ; -dassana-visuddhi,
288 ; -vāda, 13 ff.

Ñānika, pañca-, 278.

Ñāti - vyasaṇa, 235 ; -sam-
padā, 235.

Ñāya, 120.

Thapanīya, 229.

Thānas, ten, 146 ; -kusalatā,
212.

Thitaka, 143, 162.

Thiti-bhāgiya, 277.

Tanhā, three sets of three
each, 216 ; three, 275 ;
avigata-, 238 ; bhava-,
274 ; -uppādas, four,
228 ; -kāyas, six, 244,
280.

Tapassin, 40, 42, 44, 45 ff.,
49.

Tapo, 42 ff., 239 ; attan-,
232 ; paran-, 232 ; -ji-
gucchā, 40, 42, 45, 48,
50, 52.

Tamo, 233 ; tama-parāyana,
233.

Tassa-pāpiyyasikā, 254.

Tina-vatthāraka, 254.

Tiṇṇa, 54.

Titthiya, 44, 46 ; añña-,
130-7.

Tibbacchanda, 252, 283

- Tiracchāna, -kathā, 54; -yoni, 234.
- Tuccha-kumbhi, 53.
- Tejo, -kaṣiṇa, 268; -dhātu, 27, 228, 247.
- Thadda, 45.
- Thāma, 113.
- Thīna-middha, 49, 269; -nīvaraṇa, 234, 278.
- Theyya - saṃkhāta, 65 - 68, 133.
- Thera, 123-5; three, 218.
- Dakkha, 190.
- Dakkhiṇa, 180, 189-90.
- Dakkhiṇā, 66; -visuddhis, four, 231.
- Dakkhiṇeyya, 5; -aggi, 217; seven -puggalas, 253; eight, 255.
- Dandādāna, 92, 93, 289.
- Danta-kūṭa, 44, 47.
- Dandhābhiññā, 106.
- Dama, 147, 229.
- Damatha, 54.
- Daliddiya, 65, 68.
- Dassana, ñāṇa-, 134; -anut-tariya, 219, 250, 281; -samāpattis, four, 104.
- Dātar, 151, 159.
- Dāna, 147, 148, 152, 153, 159, 190, 192, 232; -uppattis, eight, 258; -maya, 218; -vatthus, eight, 258; -saṃvi-bhāga, 145, 169.
- Dāyajja, 189.
- Dāyāda, dhamma-, 84; Brahmā-, 81, 83.
- Dārūpattikāntevāsin, 22 ff.
- Dāsa-kammakara, 189, 191-2.
- Diṭṭha, 232; -anusaya, 254, 282; -dhamma, 222-3 (see Dhamma); -dham-mika, 130; -saṃyojana, 254.
- Diṭṭhi, 13-15, 45, 48, 246, 267 (see Micchā-, Sammā-); -upādāna, 230; -ogha, 230, 276; -nissaya, 137-8, 141; -paṭivedha, 253; -patta, 105, 254; -yoga, 230, 276; -vipat-ti, 213; -visamyoga, 230, 276; -visuddhi, 214, 288; -vyasana, 235; -sampada, 213, 235.
- Diṭṭhika, vītimissa-, 96.
- Dinna-dāyin, 191.
- Dibba, 146; -cakkhu, 219; sota-dhātu, 38, 281.
- Divā-saññā, 223.
- Disā, 176, 197-8, 202; the six, 180, 188 ff.; paṭi-, vi-, 176.
- Dīghaṅgulin, 143, 150.
- Dīghāyuka, 150, 151.
- Dukkha, 51, 61, 106-11, 136, 157, 187-8, 227-9, 246-7, 260, 270, 275, 277, 286; -khaya, 246, 268; -dukkhatā, 216; -dhamma, 88; -nirodha, 136, 277; -nirodha - gāmin, 136; -vipāka, 57, 229; -saññā, 243, 251, 289, 291; -samudaya, 136, 277.
- Dukkhatās, three, 216.
- Duccarita, 52, 96, 111; three, 214; kāya-, vacī-, mano-, 111, 217.
- Duppañña, 252, 282.
- Duppaṭiṇissaggin, 45.
- Dubbālī-karaṇin, 183.
- Dussīla, 235, 236.
- Devatānussati, 250, 280.
- Domanassa, 245; -indriya, 239; -upavicāra, 245.

Dovacassatā, 212, 274.

Dovārika, 64, 65, 100.

Dosa, 146, 159, 175, 182, 214, 217, 270, 275 ;
-agati, 133, 182, 223 ;
-aggi, 217 ; -antara, 237.

Dvaya-kārin, 96.

Dvedhika-jāta, 117-8, 210.

Dhanas, seven, of the
Buddha, 163 ; seven, of
the disciple, 251, 282 ;
-agga, 164 ; -ñjāni, 182-
3 ; dhañña, 164, 165.

Dhamma, as preached by
the Buddha, 4 ; svāk-
khāta, sandiṭṭhika, akā-
lika, ehi-passika, opana-
yika, 5 ; 39, 40, 45, 47,
52, 54, 56, 102 ff., 130,
133, 147, 193, 196, 211,
227, 238, 241, 244, 246-
7, 250, 264-5 ; pro-
pounded by others, 128-
9 ; dhamma and anu-
dhamma, 115, 119, 120-
1 ; ādi-kalyāṇa, etc., 76,
267, 285 ; upasama-saṃ-
vattanika, 121-2, 125 ;
niyyānika, 121-2, 125 ;
sappāṭihāriya, 123-5.

Dhamma, of the visible
world, diṭṭha, 55-57,
77-8, 83-4, 93, 95-7,
102, 107-8, 113, 129,
132, 222-3, 233, 281.

Dhamma, of the moral order :
contrasted with adham-
ma, 83-4, 95-7 ; adanda,
asattha, 142, 146 ; 164
(pl.), 170 ; kaṇha and
akaṇha, sukka and
asukka, 251 ; kaṇha-
sukka, 83 ; methuna,
88-9, 133, 235 ; per-

ceived by the manas,
226, 245, 269 ; equiva-
lent to the saṃkhāras,
58, 77, 141.

Dhammas, numerically, one,
211, 272 ; two, 69, 71,
212, 273 ; three, 70, 71,
214, 274 ; four, 221,
230, 276 ; five, 233, 236,
277 ; six, 243, 279 ;
seven, 251, 282 ; eight,
254, 284 ; nine, 262,
288 ; ten, 266, 290.

Dhammas, akusala (some-
times with pāpaka), 56-
7, 73, 78, 82, 91, 93,
131, 226, 237, 265, 268,
285, 289, 291 ; appa-
hīna, 57 ; abhiññeyya,
272 ff. ; asaḍḍ-, seven,
252, 282 ; aseka, ten,
271, 292 ; āsavatthā-
niya, 283 ; uppādetabba,
272 ff. ; kaṅkhātthāniya,
285 ; kusala, 49, 56-8,
73-4, 82-3 ; 102, 145-6,
214, 221, 237, 268, 272,
285 ; jāti-jarā-maraniya,
57 ; taṇhā-mūlaka, nine,
289 ; dukkha-vipaka, 57 ;
duppativijjha, 272 ff. ;
nātha-karaṇa, ten, 266,
290 ; pariññeyya, 272
ff. ; pahātabba, 272 ff. ;
ponobhavika, 57 ; bahu-
kāra, 272 ff. ; bahussuta,
267 ; bodhi-pakkhiya,
seven, 97 ; bhāvetabba,
272 ff. ; yoniso-manasi-
kāra-mūlaka, nine, 288 ;
viññū-garahita, 83 ; viñ-
ñū-pasattha, 83 ; visesa-
bhāgiya, 272 ff. ; vo-
dāniya, 57 ; saṃkilesika,
57 ; sacchikaraṇiya, four,

- 230; sacchikātabba, 272 ff.; sad-, seven, 252, 282; saddasa, 57; sap-purisa, seven, 252, 283; sārāṇīya, six, 245, 279; sovacassa-karana, 267; hāna-bhāgiya, 272 ff.
- Dhamma (in composition), anāvatti-, 108, 132; an-uppāda-, 270-1; avinipāta-, 107-8, 132; avi-parināma-, 31-3; uttari-manussa-, 3-4, 12-13, 18, 27-8; evam-, 99, 100; cavana-, 31; dukkha-, 88; micchā-, 70-1, 74; hassa-khiddā-rati-, 31; -atthita, 133; -adhipateyya, 220; -anudhamma, 154; -anudhamma-paṭipatti, 227, 274; -anupassin, 141, 221, 276; -anusārin, 105, 254; -anussati, 250, 280; -anvaya, 100; -āyatana, 243; -upasamhita, 154-5; -kāma, 267; -kāya, 84; -khandhas, four, 229, five, 279; dhammaññū, 253, 283; -taṇhā, 244, 280; -thera, 218; -dāyāda, 84; -dīpa, 58, 77; -nimmita, 84; -nisanti, 252; -paṭisamvedin, 241; -pāda, four, 229; -pariyāya, 116, 141; -bhūta, 84; -macchariya, 234; -yāga, 155; -yāgin, 154; -vādin, 135, 175; -vicaya-sambojjhaṅga, 106, 226; -vinaya, 9, 12, 28, 117, 118-121, 210; -samhita, 136-7; -sañcetanā, 244; -saññā, 244; -samādāna, four, 229; -sambojjhaṅga, 251, 282; -sam-mata, 89; -saraṇa, 58, 77.
- Dharaṇī, 201.
- Dhātus, two, 274; three sets of three each, 215; three akusala, 215; three kusala, 215; three nissāraṇīya, 275; three, 275; four, 228; five nissāraṇīya, 239, 278; six, 247; six nissāraṇīya, 247, 280; tejo-, 27; nibbāna-, 135; sota-, 38; -kusalatā, 212; -nānatta, 289.
- Dhorayha, purisa-, 113.
- Nakkhatta, 85-6, 90-1.
- Nacca, 183, 185.
- Nāruttama, 147. *See* Buddha.
- Nānattas, nine, 289; dhātu-, 289; -kāya, 253, 263, 282; -saññā, 224, 253, 262-3, 265, 282; -saññin, 263.
- Nānā-titthiya, 16, 17, 20.
- Nāma, 212, 273.
- Nikati, 176.
- Nigrodha-parimaṇḍala, 144, 162.
- Nicca, 31.
- Niddesavatthus, seven, 252, 283.
- Ninda, 260, 286.
- Nibbāna, 130-2, 136-7, 251; -dhātu, 135.
- Nibbidā, 130-2, 136-7.
- Nibbuta, 233.
- Nibbedha-bhāgiya, 277; nibbedhabhāgiya - saññās, six, 251.
- Nibbedhika, 237.
- Nimitta, 249; paggaha-,

- 213 ; paccavekkhana-, 278 ; samatha-, 213 ; -gāhin, 225-6.
 Niyata, 107, 108.
 Niraya, 111, 234-6.
 Nirāmisa, 278.
 Nirodha, 130-2, 136-7, 226-7, 275 ; anupubba-, 266 ; dukkha-, 136 ; sakkāya-, 240 ; tanhā, 216 ; - d h ā t u, 215 ; -saññā, 251, 253, 283, 291 ; -saññā-vedayita, 262, 266.
 Nivāsānussati, 110, 220, 275.
 Nissarana, 240-1, 248-50, 275 ; -pañña, 46.
 Nissaya, diṭṭhi-, 137-8, 141.
 Nissāraṇīya, dhātus, three, 275 ; five, 239 ; six, 247, 280.
 Nīla-kasina, 268.
 Nīvaranaś, five, 49-51, 101, 234, 278.
 Nekatika, 183.
 Nekkhamma, 239, 275, 283 ; -dhātu, -vitakka, -saṃkappa, -saññā, 215.
 Negama-janapada, 148, 153, 169, 170, 172-3, 177.
 Nerayika, 6, 9, 12.
 Nevasaññā - nāsaññāyatana, 224, 262-3, 266.
 Nevasaññi-nāsaññin, 111.
 Paccaya, 291 ; eight, 284.
 Paccavekkhana-nimitta, 278.
 Paccuppanna, 220 ; atītānāgata-, 100 ; -amsa, 275.
 Pacchānipātin, 191.
 Paṇa, 170.
 Paggaha, 213 ; -nimitta, 213.
 Pañcaṅga-vippahīna, 269.
 Paññavat, 237, 252, 265, 268, 282, 287.
 Paññā, 101, 158-9, 164-5, 183, 230, 237, 242, 268, 284-6 ; two groups of three, 219 ; -adhitthāna, 229 ; -āvudhā, 219 ; -indriya, 239, 278 ; -khandha, 229, 279 ; -cakkhu, 219 ; -dhana, 163, 251, 282 ; -bala, 229, 253 ; -bhāvanā, 219 ; -vimutta, 105, 254 ; -vimutti, 78, 102, 108, 132, 281 ; -visuddhi, 288 ; -veyyatiya, 38.
 Pañha-vyākaraṇas, four, 229.
 Paṭikkūla, 112-13 ; -saññā, 289, 291.
 Paṭigha, -anusaya, 254, 282 ; -saññā, 224, 253, 262-3, 265 ; -saṃyojana, 254.
 Paṭighāta, 130.
 Paṭicca-samuppanna, 275.
 Paṭiccasamuppāda-kusalatā, 212.
 Paṭiññā, 254.
 Paṭipadā, 136 ; four, 106, 228 ; a second group of four, 229 ; -anuttariya, 219 ; -ñāṇa-dassana-visuddhi, 288.
 Paṭipucchā, 229.
 Paṭirūpa-desavāsa, 276.
 Paṭisaṅkhāna-bala, 213.
 Paṭisanthāra, 213, 244, 248.
 Paṭisallāna, 252.
 Paṭhamābhiniḍatta, 253.
 Paṭhavī, -kasina, 268 ; -dhātu, 228, 247.
 Paṇidhi, atta-sammā-, 276 ; mano-, 29.
 Paṇitā dhātu, 215.
 Paṇḍita, 192.
 Patti, 255-6.
 Paduṭṭha-citta, 32, 33.

- Padhāna, 30, 77; 104-5, 108-9, 111-2, 214, 221, 238-9; four, 225; anurakkhanā-, 225-6; ukkuṭika-, 42; pahāna-, 225-6; bhāvanā-, 225-6; samvara-, 225-6.
 Padhāniyaṅgas, five, 237, 277; nine pārisuddhi-, 288.
 Panunṇa-pacceka-sacca, 269, 270.
 Pappataka, bhūmi-, 87.
 Pabbajita, 31-33, 147 ff.
 Pabbajjā, 147 ff.
 Pabbājana, 93.
 Pamatta, 190.
 Pamāda, 42, 46; -adhikaraṇa, 236; appa°, 236.
 Para. *See* loka.
 Parakkama, 113.
 Param-kata, 137-8-9.
 Paran-tapa, 232.
 Para-puggala-vimutti-ñāṇa, 108.
 Parasenappamaddana, 59, 142, 145-6.
 Para-hita, 233.
 Parāyana, joti-, tama-, 233.
 Parikkhāra, 268.
 Parikkhīna - bhava - saṃyojana, 97, 133.
 Pariggaha, 289.
 Parittāna, 189.
 Parinibbāna, 55.
 Parinibbānika, 264-5.
 Parinibbāyin, 108, 132; antarā-, asaṃkhāra-, upahacca-, sasamkhāra-, 237.
 Parinibbuta, 55.
 Paribbājaka, 1-2, 35-40, 53-4, 115, 130-135; -ārama, 17, 18, 22, 36, 57.
 Pariyatta, 241-2.
 Pariyesanā, 289; -nānatta, 289.
 Pariyosāna, 55, 56.
 Parilāha, avigata-, 238; -nānatta, 289.
 Parisaṅkā, 218.
 Parisaññu, 252, 283.
 Parisās, eight, 260; khattiya-, brāhmaṇa-, gahapati-, samaṇa-, 236; Brahma-, Māra-, 260.
 Pavāda, 44, 47.
 Pavivekāvudha, 219.
 Pasata, 167.
 Passaddha-kāya, 288; -kāya-samkhāra, 269, 270.
 Passaddhi-sambojjhaṅga, 106, 226, 252, 282.
 Pasamsā, 260, 286.
 Palāsin (and pal°), 45, 246.
 Pahāna, 225, 246; -padhāna, 225-6; -saññā, 243, 251, 253, 283, 290-1.
 Pahūta-jivha, 144, 173.
 Pāṭihāriyas, three, 220; iddhi-, 3, 4, 9, 12, 13, 18; 27-8.
 Pāṇa, 48, 62-3, 133; -atipāta, 68, 70, 73, 82, 149, 181, 182, 195, 235, 269; pāṇātipātin, 82.
 Pātimokkha - samvara - samvuta, 77, 266-7, 285.
 Pāda-tala, 143, 148.
 Pānissara, 183.
 Pāpa, -iccha, 246; -kamma, 182; -mittatā, 212; -mittānuyoga, 182-3.
 Pāmojja, 288.
 Pāyāsotatta, 85.
 Pāricariyā, 189; -anuttariya, 250, 281.
 Pārisajja, 64, 65.

- Pāvalā, 19, 21, 23.
 Pāsādika, 141 ; -suttanta, 141.
 Pāhuṇeyya, 5.
 Pipāsa, 183, 185 ; avigata, 238.
 Pīta-kasina, 268.
 Pīti, 241-2, 265-6, 288 ; -bhakkha, 28, 29, 84-5, 90 ; -pharaṇatā, 277 ; -sāmbhajhaṅga, 106, 226, 252, 282 ; -sukha, 131, 222.
 Piya, -cakkhu, 167-8 ; -dasana, 167-8 ; -vadana, 153.
 Pisunā vācā, 70, 74, 82, 171, 232, 269.
 Puggalas, three, 218 ; four, 232 ; three other groups, of four, 233.
 Puggalaññu, 252, 283.
 Puggala - paññattis, seven, 105.
 Puñña, 58, 120-1 ; abhisamkhāra, 217 ; -kiriya-vatthus, three, 218 ; -khetta, 5, 227.
 Putta-dāra, 66, 189, 192.
 Punabbhava, 134.
 Pubbutthāyin, 191.
 Pubbe-nivāsa, 31, 32, 50-52, 108-11, 230, 281 ; -anusati-ñāna, 110, 220.
 Puma, itthi-, 85.
 Purisa, -puggalas, eight, 5, 227 ; -yāgas, four, 5, 227 ; -sīla - samācāra, 106.
 Peta, 189.
 Pettivisaya, 234.
 Petteyya, 72, 74.
 Petteyyatā, 145, 169.
 Pema, 284-5 ; avigata-, 238, 252-3.
 Peyya, -vajja, 190, 192, 232 ; -vāca, 152.
 Pesuñña, 69.
 Ponobhavika, 57.
 Pharusā vācā, 69, 71, 74, 82, 173, 232, 269.
 Phala, 147, 150, 160, 170, 173-4, 176, 178 ; four, 132 ; puñña-, 174 ; sāmāñña-, 227, 277 ; sacchikiriya, 255.
 Phassa, 228, 272, 276 ; -kāyas, six, 243 ; -nānatta, 289.
 Phāsukāma, 164.
 Phegguppatta, 51.
 Photthabba, 102, 146, 234, 244-5, 250, 269, 281 ; -āyatana, 248, 290 ; -taṇhā, 244, 280 ; -sañcetana, 244 ; -sañña, 244.
 Bandhana, 176.
 Bala, 77, 78 ; four, 229 ; five, 102, 127 ; seven, 253 ; khīnāsava-, seven, 283 ; paṭisaṅkhāna-, 213 ; bhāvanā-, 213 ; sati-, 213 ; samādhi-, 213.
 Bahulājīva, 44, 47.
 Bahussuta, 252, 282.
 Bija-mūla-, etc. (five kinds), 44, 47.
 Buddhānussati, 250, 280.
 Buddhi, 165.
 Bojjhaṅgas, seven, 101-2, 128, 284 ; enumerated, 106. *See* Sambojjhaṅga.
 Bodha, 54.
 Bodhi, 159, 165, 237 ; -ja, 134.
 Brahmakāya, 84.
 Brahmakutta, 28, 30.
 Brahmacariya, 122-7, 211,

- 239, 267 ; -esanā, 216, 270.
- Brahmaja, 81, 83.
- Brahmañña, 72, 74.
- Brāhmadāyāda, 81, 83.
- Brahmanimmita, 81, 83.
- Brahmaparisā, 260.
- Brahmabhūta, 84, 233.
- Brahmaloka, 112.
- Brahmavimāna, 28, 29.
- Brahmavihāra, 220.
- Brahmassara, 144, 173.
- Brahmujjugatta, 144, 150.
- Brāhmaññatā, 145, 169.
- Brāhmaṇa, 44, 46, 61, 81-3, 94-7 (origin of), 147, 150, 175, 265, 270 ; -gahapatika, 148, 153, 169, 170, 172-3, 177 ; -jacca, 81 ; -parisā, 269 ; -mahāsāla, 16-7, 20, 258.
- Bhakkha, sāka-, etc., of the various kinds of ascetics' food, 41.
- Bhatta - vettanānuppadāna, 191.
- Bhaya, 148, 182 ; -agati, 133, 182, 228.
- Bhavas, three, 216 ; -āsava, 216 ; -esanā, 216, 270 ; -ogha, 230, 276 ; -taṇhā, 212, 216, 274, 275 ; -diṭṭhi, 212 ; -yoga-vi-saṃyoga, 230, 276 ; -rāgānusaya, 254 ; -saṃ-yojana, 97, 133, 254, 282.
- Bhāriyā, 190.
- Bhassa-samācāra, 106.
- Bhāvanā, 221, 225, 285 ; three, 219 ; -padhāna, 225-6 ; -pāripūrī, 291 ; -bala, 213 ; -maya, 218, 219.
- Bhikkhu, 123-4, 148, 153, 168-70, 172, 174, 177, 264 ; -saṃgha, 208-9.
- Bhikkhunī, 123-4, 148, 153, 168-9, 170, 172, 174, 177, 264.
- Bhinna, 117-8, 171, 210 ; -anusandhi, 172.
- Bhīyyobhāva, 221.
- Bhujissa, 245.
- Bhutta, yathā-, 62, 63.
- Bhūtavādin, 175.
- Bheda, 52, 111, 146 ff., 171, 235, 258.
- Bhoga, 77, 78 ; mahā-, 163 ; -vyasana, 235 ; -saṃ-padā, 235.
- Mamsa-cakkhu, 219.
- Makkhin, 45, 246.
- Magga, 227 ; ariya atṭhaṅ-gika, 102, 128, 284, 286 ; -amagga - ñāṇa-dassana-visuddhi, 288.
- Maccharin, 45, 246.
- Macchariya, 289 ; five, 234 ; issā-, 44, 47.
- Majja, 62, 63.
- Majjhimā dhātu, 215.
- Mattaññu, 252, 283.
- Mattaññutā, 213.
- Matteyya and metteyya, 72, 74.
- Matteyyatā and metteyyatā, 145, 169.
- Madas, three, 220.
- Manas, 96-7, 102-3, 206, 226, 242, 244-5, 250, 269, 281 ; -āyatana, 243, 280 ; -indriya, 226 ; -kamma, 191, 245 ; -duccarita, 52, 96, 111, 214, 217 ; -paṇidhi, 29 ; -padosa, 72, 73 ; -maya, 28-9, 84-5, 90 ; -mon-

- eyya, 220; -viññāna, 243; -samkhāra, 104; -sañcetanā, 228, 276; -samphassa, 243; -samphassaja, 244; -sucarita, 52, 96, 111, 145, 169, 215; -soceyya, 219.
 Manasikāra, 104, 105, 108-9, 112; ayoniso-, 273; -kusalatā, 212; yoniso-, 227, 273, 288.
 Marana, 52, 111-2, 135-6, 139-40, 146 ff., 235, 258-9; -saññā, 289, 291.
 Mahā-pañña, 158; -matta, 44, 46; -rājan, 62-3, 197 ff.; -sāla, 16, 20.
 MahāPurisa-vitakka, 287.
 Māna, 234; asmi-, 273; -atimāna, 86; -anusaya, 254, 282; -saṃyojana, 254.
 Mātā-pitaro, 66, 188-9, 191.
 Māyāvin, 45, 246.
 Māsaddha-māsa, 85, 86, 91.
 Miga-rājan (of the lion), 23, 24; -saṃgha, 23, 24.
 Micchattās, eight, 254, 287; ten, 290; -niyata, 217.
 Micchā, -ājīva, 176, 177, 254, 287, 290-1; -ācāra, 69, 70, 74, 82, 181, 195, 235, 269; -ācārin, 82; -kammanta, 254, 257, 290; -ñāna, 290-1; -diṭṭhi, 52, 70, 71, 74, 82, 96, 111, 246, 254, 269, 287, 290; -diṭṭhi - kamma, 96; -diṭṭhika, 45, 48, 264; -dhamma, 70, 71, 74; -vācā, 254, 287, 290-1; -vāyāma, 254, 287, 290-1; -vimutti, 290-1; -saṃkappa, 254, 287, 290-1; -sati, 254, 287, 290-1; -samādhi, 254, 287, 290-1.
 Mitta, suhada, four types of, 187; -amacca, 189, 190; -patirūpaka, four types of, 185-6.
 Mittatā, kalyāṇa-, pāpa-, 274.
 Mucchita, 43.
 Muṭṭha, -sacca, 213; -sati, 252, 282.
 Muta, 232.
 Muttācāra, 40.
 Muditā, 50, 224, 248-9; -sahagata, 78.
 Mudutalunaṅgulin, 150.
 Mudutaluna-hatthapāda, 143, 153.
 Mudutūla-sannibha, 144.
 Muddhāvasitta, 60-62, 64-7, 69.
 Musā, 49, 62, 63; sampajāna-, 133; -vāda, 68, 70, 74, 82, 92-3, 106, 170, 181, 195, 232, 235, 269, 289; -vādin, 15, 82.
 Mūlas, three akusala-, and three kusala-, 275; -bīja, 44.
 Metta, 191, 245; -citta, 237.
 Mettā, 247-8, 279, 280; -sahagata, 49, 51, 78, 223-4.
 Methuna, 9, 88, 89, 95, 133, 235.
 Moneyya, three, 220.
 Moha, 146, 175, 182, 214, 217, 270-1, 275; -agati, 133, 182, 228; -aggi, 217.
 Yasa, 260, 286; ayasa, 260, 286.
 Yebhuyyasikā, 254.
 Yoga, 176; four, 230, 276;

- khema, 123, 125; -khe-makāma, 164.
Yonis, four, 230.
Yobbanamada, 220.
Rakkhasa, 176.
Rakkhā, 195, 203, 205-6; -āvarana, 148.
Rajojalla, 158.
Ratanas, seven, 59, 75, 142 ff., 177.
Rattin-diva, 85, 86, 91.
Rasa, 71, 85, 102, 146, 234, 244-5, 250, 269, 281; -aggasaggin, 144, 166; -aggasaggita, 167; -āyatana, 243, 290; -taṇhā, 244, 280; -paṭhavī, 86, 90, 91; -sañcetanā, 244; -saññā, 244; -haṇṇin, 167.
Rāga, 146, 175, 217, 249, 270; adhamma-, 70, 71, 74; avigata-, 238; rūpa-, arūpa, 234; -aggi, 217; -dosa-moha, 107, 108, 132.
Rājan, 44, 46, 59 ff.; origin of, 93; 142 ff.; -isi, 60, 64; -kathā, 36, 54.
Rāsis, three, 217.
Rūpa, 102, 146, 212, 223, 225, 234, 238, 240, 244-5, 250, 260-1, 269, 273, 275, 281, 286; -ārammaṇa, 228; -upādāna, 233, 278; -upāya, 228; -khandha, 233; -taṇhā, 216, 244, 280; -dhātu, 215, 275; -bhava, 216; -rāga, 234; -sañcetanā, 244; -saññā, 224, 244, 253, 262-3, 265-6; -saññin, 260; -saṃgaha, threefold, 217.
Rūpin, 111, 139.
Roga, 182; -vyasana, 235.
Lakkhana 142 ff.
•Lajjava, 213.
Lābha, 260, 286, 289; alābha, 260, 286; -anut-tariya, 250, 281; -nān-atta, 289; -macchariya, 234; -sakkāra, -siloka, 43, 44, 46.
Lukhājīvin, 44, 47.
Loka, 33, 72, 76, 109, 110, 135, 137-8, 141-2, 146, 148-150, 181, 184, 196, 224; idha-, 105; para-, 105, 264-5; -adhipa-teyya, 220; -anukampā, 211-2, 271; -dhammas, eight, 260; -dhātu, 114.
Lobha, alobha, 214, 275; visama-, 70, 71, 74.
Lohita-kasiṇa, 268.
Vacī, parisuddha-, 217; -kamma, 191, 245; -duccarita, 52, 96, 111, 214, 217; -parama, 185-6; -moneyya, 220; -su-carita, 52, 96, 111, 145, 169, 215; -samācāra, 217; -sḍceyya, 219.
Vañcana, 176.
Vañcanika, 183.
Vaṇṇa, 68-9, 73-4, 77, 81, 86-7, 97, 108-11; four, 82-3; sūvaṇṇa-, 143, 159; -macchariya, 234.
Vatta-padas, seven, 9.
Vatthus, ārabba-, eight, 256, 287; kathā-, three, 220; kusita-, eight, 255, 287; nijjara-, ten, 291; nid-desā-, seven, 252; dāna-, eight, 258.

- Vadha, 176.
 Vadhaka-citta, 72, 73.
 Vanapattha, 38, 49, 54, 195.
 Vasin, 29.
 Vācā, 69, 70, 71, 74, 82, 96, 97, 171, 173, 232, 269.
See Sammā-.
 Vādita, 183.
 Vāditar, 232.
 Vāyāma, *see Sammā-*.
 Vāyo, -kasina, 268; -dhātu, 228, 247.
 Vikāla - visikhā - cariyānu-yoga, 182-3, 186.
 Vighāta, 249.
 Vicaya - sambojjhaṅga, 252, 282.
 Vicāra, 222, 265-6; -matta, 219.
 Vicikicchā, 49, 216, 234, 269; -anusaya, 254, 282; -kathamkathā-salla, 249-50; -nīvaraṇa, 234, 278; -saṃyojana, 254.
 Viceyyapekkhitar, 167, 168.
 Vijjā, 156, 214, 274; three, 220, 275 (*see Nāṇa*); -caraṇa-sampanna; 97, 98, 237.
 Viññāṇa, 223-4, 228, 262-3, 265, 276, 286; satānu-sāri-, 134.
 Viññāṇaṇcāyatana, 224, 262-3, 265-6; -upaga, 253.
 Viññāṇa, -upādāna, 234, 278; -kasina, 268; -kāyas, six, 243; -khandha, 233; -thitis, four, 228, seven, 253, 282; -dhātu, 247; -sota, 105.
 Viññāta, 232.
 Viññuppasattha, 245.
 Vitakka, 104, 222-3, 265-6; three akusala-, 215; three kusala-, 215; eight MahāPurisa-, 287; kāma-, 226; vihimśā-, 226; vyāpāda-, 226; -vicāra, 131.
 Vitthāra, 241.
 Vidugga, 27.
 Vidhās, three, 216.
 Vinaya, 55; amūlha, sati-, sammukha-, 254; -vādin, 135, 175. *See Dhamma-vinaya*.
 Vinicchaya, 289.
 Vinipātika, 253.
 Vinibandhas, five, 238.
 Vipatti, ditṭhi-, 213; sīla-, 213.
 Viparāmosa, 176.
 Vipariṇāma-dukkhatā, 216.
 Vipassanā, 213, 273.
 Vipāka, 150, 160, 163, 176, 178; sukha-, 278.
 Vipula-dīgha pāṇika, 150.
 Vibhajja, 229.
 Vibhava, -tanhā, 216, 275; -ditṭhi, 212.
 Vimuttā, 97, 100, 133, 258-9; ubhato-bhāga-, 105, 253; paññā-, 105, 254; saddhā-, 105, 254; -anut-tariya, 219; -āyatana, five, 241, 279.
 Vimutti, 214, 274; ceto-, 78, 102, 108, 132, 247-9, 273; paññā-, 78, 102, 108, 132 (*see Sammā*); -khandha, 229, 279; -ñāṇa - dassana - khandha, 279; -paripācāniya, 243; -visuddhi, 288.
 Vimokha, 34, 35; eight, 230, 262, 288.
 Virāga, 130-2, 136-7, 222, 226; -saññā, 243, 251, 253, 283, 290-1.

- Viriya, 113, 120, 221, 255–8; -ārambha, 252; -indriya, 239, 278; -bala, 229, 253; -samādhi, 77; -sambojjhaṅga, 106, 226, 252, 282.
 Vivatta, samvatta-, 109–11; -kappa, 51.
 Vivattati, 84.
 Vivattacchadda, 142 ff., 178.
 Vivāda-mūlas, six, 246.
 Vivekā, 226.
 Vivekaja, 222.
 Visamyogas, four, 230, 276.
 Visamvādayitar, 171.
 Visata, 167, 168.
 Visavin, 170.
 Visācita, 167, 168.
 Visuddha, 52.
 Visuddhi, 274; ditthi-, 214; sīla-, 214.
 Visesa-bhāgiya, 272 ff., 277.
 Vihāras, three, 220; six satata-, 250, 281.
 Vihimsā, 226; -dhātu, 215; -vitakka, 215, 226; -samkappa, 215; -saññā, 215.
 Vihesā, 240, 248.
 Vītimissa-ditthi, 96, 97.
 Vīmaṃsā, 222; -samādhi, 77.
 Viraṅga-rūpa, 59, 142, 145–6.
 Vūpakattha, 76.
 Vūpakāsa, kāya-, citta-, 285.
 Vedanā, 58, 77, 130, 141, 221, 223, 240–1, 276, 286; three, 216, 275; -anupassin, 141; -upādāna, 234, 278; -upāya, 228; -kāyas, six, 243; khandha, 233; -nānatta, 289.
 Vepulla, 221, 285.
 Vessa, 81 (origin of), 95–7.
 Vehāsa, 27.
 Vodāniya (dhammas), 57.
 Vossagga, 190–1, 226.
 Vohāras, anariya-, three groups of four, 232; ariya-, three groups of four, 232.
 Vyaggha, 25.
 Vyañjana, 127–9.
 Vyasanas, five, 235.
 Vyāpanna-citta, 82.
 Vyāpāda, 70–74, 226, 230, 234, 240, 248, 269; a°, 269; -dosa, 49; -dhātu, 215; -nīvaraṇa, 234, 278; -vitakka, 215, 226; -samkappa, 215; -saññā, 215.
 Sa-upadhika, 112.
 Saṃyama, 147.
 Saṃyojanas, three, 107–8, 132, 216; five, 107–8, 132; seven, 254; ud-dhambhāgiya, five, 234; orambhāgiya, five, 234; pārikkhīna-bhava-, 133.
 Saṃvatta, -kappa, 51; -vivatta, 109–11.
 Saṃvattati, 84.
 Saṃvara, 130; -padhāna, 225–6. *See* saṃvuta.
 Saṃvidhātar, 148.
 Saṃvibhāga, 191.
 Saṃvuta, 48–51, 97; cātuyāma-saṃvara-, 48–51.
 Saṃvega, 214.
 Saṃsedaja-yoni, 230.
 Sakad-āgāmin, 107–8, 132, 255; -phala, 227, 277.
 Sakkāya, 216, 240; -ditthi, 216, 234; -nirodha, 216, 240; -nissaraṇa, 241; -samudaya, 216.
 Sagga, 52, 112, 146 ff., 187, 191, 235–6; -saṃvattanika, 66.

Samkappas, three akusala-, 215; three kusala-, 215; paripunṇa-, 42-3, 45-6; -nānatta, 289.

Samkilesa, 274.

Samkilesika (dhammas), 57.

Samkhā, 224.

Samkhāras, 221, 223, 283, 286; three, 217; -ārammaṇa, 228; -upādāna, 234, 278; -upāya, 228; -khandha, 233; -tthitika, 211.

Samgaha, 245-6; -dukkhatā, 216; -vatthus, four, 152, 232.

Samgīti-pariyāya, 271.

Samgha, 5 (āhuneyya, dakhineyya, pāhuneyya), 102, 126, 128-9, 193, 227, 238, 244, 246-7, 280; miga-, 23-4; -anussati, 250, 280. *See* Buddha, Dhamma, and Samgha.

Sacca, four ariya-, 277; panunna - pacceka-, 269, 270; puthu - pacceka-, 270; -adhitthāna, 229; -patiñña, 171; -vādin, 170; -sandha, 170.

Sacchikaraniya (dhammas), four, 230.

Sacchikiriya, 255-6.

Sajjhāya, 241-2.

Sañcicca, 133.

Samcetanā, atta-, para-, 231; -kāyas, six, 244.

Sañjitar, 29.

Saññā, 223, 286; three akusala, 215; three kusala, 215; five vimutti-paripācāniya, 243; seven, 253, 283; nine, 289; ten, 281; atthika-, 226; an-

atta-, 253; anicca-, 253; asubha-, 253; ākāśānāncāyatana-, 266; ākiñcāññāyatana-, 266; ādinava-, 253; āloka-, 253; uddhumātaka-, 226; gandha-, 244; divā-, 223; dhamma-, 244; nānatta-, 253; nirodha-, 253; nevasaññā - nāsaññāyatana-, 266; paṭigha-, 253; pahāna-, 253; pulava-ka-, 226; phoṭṭhabba-, 244; rasa-, 244; rūpa-, 244, 253; vicchiddaka-, 226; viññāṇāncāyatana-, 266; vinīlaka-, 226; virāga-, 253; sadda-, 244; upādāna, 234, 278; -upāya, 228; -uppāda, 33; six -kāyas, 244; -khandha, 233; -nānatta, 289; -veda-yita-nirodha, 262, 266.

Saññin, 111, 140.

Satthesana, 269, 270.

Saṭha, 246.

Sata, 49, 107, 113, 222, 250, 269, 279, 281; -arakkha, 269.

Satata-vihāras, six, 250, 281.

Sati, 31, 49, 213, 230, 270, 272-3; upatthita-, 252, 282, 287; muttha-, 252, 282 (*see* Sammā); -anusāri-viññāna, 134; -indriya, 239, 278; -nepakka, 252, 268, 286; -paṭṭhānas, four, 101, 102, 127, 141, 221, 276, 284; -bala, 213, 229, 253; -sampajañña, 222-3; -sambojjhaṅga, 106, 226, 251, 282.

- Satimat, 58, 77, 141, 221-2, 276, 286.
 Sattâvāsas, nine, 263, 288.
 Sattussada, 144, 151.
 Saṭṭhar, 119-20 (*see* Budūha, Index I.), 123-4, 126.
 Sadeva-manussa, 76, 135.
 Sadevaka, 76, 135.
 Sadda, 102-4, 146, 234, 244-5, 269, 281; -āyatana, 243, 290; -taṇhā, 244, 280; -sañcetanā, 244; -saññā, 244.
 Saddara, 57.
 Saddhammas, seven, 252, 282; -savana, 227, 274.
 Saddhā, 164, 165; -anusārin, 105, 254; -indriya, 239, 278; -dhana, 163, 251, 282; -bala, 253; -vi-mutta, 105, 254.
 Sanidassana, 217.
 Santutṭhitā, 115.
 Santhâgāra, 207-9.
 Sanditṭhi - parāmāsin, 45, 247.
 Sanditṭhika, 5.
 Sandhātar, 171.
 Sannidhikāraka, 235.
 Sappatigha, 217.
 Sappurisa, -upassaya, 276; -dhammas, seven, 252, 283; -saṃseva, 227, 274.
 Sabrahmaka, 76, 135.
 Sabrahmacārin, 241-2, 245-6.
 Sama, 146-7, 229; -danta, 144, 177, 178; -vepākin, 166.
 Samagga, 172.
 Samaggi, 161.
 Samajjābhicarāṇa, 182-3, 186.
 Samana, 10, 11, 16 (origin of), 95-97, 130-3, 146, 150, 169, 175, 178, 265, 270 (*see* Gotama); -acala, 233; -paduma, 233; -parisā, 260; -punda-rika, 233; -Brāhmaṇa, 16, 17, 28, 33, 34, 44, 46, 47, 61, 66, 84, 99, 103-5, 108-9, 112-4, 137-40, 189, 191-2, 207, 258-9; -sukhumāla, 233.
 Samatha, 54, 213, 273; -nimitta, 213, 273.
 Samanuñña, 271.
 Samavattakkhandha, 144, 164, 165.
 Samavaya-saṭṭhesana, 269, 270.
 Samācāra, of the Tathāgata, threefold, parisuddha-kāya, -vacī, -mano, 217; purisa-sīla-, 106; bhas-sa-, 106.
 Samādhis, three, 219, 274; four, 277; ceto-, 30, 273 (*see* Sammā-); pañcaṅgika - sammā-, 277; pañcañāṇika-sammā-, 278; -indriya, 239, 278; -khandha, 229, 279; -nimitta, 242; -parikkhāras, seven, 252; -bala, 213, 229, 253; -bhāvanā, 222-3; -sambojjhaṅga, 106, 226, 252, 282; -saṃvattanika, 245.
 Samādhija, 13.
 Samāna, -chandatā, 153; -sukha-dukkha, 187.
 Samānattatā, 152, 190, 192, 232.
 Samānetar, 160-1.
 Samāpatti, -kusalatā, 212; -vutṭhāna-kusalatā, 212.

Samāraka, 76, 135.
 Samudaya, 227; dukkha-, 136.
 Samudda, 196, 198.
 Sampajañña, 213, 273.
 Sampajāna, 49, 58, 77, 103, 113, 141, 221-2, 224-5, 231, 235, 250, 269, 276, 281; -musā, 45, 47, 68, 133.
 Sampadā, ditṭhi-, 213; sīla-, 213.
 Samparāyika, 130.
 Sampasādanīya, 116.
 Samphappalāpa, 69, 71, 74, 82, 175, 232, 269.
 Samphappalāpin, 82.
 Sambojjhaṅgas, seven, 106, 226, 251, 282.
 Sambodha, 130-2, 136-7; -gāmin, 264-5.
 Sambodhi, 113-4; -parāyana, 107-8, 132.
 Sambhata, 190.
 Sambheda, 72.
 Sammata, dhamma-, 89; mahājana-, 95; seṭṭha-, 94; hīna-, 94.
 Sammattas, eight, 255; -niyata, 217.
 Sammā, -ājīva, 176, 252, 255, 271, 286, 291; -kammanta, 252, 255, 271, 286, 291; -khīyitabba, 92; -garahitabba, 92; -ñāna, 271, 291; -ditṭhi, 52, 82-3, 96, 111, 252, 255, 269, 271, 286, 291; -ditṭhi-kamma, 96; -dukkhakkhaya-gāmin, 237; -padhāna, four, 102, 127, 221; -pabbājetabba, 92; -manasikāra, 30, 112; -vācā, 252, 255, 271, 286, 291; -vāyāma,

252, 255, 271, 286, 291; -vimutti, 271, 291; -samkappa, 252, 255, 271, 286, 291; -sati, 229, 252, 255, 271, 286, 291; -samādhi, 229, 255, 271, 286, 291; -sambodhi, 101, 135.
 Sammānana, 190.
 Sammuti, -ñāna, 226, 277; -thera, 218.
 Sayam, -kata, 137-8; -pabha, 28, 29, 84-85, 90.
 Saraṇa, 187, 190, 193; atta-, 58, 77.
 Saritar, 268, 286.
 Sallekhatā, 115.
 Savanānuttariya, 250, 281.
 Savicāra, 219, 222.
 Savitakka, 219, 222, 274.
 Sassāta, 31, 32, 137-9; -vādas, three, 108.
 Sassamaṇa - brāhmaṇa, 76, 135.
 Sākāra-, 111.
 Sākhalya, 213.
 Sāciyoga, 176.
 Sāna (with enumeration of ascetic's clothing), 41.
 Sānucariya, 11.
 Sāpateyya, 190.
 Sāpekha, 43.
 Sāmaggī, 245-6.
 Sāmañña, 72, 74, 245; -phalas, four, 227, 277.
 Sāmaññatā, 145, 169.
 Sāmīci-paṭipanna, 119-121.
 Sārappatta, 48, 50, 51.
 Sāvaka, 47, 52, 117, 119, 120-5, 133, 227.
 Sāvikā, 123-6.
 Sāsava, 112.
 Sāhasākāra, 176.
 Sikkhā, 5, 238, 244, 246, 248; three, 219; -anut-

- tariya, 250, 281 ; -pada, 78, 266-7 ; five, 235 ; -samādāna, 252, 283.
- Sigāla, 24-26.
- Sippa, 156, 189 ; paṭiggahana-, 189.
- Sitibhūta, 233.
- Sīla, 164, 165, 227, 239, 245 ; evam-, 99, 100 ; -anusati, 250, 280 ; -ālaya, 147 ; -khandha, 229, 279 ; -dhana, 163, 251, 282.
- Sīlabbata, -upādāna, 230 ; -parāmāsa, 216, 230, 234 ; -maya, 218 ; -vipatti, 213, 235 ; -vipanna, 236 ; -visuddhi, 214, 288 ; -vyasana, 235 ; -samādāna, 145, 169 ; -sampadā, 213, 235-6 ; -sampanna, 188, 192, 236.
- Sīlavat, 77, 236, 245, 259-60, 266, 285.
- Sīha, king of beasts, 23 ; -pubbaddhakāya, 144, 164 ; -hanu, 144, 175.
- Sukata-kamma-kāraka, 191.
- Sukka, 230 ; -vipāka, 230.
- Sukha, 51, 61, 77, 78, 106, 108-111, 131, 146, 157, 187-8, 211, 218-20, 222, 228-9, 233, 241, 243, 251, 259-60, 262, 270-1, 275, 286, 288 ; pīti-, 265 ; phassa-, 238 ; middha-, 238 ; seyya-, 238 ; -indriya, 239 ; -upapatti, three, 218 ; -dukkha, 96, 138-9 ; pharaṇatā, 277 ; -phala, 166 ; -vipāka, 66, 229, 278.
- Sukhambiya, 147.
- Sukhallikānuyogas, four, 130-2.
- Sukhumacchavin, 143, 158.
- Sugata, 181-2, 184, 186-7 ; -atiritta, 24-26 ; -apadāna, 24-26. *See* Buddha.
- Sucarita, 52, 96, 111, 145, 150, 152, 155, 163, 170, 174 ; three, 215 ; kāya-, vacī-, mano-, 111, 145, 169.
- Suciparivāra, 177, 178.
- Sujātagatta, 150.
- Suññata, 219.
- Suta, 135, 164-5, 191, 232, 241-2 ; asuta (and as-suta), 187 ; bahu-, 252, 282 ; sabba-sippa-, 189 ; -āvuddha, 219 ; -dhana, 163, 251, 282 ; -maya, 219.
- Suduppadhamsiya, 176.
- Sudda, 81 ; origin of, 95-7.
- Suddhāvāsas, five, 237.
- Suppatinissaggin, 48.
- Suppatitṭhita-pāda, 143, 146.
- Sumana, 269.
- Surā, -meraya, etc., 182-3, 186, 195, 235.
- Suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇa, 143, 159.
- Suvimutta, -citta, 269, 270 ; -pañña, 269, 270, 271.
- Susamgahita-parijana, 190.
- Susamvihita-kammanta, 190.
- Susukka-dāṭha, 144, 177.
- Sussūsā, 189.
- Sūra, 59, 142, 145-6.
- Sekha, 218, 219.
- Soceyya, 147 ; three, 219.
- Soṇḍa, 183, 185.
- Sota, 102, 226, 244-5, 250, 269, 281 ; viññāna-, 105 ; -āyatana, 243, 280, 290 ; -indriya, 239 ; -dhātu, dibbā, 38, 281 ; -viññāna, 243 ; -viññeyya,

- 234 ; -samphassa, 243 ;
 -samphassaja, 244.
 Sotâpatti, -aṅgas, four, 227 ;
 -phala, 227, 277.
 Sotâpanna, 107, 108, 132,
 227, 255.
 Somanassa, 244 ; -indriya,
 239 ; -upavicāras, six,
 244 ; -domanassa, 222,
 270.
 Soracca, 213 ; khanti-, 61.
 Sovacassa, 267.
 Sovacassatā, 212, 274.
- Hatthâpalekhana, 40.
- Hadayaṃgama, 173, 174.
 Hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma,
 31.
 Hāna-bhāgiya, 272 ff., 277.
 Hita, 61, 211, 212, 214, 220,
 233, 243, 251, 266, 271 ;
 •atta- and para-, 233 ;
 -anukampin, 149 ; -kā-
 ma, 164.
 Hiri, 212 ; -ottappa, 284-5 ;
 -dhana, 163, 251, 282 ;
 -bala, 253. • •
 Hirimat, 252, 282.
 Hīna, 106, 111, 112, 258-9 ;
 -dhātu, 215.
 Hetus, eight, 284.

Index III.

GĀTHĀS.

AKAṬṬHAPĀKIMAM sālim, 199.
Akkodhañ ca adhiṭṭhaḥi adāsi ca, 159.
Akkhambhiyo hoti agāram āvasam, 147.
Akkhitthiyo vārunī naccagītam, 184.
Akkhehi pibbanti, suram pivanti, 184.
Aṅgīrasassa nam' atthu, 196.
Aññam anucaṅkamanam attānam, 25.
Aññadatthuharo, mitto 186.
Atisītam atiunham, 185.
Atha ce pabbajati bhavati vipāpo samāno, 179.
Atha ce pi pabbajati so manujo, 170.
Attha-dhamma- sahitam pure giram, 155.
Abhiyogino ca nipunā, 168.
Avivāda-vaddhana-kārim ciram, 172.
Asīti dasa eko ca, 197.

Ito sā dakkhinā disā, 198.
Ito sā pacchimā disā, 198.
Idha mahi-patissa kāma-bhogā, 164.

Uṭṭhānako analaso, 192.
Upakāro ca yo mitto, 188.
Ubbham uppatita-loma-vāsaso, 155.
Ussūraseyyā paradārasevanā, 184.

Eṇeyya-jaṅgho ti tam āhu puggalam, 157.
Eto amitte cattāro, 186.
Ete kho saṅgahā loke, 192.
Ete pi mitte cattāro, 188.
Evan tam tattha jānanti, 196.

Kumāra-vāhanam katvā, 200,
Kumbaṇḍhānam ādhipati, 198.

Kusalena samekkhasi, 197.
Konāgamanassa nam' atthu, 196.

Khajja-bhojjaṃ atha leyya sāyiyam, 152.
Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmim, 97, 98.

Gandhabba-nāgā vihagā catuppadā, 149.
Gandhabbāsura-sakka-rakkhasehi, 176.
Gihim pi santam upavattati jano, 171.
Gihī pi dhaññaṇa dhanena vadḍhati, 165.
Geham āvasati ce tathā-vidho, 155.
Geham āvasati naro apabbajja, 160.

Catutthañ ca nidhāpeyya, 188.
Catudhā vibhaje bhoge, 188.
Caviya punar idh' āgato samāno, 150, 153.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, 182 (twice).

Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ, 197.

Ñātīhi mittehi ca bandhavehi, 165.

Taṃ lakkhaṇāññū bahavo samāgatā, 171.
Taṃ veyyañjanikā samāgatā bahavo, 178.
Taṃ katvāna ito cuto dibbam, 160.
Taṃ katvāna ito cuto dibbam uppajji, 176.
Taṃ kammaṃ katvā kusalam sukhudrayam, 157.
Tathā hi cakāni samanta-nemīni, 149.
Tath' eva so sigālakam anadi, 25, 26.
Tasmā mahattam papponti, 192.
Tassa ca nagarā ahu, 200.
Tass' ovāda-karā bahu-gihī ca pabbajitā ca, 179.
Tuṇḍikīre pacitvāna, 200.
Tulaya paviceyya cintayitvā, 163.
Te cāpi Buddham disvāna, 198, 199.
Tena so sucariteṇa kammunā, 155.
Ten' āhu naṃ abhinipunā vicakkhanā, 167.
Ten' eva so sugatim upecca modati, 166.

Dasuttaram pavakkhāmi, 272.
Dānañ ca peyyavajjañ ca, 192.
Dānam pi ca attha-cariyatam pi ca, 153.
Dāsakammakarā hetthā, 192.
Dūrato va namassanti, 197.

- Na ca visatam na ca visācitam, 168.
 Na tam gihissa pi tadattha-jotakam, 152.
 Na divā suppanāsīlena, 185.
 Na paninā na ca pana danda-leddunā, 166.
 Namo te purisajañña, 198, 199.
 Navanavatiyo, 201,
 Nāganam adhipaū, 199.
 Nātapuriya, 200.

 Paccasanto pakāsentī, 201.
 Pañña-paṭilābha-katena kammunā, 158.
 Pandito silasampanno, 188, 192.
 Paṭibhogiyāni manujesu idha, 170.
 Pabbajam pi ca anoma-nikkamo, 156.
 Pasum ekakhuram katvā, 200.
 Pabuta-putto bhavati tathā-vidho, 162.
 Paṇatipāto adinnadānam, 182.
 Papamitto papasakho, 184.
 Piyadassano gihi pi santo, 168.
 Putta pi tassa bahavo, 198, 199.
 Pubbaṅgamo sutaritesu ahu, 169.
 Purisavāhanam katvā, 200.
 Pure puratthā purimasu jātisu, 148, 158, 161.

 Bahuttarā pabbajitassa iriyato, 162.
 Bahu-vividha-nimitta-lakkhaṇaññū, 163.
 Bhavati parijanassa vo vidheyyo, 154.
 Bhavati yadi gihi ciraṃ yapeti, 151.
 Bhutvāna bheke khala-mūsikāyo, 26.
 Bhoga sannicayam yanti, 188.

 Manussa tattha jāyanti, 199.
 Marana-vadha-bhayattano veditvā, 150.
 Mahā-yasaṃ samparivārayanti naṃ, 149.
 Mātā pitā disā pubbā, 191.
 Mārisa Mahārājassa, 201.
 Micchājīvañ ca avassaji samena, 177.

 Yato uggacchati suriyo, 196.
 Yadi khattiyo bhavati bhūmi-pāṇi, 173.
 Yadi ca jahati sabba-kāma-guṇa-bhogam, 154.
 Yam disaṃ abhipāleti, 197.
 Yassa c'uggate suriye, 196.
 Yassa c'oggacchamānassa, 198.
 Ye cāpi nibbutā loke, 196.

